

PITTSBURGH BY NIGHT.





# THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

ITS RISE AND PROGRESS

BY

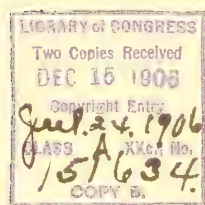
SARAH H. KILLIKELLY

---

PITTSBURGH, PA.  
B. C. & GORDON MONTGOMERY CO.  
1906

F154  
F154

COPYRIGHT, 1906  
BY  
SARAH H. KILLIKELLY



J. B. LYON COMPANY  
PRINTERS, ALBANY, N. Y.

21

## PREFATORY NOTE

---

**F**OUR years after commencing the task of gathering data, this volume is presented to the public. The history of Pittsburgh is essentially the history of Allegheny county — the greater Pittsburgh. The chief factor in its rise and progress has been manufacturing. All others have been secondary. Whatever has been matured and sent forth from this district has been given what may be called its final touch in Pittsburgh. The city, as the metropolis of the county and the vast busy region adjacent thereto, has stood out in the affairs of the State and nation, and in the history of the world, as a leader in the evolution of the industrial arts for nearly a century. For this reason it has been impossible to confine the treatment to Pittsburgh proper, or to give distinct place to any lesser city or town within the district. Generally, what is written of Pittsburgh will, with very little modification, apply to Allegheny, and so on.

To ensure the best results it has been necessary to divide the work into sections. The chief aim has been to make a readable book, not a biographical work; to make a book of events, which actually constitute the history of Pittsburgh, rather than laudatory accounts of those who played a part therein. An attempt has also been made, in a moderate

## PREFATORY NOTE

way, to hold the history of the district in just proportion to national history. That it is not more complete in this respect is due to the meagre records, and to this cause may also be attributed the brevity of the minor sections of the book.

In the collection of data I wish to acknowledge my indebtedness to Mrs. Mary C. Darlington, Mr. J. L. Schwartz, and my niece, Sarah Carpenter, of Pittsburgh; to the various city and county officials; to the libraries of the city and to Miss Willard, of the Central Carnegie Library; to the Historical Societies of Pennsylvania and New York, and to the National Library at Washington. For assistance in the preparation of the work, I am indebted to my niece, and to Mr. Karl A. Seager, of New York.

July twentieth, 1906.

SARAH H. KILLIKELLY.

## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

---

Frontispiece, Pittsburgh at Night.	
Relic of the French Domination, found at Point Pleasant, buried in the summer of 1749.....	4
Plan of Fort Duquesne.....	15
Historical Map of Southwestern Pennsylvania, showing sites of the principal old Forts, Military Roads, and Trails.....	19
Plan of Fort Pitt.....	36
Block House, built by Colonel Bouquet, 1764.....	49
Fort Fayette .....	59
Plan of Lots in Pittsburgh, 1764.....	74
First Pittsburgh Post Office and First Home of the Gazette.....	99
Allegheny County's first Court House and the Old Diamond Market....	106
Pittsburgh in 1795.....	115
Benjamin Bakewell, Esq.....	134
Point Bridge and Coal Fleet.....	145
Pittsburgh in 1817, from a sketch by Mrs. E. C. Gibson.....	157
Smithfield Street Bridge, 1832, from an oil painting by Russel Smith, 1833.	160
Pittsburgh about 1825; from an old plate made by Clews of Staffordshire, Eng. ....	162
Pittsburgh in 1825-26, from "The Travels of H. H. Bernhard, Duke of Saxe Weimar Eisenach, in North America, 1825-26.".....	165
Old Allegheny Penitentiary; from an old platter made in England.....	168
Aqueduct over the Allegheny 1829, from an oil painting by Russel Smith.	170
Allegheny County Court House, destroyed by fire 1882.....	176
Over the Mountains in 1839; Canal Boat being hauled over the portage road .....	181
Diagram of the Burned District.....	186
Great Conflagration at Pittsburgh, April 10, 1845.....	189
Pittsburgh and Allegheny, from Coal Hill, 1849.....	194
Old City Hall .....	202
Burning of Round House, from a sketch by J. W. Alexander.....	229
Burning of Union Station, from a sketch by Fred B. Schell.....	233

## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

Pittsburgh as it is to-day.....	244
A Typical Steel Works, Jones & Laughlin Steel Co.....	248
One of Pittsburgh's Giants, the Westinghouse Works.....	253
University Building, 1830-45, and Present Buildings.....	294
Allegheny Observatory, Riverview Park, Allegheny.....	302
First Trinity Church .....	357
Plan of Pews in Old Log Church.....	362
Old First Presbyterian Church.....	365
Third Presbyterian Church, corner Third and Ferry streets, built 1833....	368
First Presbyterian Church in East Liberty, erected 1819.....	371
Old United Evangelical Church.....	376
Subsistence Committee and part of City Hall where upwards of four hundred thousand soldiers were furnished a meal each during the Civil War. A thousand could be accommodated at one time.....	478
General James O'Hara.....	519
Hon. Wm. Wilkins.....	520
Hon. Ebenezer Denny, first Mayor of Pittsburgh.....	522
Pittsburgh's first Theatre and the Old Drury Theatre.....	530
Stephen Foster, author of "Suwanee River" and other songs.....	536
Mrs. Mary Schenley.....	538
Anderson Library, Allegheny, established 1850.....	549
Carnegie Institute .....	554

## CHRONOLOGY

---

- 1681 Grant of land by Charles II. to William Penn.
- 1682 William Penn founded the Province of Pennsylvania and drafted the "Frame of Government."
- 1682 The French laid claim through LaSalle's discovery of the Mississippi to all the tributary rivers and the territory through which they flowed.
- 1713 At the Treaty of Utrecht the English claimed the continent from sea to sea through the discoveries of the Cabots.
- 1716 The Governor of Virginia became alarmed at the intention of the French to extend a series of fortifications between their possessions in Canada and Louisiana, thereby creating a French military barrier west of the English provinces.
- 1719 Governor Keith, of Pennsylvania, urged the erection of a fort on Lake Erie.
- 1731 Lieutenant-Governor Patrick again reminded the Pennsylvania Assembly of the menace of the French and recommended a fort on Lake Erie.
- 1744 Treaty at Lancaster. Representatives of Pennsylvania, Virginia, and Maryland met with the Six Nations. Conrad Weiser acted as friend and interpreter for the Indians. Upon the purchase accomplished at this treaty the English thereafter based their western territorial rights against the Indians.
- 1748 Ohio Land Company organized by Thomas Lee, President of the Virginia Assembly, to settle the lands about the headwaters of the Ohio.

## CHRONOLOGY

- 1748 Conrad Weiser presided over Council and Treaty with the Indians at Logstown further confirming the Treaty at Lancaster.
- 1749 The Governor-General of Canada despatched Captain Celeron down the Allegheny and Ohio rivers to take formal possession of that region for France in the name of Louis XV. by depositing Leaden Plates, engraved to that effect, and buried at various points. French possession of the " Three Rivers " was thus declared and recorded August third, 1749.
- 1749 Many evidences of English traders among the Indians in this region.
- 1750 Christopher Gist blazed the trail west over the mountains from Virginia, following the Potomac, the Juniata, the Kiskiminetas down the Allegheny into the Ohio, below the " Three Rivers."
- 1751 Christopher Gist again went west and was present at a treaty with the Indians held at Logstown.
- 1752 Beginning of the Boundary dispute between Pennsylvania and Virginia.
- 1753 George Washington, with Gist for guide, acted as messenger for Governor Dinwiddie, of Virginia, to the Commandant at Fort Le Bœuf.
- 1754 Captain Trent and forty men sent by Governor Dinwiddie arrived at the Forks of the Ohio, and began the erection of a stockade.
- 1754 April seventeenth, Captain Contrecoeur, with several hundred French and Indians, came down the Allegheny, demanded the surrender of Trent's men and sent them back to Governor Dinwiddie, declaring the English to be encroaching on French territory.
- 1754 The erection of Fort Duquesne on the " Point " named in honor of the Governor-General, of Canada.
- 1754 May twenty-eighth, " Battle of Little Meadows " (a skirmish in which Washington was successful).
- 1754 July third, " Battle of Great Meadows " (an engagement of some ultimate purport, in which Washington was defeated, and forced to evacuate the stockade called " Fort Necessity ").

## CHRONOLOGY

- 1754 Services held by Catholic chaplain at Chapel, in Fort Duquesne.
- 1755 July ninth, Braddock's defeat.
- 1756 September, Colonel Armstrong's successful expedition against Kittanning.
- 1758 September fourteenth, Major Grant, with a detachment of the Forbes army, made a precipitate attack on the French, in the vicinity of Fort Duquesne, and suffered a disastrous defeat.
- 1758 November twenty-fourth, the French destroyed their stores at Fort Duquesne, fired the structure, and hurriedly evacuated, being unequal to meet and resist General Forbes.
- 1758 November twenty-fifth, General Forbes and his army camped in sight of the smouldering ruins. Among his officers were Colonel George Washington and Colonel Bouquet.
- 1758 The name "Pittsburgh" first used.
- 1758-59, winter of. Erection of the first Fort Pitt. Colonel Hugh Mercer in command.
- 1759 September third, General Stanwix, with large force of workmen, began the erection of the substantial structure of Fort Pitt, which was not completed until the summer of 1761.
- 1760 First recorded population of Pittsburgh, 464.
- 1760 First boats built in Pittsburgh.
- 1761 The first schoolmaster had twenty scholars.
- 1763 Survey of boundary between Pennsylvania and Maryland commenced by Mason and Dixon.
- 1763 Siege of Fort Pitt during Conspiracy of Pontiac.
- 1763 May thirtieth, Captain Ecuyer, Commandant of the Fort, demolished the town of Pittsburgh, and took the inhabitants into the Fort.
- 1763 August eleventh, siege lifted by reinforcements under Colonel Bouquet.
- 1764 Redoubt or Block House built during summer, bearing tablet engraved "Coll. Bouquet, 1764."
- 1764 First survey made of Pittsburgh, by Colonel John Campbell.

## CHRONOLOGY

- 1766 Coal was used in the Garrison, and " Coal Hill " was burning.
- 1768 October twenty-fourth, at a conference with the Six Nations, Delawares and Shawanese, Thomas and Richard Penn purchased, for \$10,000.00, territory including Pittsburgh and vicinity.
- 1769 Early part of this year, the Manor of Pittsburgh was surveyed, containing 5,766 acres.
- 1770 Washington stopped at Pittsburgh on a journey to look over land he held in the " Western Country." Previous to the year 1770, a short distance above where the arsenal is now located, Jonathan Plummer erected a distillery.
- 1771 The Penns appointed magistrates to act in Pittsburgh.
- 1772 October, because of the Penn purchase of 1768, General Gage ordered Major Edmonson to abandon Fort Pitt.
- 1773 By order of Governor Dunmore, of Virginia, Dr. John Connolly took possession of Fort Pitt, and renamed it Fort Dunmore.
- 1775 August seventh, Captain John Neville, with 100 men, garrisoned Fort Pitt.
- 1775 February twenty-first, Virginia held the first court in Pittsburgh.
- 1775 A ducking stool was erected at the Point.
- 1775 May sixteenth, prominent Pittsburghers took part in a meeting at Hannastown, to indorse the action of the eastern provinces in resisting Great Britain.
- 1779 Amicable settlement of the bitter Boundary Dispute, between Pennsylvania and Virginia.
- 1780 Iron ore discovered on western slope of the Alleghenies.
- 1781 Protest of citizens against Colonel Brodhead.
- 1781 November sixth, Cornwallis surrender reported at Fort Pitt.
- 1782 Monongahela declared open to the public, followed shortly by similar declarations regarding the Ohio and Allegheny.
- 1783 September, William Butler was granted the right of a ferry between Pittsburgh and the tract opposite (Allegheny).

## CHRONOLOGY

- 1784 March, John Ormsby was granted the right of a ferry from Pittsburgh across the Monongahela.
- 1784 David Elliott was granted the right of a ferry from Saw Mill Run to the opposite bank of the Ohio.
- 1784 Woods and Vickroy surveyed Pittsburgh.
- 1784 First sale of land included in the Manor of Pittsburgh was made to Isaac Craig and Stephen Bayard.
- 1785 September, An Act appropriated \$10,000.00, for a State road between Miller's Spring and Pittsburgh.
- 1786 July twenty-ninth, John Scull and Joseph Hall established the Pittsburgh *Gazette*.
- 1786 Hugh Ross established the first ropewalk.
- 1787 Deed executed by John Penn and John Penn, Jr., for two and one-half lots for erection of Trinity Church; deed filed at Greensburg, 1788.
- 1787 Presbyterian congregation organized at Pittsburgh; Penns deeded lot for this church.
- 1787 German Evangelical Church also given lots by the Penns for a church.
- 1787 First postal service.
- 1787 First Market House.
- 1787 Incorporation of Pittsburgh Academy.
- 1788 The Reserved Tract, opposite Pittsburgh (now Allegheny), was surveyed.
- 1788 Allegheny county erected.
- 1788 December, first court of Quarter Sessions held in the house of Andrew Watson.
- 1788 First Circulating library.
- 1790 Iron ore found in Fayette county by John Hayden.
- 1790 Furnace of Alliance Iron Works first blown in, on November first.
- 1791 Congress laid an excise on spirits.
- 1791 An Act appropriating \$2,500.00 for a road from Bedford to Pittsburgh, was passed.
- 1792 George Anshutz built the first iron furnace in Pittsburgh.
- 1792 May first, Fort Fayette first occupied.
- 1792 Mass meeting to denounce whiskey tax.
- 1794 April twenty-second, Pittsburgh incorporated as a Borough.

## CHRONOLOGY

- 1794 May nineteenth, first election of Borough officers, two chief Burgesses elected, George Robinson and Josiah Tannehill.
- 1794 August twentieth, General Anthony Wayne, at Fort Deposit, so completely defeated the Indians as to forever relieve Pittsburgh from the devastations and raids to which it had always been subject.
- 1794 August first, seven thousand men gathered in rebellion against the government because of the whiskey tax.
- 1794 October first, President Washington and an army of about 12,000 started for Pittsburgh. Before they had reached Bedford the insurrectionists had submitted and the Whiskey Insurrection ended.
- 1795 Jacob Bowman made nails in his factory at Brownsville.
- 1797 First glass manufactured by Craig and O'Hara.
- 1797 April sixteenth, a meeting of the citizens at which it was resolved to buy fifty fire buckets. This was the beginning of the Fire Department.
1799. First court house completed.
- 1800 Population of Pittsburgh, 1,565.
- 1802 Pathways of brick, stone or gravel, bounded by curb-stones, were laid in the town.
- 1802 August ninth, Town Council ordered four wells sunk to increase the water supply.
- 1803-4 First iron foundry in Pittsburgh erected by Joseph McClurg on the northeast corner of Fifth avenue and Smithfield street.
- 1804 March fifth, Borough of Pittsburgh re-incorporated.
- 1804 First cotton factory by Peter Eltonhead.
- 1804 A branch of the Bank of Pennsylvania established.
- 1804 First line of stages, with regular schedule, between this place and the East.
- 1808-9 First white or flint glass house.
- 1810 Population of Pittsburgh was 4,740.
- 1810 Great flood; much damage done.
- 1810 Bank of Pittsburgh organized as a private institution.
- 1811 First steamboat, the "New Orleans," built on western waters at Pittsburgh.
- 1813 Pittsburgh "Humane Society" established.

## CHRONOLOGY

- 1813-14 Building of the Allegheny Arsenal.  
1816 March eighth, Pittsburgh incorporated as a city.  
1816 Mayor of Pittsburgh, Ebenezer Denny.  
1816 Bayardstown and Lawrenceville laid out.  
1816 Charters granted for the first bridges over the Monongahela and Allegheny.  
1817 September fifth, President Monroe visited the city.  
1817 Mayor, John Darragh; served until 1825.  
1817 Branch Bank of the United States established.  
1817 259 factories and manufactories.  
1818 Monongahela bridge opened.  
1819 First rolling mill to puddle iron and roll iron bars.  
Union Rolling Mill.  
1819 February eighteenth, charter of Western University.  
1820 First Allegheny bridge opened.  
1820 Population, 7,248.  
1821 Gas found by Cook and McClelland while boring for salt water, on Little Chartiers Creek, six miles from Washington, Pa.  
1825 Visit of General Lafayette.  
1825 Mayor, John M. Snowden; served until 1828.  
1826 Bill authorizing the Pennsylvania Canal.  
1827 Completion of the State Prison; cost \$183,092.  
1828 Mayor, Magnus M. Murray; served until 1830.  
1828 April fourteenth, Allegheny and Birmingham incorporated into boroughs.  
1828 December, first waterworks went into operation.  
1829 April twenty-third, The Northern Liberties became a borough.  
1829 November tenth, first canal boat entered Pittsburgh.  
1829 December fourth, the city was divided into four wards, North, South, East, and West.  
1830 Mayor, Matthew B. Lowrie.  
1830 Population of Pittsburgh and environs, 22,461.  
1830 Great tariff agitation.  
1831 Mayor, Magnus M. Murray.  
1831 First steam ferry.  
1832 Mayor, Samuel Pettigrew; served until 1836.  
1832 A scourge of cholera.  
1833 Daniel Webster visited the city.

## CHRONOLOGY

- 1833 Removal of government deposits from the branch of the United States Bank.
- 1833-34 Legislature amended the city charter, and the mayor was elected from the body of the people.
- 1834 April sixteenth, completion of the canal from the coast to Pittsburgh.
- 1835 September, first common schools opened in Pittsburgh.
- 1835-36 Organization of first Board of Trade in Pittsburgh.
- 1836 Mayor, Jonas R. McClintock; served until 1839.
- 1837 February twenty-second, Monongahela Navigation Company obtained a charter.
- 1837 The four wards of the city were denominated First, Second, Third, and Fourth, and the Northern Liberties were incorporated as the Fifth Ward.
- 1837 First Fire Insurance Company of Pittsburgh.
- 1837 The Panic.
- 1837 Suspension of specie payment. " Rag currency " prevailed.
- 1837 April fifth, city first lighted by gas. Experiments made, 1829.
- 1839 Mayor, William Little.
- 1840 Mayor, William W. Irwin.
- 1840 Pittsburgh and Beaver Canal opened.
- 1840 During this year about one hundred iron boats were made in Pittsburgh.
- 1840 Population of Pittsburgh proper, 21,115; including suburbs, 38,931.
- 1840 Pittsburgh known as the Iron City.
- 1840 5,927 people engaged in manufacturing in what is now Greater Pittsburgh. Capital invested in manufacturing, \$3,554,562.
- 1841 Mayor, James Thomson.
- 1842 Tariff legislation affecting Pittsburgh industries.
- 1842 Mayor, Alexander Hay; served until 1845.
- 1842 Three bridges across the Allegheny.
- 1842 Six daily and twelve weekly newspapers, besides periodicals, published here.
- 1842 The second court house completed; cost \$200,000.
- 1843 The third jail completed.

## CHRONOLOGY

- 1844 Second system of waterworks put into operation.
- 1845 Mayor, William J. Howard.
- 1845 Great fire. Fifty-six acres of Pittsburgh consumed.
- 1845 First towing of coal by steam, by Daniel Bushnell and the "Walter Forward."
- 1846 Mayor, William Kerr.
- 1846 Tariff legislation affecting Pittsburgh industries.
- 1846 First telegraphic communication with the east.
- 1847 Mayor, Gabriel Adams; served until 1849.
- 1847 January first, first hospital "The Mercy."
- 1848 Henry Clay visited Pittsburgh.
- 1849 Mayor, John Herron.
- 1849 President Taylor, accompanied by Governor Johnston, visited Pittsburgh.
- 1850 Population of Pittsburgh proper, 46,601; including suburbs, 55,583.
- 1850 Mayor, Joseph Barker.
- 1850 Value of Pittsburgh manufactures, \$50,000,000.
- 1851 Pittsburgh and Ohio Railroad completed to Beaver; July first, first locomotive, "The Salem," arrived by canal.
- 1851 Mayor, John B. Guthrie; served until 1853.
- 1852 Baltimore & Ohio and Pennsylvania Central Railroads opened.
- 1852 Board of Health established.
- 1852 Visit of Louis Kossuth, ex-Governor of Hungary.
- 1852-53 Building of City Hall and Market House on the Diamond.
- 1853 Mayor, Robert M. Riddle.
- 1853 Work on Allegheny Valley Railroad commenced.
- 1853 Post-office and Government Building erected, corner of Fifth avenue and Smithfield street.
- 1853-54 Effort to consolidate Pittsburgh and Allegheny and adjacent boroughs.
- 1854 Mayor, Ferdinand E. Volz; served until 1856.
- 1854 Another visitation of cholera by which 249 persons died.
- 1854 Inauguration of the use of iron in the outside structure of buildings.
- 1854 Reorganization of the Board of Trade.

## CHRONOLOGY

- 1855 Roman Catholic Cathedral completed.
- 1856 Mayor, William Bingham.
- 1856 February, holding of the first National Republican Convention, Lafayette Hall.
- 1857 Mayor, Henry A. Weaver; served until 1860.
- 1857 September to January first, 1858, business almost at a stand-still.
- 1857 The Public Works (canals) purchased by the Pennsylvania Railroad Company for \$7,500,000.
- 1858 First operation of the law requiring that the mayor, treasurer, and controller be elected biennially by a general vote.
- 1859 First street railway built.
- 1859 August twenty-eighth, first oil well; great excitement in Pittsburgh.
- 1860 Mayor, George Wilson; served until 1862.
- 1860 Work on Allegheny Observatory commenced.
- 1860 Visit of Prince of Wales (now Edward VII., of England).
- 1860 City disturbed over its railroad debt.
- 1860-61 General suspension of specie payment.
- 1860 Tariff legislation affecting Pittsburgh industries.
- 1860 December twenty-fourth, Secretary of War Floyd ordered removal of cannon from Arsenal.
- 1860 December twenty-seventh, citizens resolved to prevent removal.
- 1861 January third, Secretary Floyd recalled order for removal of cannon.
- 1861 February fourteenth and fifteenth, President Lincoln visited Pittsburgh.
- 1861 April fourteenth, war excitement intense.
- 1861 April fifteenth, Committee of Public Safety formed.
- 1861 April seventeenth, the first troop, the Turner Rifles, left Pittsburgh for the front.
- 1862 Mayor, B. C. Sawyer; served until 1864.
- 1862 September seventeenth, Arsenal explosion, 74 killed.
- 1862-64 War tariff legislation affected Pittsburgh favorably; increased growth of city.
- 1864 Mayor, James Lowry; served until 1866.
- 1864 Panic of short duration.

## CHRONOLOGY

- 1864 Sanitary Fair held.
- 1865 September nineteenth, General Grant visited Pittsburgh.
- 1866 Mayor, W. S. McCarthy; served until 1868.
- 1866 September thirteenth, President Johnson, Admiral Farragut, General Grant and Secretaries Seward and Wells visited Pittsburgh.
- 1868 Mayor, James Blackmore.
- 1869 Manufacture of air brakes begun by George Westinghouse.
- 1869 Mayor, Jared M. Brush; served until 1872. (Term extended to three years).
- 1869 September fourteenth, President Grant visited Pittsburgh.
- 1870 Capital invested in Pittsburgh manufactures \$106,-732,000.00; value of products, \$82,057,000.00.
- 1870 Paid fire department inaugurated.
- 1870-80 Many banks established.
- 1872 Mayor, James Blackmore; served until 1875.
- 1872 Work on new water system commenced.
- 1872 District south of the Monongahela, 27.7 square miles, annexed to the city.
- 1872 New City Hall completed.
- 1873 Many bank suspensions.
- 1874 Steel manufactured by Bessemer process at Edgar Thomson Steel Works.
- 1875 Mayor, William C. McCarthy; served until 1878.
- 1875 Natural gas applied to manufacturing.
- 1876 Point Bridge opened.
- 1877 Railroad riots.
- 1878 Mayor, Robert Liddell; served until 1881.
- 1881 Mayor, Robert W. Lyon; served until 1884.
- 1882 May seventh, second court house burned.
- 1884 Mayor, Andrew Fulton; served until 1887.
- 1887 Mayor, William McCallin; served until 1890.
- 1888 Present court house completed.
- 1888 Centennial celebration.
- 1890 Mayor, Henry I. Gourley; served until 1893.
- 1892 July, Homestead strike.
- 1893 Mayor, Bernard McKenna; served until 1896.

## CHRONOLOGY

- 1896 Mayor, Henry P. Ford; served until 1899.
- 1899 Mayor, William J. Diel; served until 1901.
- 1899 January thirteenth, ordinance for the widening of Diamond alley; work completed 1904.
- 1900 Population 321,616.
- 1901 Recorder, A. M. Brown.
- 1901 Recorder, J. O. Brown; served until 1903.
- 1903 Recorder, W. B. Hays; served about one week.
- 1903 Mayor, W. B. Hays; served until 1906.
- 1903 January twenty-third, ordinance for the widening of Virgin alley; March twenty-third, 1904, name changed to Oliver avenue; work completed December eleventh, 1905.
- 1905 250,000 men engaged in manufacturing.
- 1905 \$2,000,000,000.00 invested in iron and steel manufactures; 103,000,000 tons of freight handled.
- 1905 First department of the Carnegie Technical Schools opened.
- 1906 Roman Catholic Cathedral completed.
- 1906 Mayor, George W. Guthrie.

## SOURCES

---

Colonial Records; Pennsylvania Archives; Hazard's Register of Pennsylvania; Niles' Register; Justin Winsor's Narrative and Critical History of America; Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography; The Magazine of Western History; Olden Times, Neville B. Craig; Annals of the West, Albach; Frontier Forts, edited by Dallas Albert; Works of Benjamin Franklin; The Journal of General Arthur St. Clair; William Trent's Journal; Journal of Colonel Bouquet's Expedition; Upland and Denny's Journal; Gazette Publications, H. H. Brackenridge; Fort Pitt, Mary C. Darlington; Gist's Journal, William M. Darlington; Old Round Church, Oliver Ormsby Page; Monongahela of Old, Judge James Veech; The Boundary Controversy, Judge James Veech; Pennsylvania and Virginia Boundary Controversy, Neville B. Craig; Watson's Annals; History of Pittsburgh, Isaac Craig; Honest Man's Almanac, 1812; Riddle's Directory for 1815; Lyford's Western Directory; Isaac Jones' Directory for 1826; Harris' Directory for 1837; The Pittsburgh *Gazette* from 1786-1880; The Pittsburgh *Commercial Journal*; *The Commercial*; The Hesperus and Western Miscellany; The Rhode Island *Mercury*; The New York *Sun*; The New York *Tribune*; The Boston *Commercial Bulletin*; Manuscript from the Manuscript Department of the Congressional Library, at Washington; Pamphlets from the State Historical Society of Pennsylvania; Pamphlets from the State

## SOURCES

Historical Society of New York; History of the United States, George Bancroft; Montcalm & Wolfe, Francis Parkman; Conspiracy of Pontiac, Francis Parkman; Spark's Life and Writings of Washington; History of American Politics, Alexander Johnston; Twenty Years in Congress, James G. Blaine; Tariff History of the United States, F. W. Taussig; History for Ready Reference, J. N. Larned; Financial History of the United States, A. S. Bolles; Life of Henry Clay, Carl Schurz; Daniel Webster, H. C. Lodge; Thirty Years' View, T. H. Benton; The Tariff Controversy, O. H. Elliott; Travels through some of the Middle and Southern North American States, 1783-1784, Johann Davis Shoenpf, Chancellor of the Medical College of Bayreuth; Travels in America, Thomas Ashe; Pope's Tours through the Southern and Western Territories of the United States, John Pope; Fearon's Travels; The Eastern and Western States of America, J. S. Buckingham, Esq.; Flint's Letters from America; Michaux's Travels to the Westward of the Allegheny Mountains; A Tour of the Unsettled Parts of North America, Journey Made in 1796 by Francis Baily; Recollections of the West, H. M. Brackenridge; History of Pennsylvania, William H. Egle; Notes and Queries, Egle; History of the Whiskey Insurrection, H. M. Brackenridge; Whiskey Insurrection, Findley; History of Western Pennsylvania, by a Gentleman of the Bar (Rupp); Mrs. Royall's Description of Pittsburgh; Allegheny County, Its Early History, Rev. A. A. Lambing; The Catholic Church and the Diocese of Pittsburgh and Allegheny, Rev. A. A. Lambing; History of Allegheny County, 1753-1876; Judiciary of Allegheny County, J. W. F. White; Digest of Pittsburgh Laws; Rebellion Record of Allegheny County; Anonymous pamphlet, published by W. A. Lare and W. M. Hartzell; Pittsburgh As It Is, George H. Thurston; Pittsburgh and Allegheny in the Centennial Year, George H. Thurston; Allegheny County's Hundred Years, George H. Thurston; Pittsburgh's Progress, Industries and Resources, George H. Thurston; Pittsburgh, Its Industries and Commerce, 1870; Historical Gleanings, Judge Parke; Standard History of Pittsburgh, edited by Erasmus Wilson; Life and Reminiscences, William G. Johnston; Bishop's History of American

## SOURCES

Manufactures; Report on the Manufacture of Glass, Joseph D. Weeks, 1884; Iron in All Ages, Swank; Merchants' Magazine of New York, 1854; Pittsburgh's Quarterly Magazine; Chamber of Commerce Reports; The Banker; A Century of Banking in Pittsburgh; Annual Reports of the Public Schools of Pittsburgh; *Review of Reviews*, 1905; *Harper's Weekly*, 1877; *Leslie's Weekly*, 1877; *The Index*; *The Leader*; *The Post*; *The Dispatch*; *The Bulletin*.



# THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

---

## FRONTIER TIMES

---

The birth of Pittsburgh dates back to the contention of England with France for the continent of North America. The English had colonized the seaboard from Maine to Florida, and year by year were pushing farther inland their frontier line, claiming the land from the sea west, without limit, by right of the discoveries of the Cabots. The French had colonized the valley of the St. Lawrence and had possessed themselves of the Mississippi by the pioneer voyage of La Salle in 1682, claiming all the territory of the Mississippi and of its tributary rivers. It was inevitable that these rivals should meet, and they met where the Allegheny and Monongahela rivers unite to form the Ohio.

In 1688 a comparison of the English with the French in North America showed the French to be in a majority by a proportion of almost twenty to one, and to this advantage of numbers they continually added advantage of position.

Governor Spotswood of Virginia, in 1716, alarmed by the encroachments of the French, attempted to break the line of French possessions from Canada to Louisiana by extending the English settlements still farther west. He examined the mountain passes, encouraged settlers to establish themselves on the other side, endeavored to increase the friendly relations with the Indians, and planned a Virginia Indian

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

Company whose profits should pay for the maintenance of frontier defences. But his project was treated with indifference and he accomplished nothing.

In 1719 Governor Keith of Pennsylvania urged upon the "Lords of Trade" the necessity of the erection of a fort on Lake Erie, and Lieutenant-Governor Patrick Gordon brought the situation again before a meeting of the Provincial Council, held at Philadelphia, August fourth, 1731.

The minutes of this Council record that the French claims on this continent were "exorbitant;" that by the description in the map there produced "they claim a great part of Carolina and Virginia, and had laid down Sasquehanna as a boundary of Pennsylvania," \* \* \* and "that by virtue of some treaty, as they allege, the French pretend the right to all the land lying on rivers the mouths of which they are possessed; that the river Ohio (a branch of the Mississippi) comes close to those mountains which lie about one hundred and twenty or one hundred and thirty miles back of Sasquehanna, within the boundaries of this province, as granted by the King's Letters Patent; that adjoining thereto is a fine tract of land, called Allegheny, on which several Shawanese Indians had seated themselves. And that by advices lately brought to him by several traders in those parts, it appears that the French have been using endeavors to gain over those Indians to their interests." \* \* \* It was further represented "how destructive this attempt of the French, if attended with success, may prove to the English interests in this continent and how deeply in its consequences it may affect this province," \* \* \* and it was moved that "to prevent or put a stop to these designs if possible a treaty should be set on foot with the Five Nations," \* \* \* that "the Shawanese may not only be kept firm to the English interest, but likewise be induced to remove from Allegheny nearer to the English settlements. \* \* \* and no opportunity ought to be lost of cultivating and improving the friendship which has always subsisted between this government and them." \* \* \*

Thus it was becoming more and more evident that if the English desired to extend their colonial possessions farther

## FRONTIER TIMES

west, a binding treaty with the Indian nations should be speedily made. This, however, was not accomplished until the June of 1744, when Pennsylvania, Virginia and Maryland met with the Six Nations at Lancaster, Pa., with Conrad Weiser as the "friend and interpreter" of the Indians. "On the terms of this treaty the claims of the colonists to the west by purchase rested, and upon this and the grant from the Six Nations Great Britain relied in all subsequent steps."

At this time a Memorial was sent to the Prime Minister of England, Sir Robert Walpole, representing the precarious situation of the colonies. He, however, was so engrossed with the European condition that he did not consider the perplexities of the colonists. This lack of protection to the colonies by the mother country bred early the necessity of independent action which culminated in the Revolution.

Governor Spotswood's scheme of settlement having failed, no further attempt was made till the year 1748, when a company denominated "The Ohio Land Company," comprised of gentlemen of Virginia and Maryland, among whom were Lawrence and Augustine Washington, was organized avowedly to further the Indian trade, but for the actual purpose of driving a wedge of English settlement west of the Allegheny mountains.

George the Second, through the right of discovery by the Cabots, granted to this company one-half million acres of land, "to be taken principally on the south side of the Ohio between the Monongahela and Kanawha." Two hundred thousand acres were to be taken up at once and to be free of rents and taxes to the King for ten years, upon condition that the company should settle, within seven years, one hundred families on the lands, build a fort, and maintain a garrison to protect the settlement.

News of this project drifted to Pennsylvania and French traders in the Ohio region, who had no desire whatsoever to see Virginia gain a foothold and interfere with their interest, so word was taken to the Marquis de la Galissonière, Commandant General of New France (Canada), who forthwith dispatched M. Celeron de Brienville with

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

an escort of two hundred men to take formal possession of the country in such manner as should thereafter give France a legal right thereto. Accordingly, Celeron buried, at the mouths of the tributary rivers to the Ohio, leaden plates, whereon was engraved the announcement that Louis XV. held the country "by force of arms and by treaties, especially those of Riswick, of Utrecht, and of Aix-la-Chapelle." Celeron also sent a letter to Governor Hamilton of Pennsylvania, dated "Camp on the Beautiful River, at an old village of the Shawanese, 6th August, 1749," desiring him to forbid that region to English and Colonial traders, assuring Governor Hamilton of his surprise at finding them there trespassing on the territory of France. Copies of this letter were sent by three different traders to insure its reaching the Governor. Several of these plates have been found, the earliest bearing the date of July twenty-ninth, 1749.

After Celeron's reconnoissance, in 1750, the French proceeded to erect a series of forts, designed ultimately to connect their Canadian possessions with Louisiana, and did erect three: the first on the present site of the city of Erie; the second at what is now Waterford, and the third near what is now the town of Franklin.

The Ohio Land Company, in 1750, sent Christopher Gist, a surveyor, to explore their lands on and about the Ohio river, but nothing was accomplished in the way of a settlement owing to the obstacles which the traders and the French threw in their way. The Company concluded that the friendship of the Indians was of first necessity. In pursuance of this policy the treaty made at Logstown (about the present site of Sewickley) took place the next year. Mr. Gist attended as an agent for the Company, and the Indians agreed not to molest any settlements that might be made on the southeast side of the Ohio. It is remarkable, that in the debates attending the negotiation of this treaty, the Indians took care to disclaim a recognition of the English title to any of these lands. In a speech to the Commissioners, one of the old Chiefs said, "you acquainted us yesterday with the King's right to all the lands in Virginia, as far as it is settled, and back from

LAN 1749 DV REGNE DE LOVIS XV ROY DE  
 FRANCE NOVS CELORON COMMANDANT DVN DE  
 TACHEMENT ENVOIE PAR MONSIEVR LE M<sup>IS</sup> DE LA  
 GALLISSONIERE COMMANDANT GENERAL DE LA  
 NOUVELLE FRANCE POVR RETABLIR LA TRANQVILLITE  
 DANS QUELQUES VILLAGES SAUVAGES DE CES CANTONS  
 AVONS ENTERRE CETTE PLAQUE A L'ENTREE DE LA  
 RIVIERE CHINODAHICHETHA LE 18 AOUST  
 PRES DE LA RIVIERE OYO AUTREMENT BELLE  
 RIVIERE POVR MONVMENT DV RENOVVELLEMENT DE  
 POSSESSION QUE NOVS AVONS PRIS DE LA DITTE  
 RIVIERE OYO ET DE TOUTES CELLES QUI Y TOMBENT  
 ET DE TOUTES LES TERRES DES DEUX COTES JUSQUE  
 AUX SOURCES DES DITES RIVIERES VINSI QUEL ONT  
 JOUY OV DV JOUIR LES PRECEDENTS ROYS DE FRANCE  
 ET QUELS SISOINT MAINTENVS PAR LES ARMES ET  
 PAR LES TRAITTES SPECIALEMENT PAR CEUX DE  
 RYSWICK DVTRCHT ET DAIX LA CHPELLE

RELIC OF THE FRENCH DOMINATION, FOUND at POINT PLEASANT, BURIED IN  
 THE SUMMER OF 1749.

"In the year 1749, in the reign of Louis XV., King of France, we, Celoron, commandant of a detachment sent by the Marquis de la Gallissoniere, commandant general of New France, to re-establish tranquility in some Indian towns in these departments, have buried this plate at the mouth of the river \* Chinodahichetha, this 18th day of August, near the river Ohio, otherwise called Beautiful River, as a memorial of the resumption of possession we have made of the said river Ohio, and all those that fall into it, and of all the lands on both sides up to the sources of the said rivers, the same as the preceding Kings of France have enjoyed or were entitled to enjoy. and as they are established by arms and by treaties, especially by those of Ryswick, Utrecht, and Aix-la-Chapelle." — Translated from the French.

It is a lead plate about nine inches in breadth, twelve or fourteen in length, and near an eighth of an inch in thickness. The inscription appears evidently to have been made by stamps. These appear to have been engraved with a knife or instrument for that purpose, and are of the same size and shape of the stamped letters made in France with others similar, expressly for the purpose of preserving memorials of their claims.

\* "Chinodahichetha" is doubtless the Indian name of the river now known as the Great Kanawha.



## FRONTIER TIMES

thence to the sunsetting, whenever he shall think fit to extend his settlements. You produce, also, a copy of his deed from the Onondaga council, at the Treaty of Lancaster, 1744, and desire that your Brethren of the Ohio might likewise concur in the deed. We are well acquainted that our Chief Council at the Treaty of Lancaster confirmed a deed to you for a quantity of land in Virginia, which you have a right to; but we never understood, before you told us yesterday, that the lands then sold were to extend farther to the sunsetting than the hill on the other side of the Allegheny hill, so that we can give you no further answer." This treaty was concluded June thirteenth, 1752. Colonel Joshua Fry, Colonel Lunsford Lomar, and Colonel James Patten were present in the interest of Virginia.

In the meantime some of the original twenty shares of the Ohio Company changed hands and Governor Dinwiddie became a proprietor. When, therefore, during the spring and summer of 1753 various intelligences were received of French and Indians coming down in numbers about the head of the Ohio, thereby endangering the holdings of the Company, he sent George Washington to deliver a letter to the Commandant of the French forces on the Ohio.

Washington, at the time of his appointment by Governor Dinwiddie, was twenty-one years of age and this was his first commission; thus the foundation of Pittsburgh has the unique honor of being connected with the first notable service of Washington's career.

Because of the interest of this journey, Governor Dinwiddie's Letter of Instruction is given in full; also extracts from Washington's journal of his expedition:

"Whereas I have received information of a body of French forces being assembled in a hostile manner on the river Ohio, intending by force of arms to erect certain forts on the said river within this territory, and contrary to the dignity and peace of our Sovereign, the King of Great Britain;

"These are, therefore, to require and direct you, the said George Washington, forthwith to repair to Logstown on the said river Ohio; and having there informed yourself where the said French forces have posted themselves, thereon to proceed to such

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

place; and, being there arrived, to present your credentials, with my letter to the chief Commanding Officer and in the name of His Britannic Majesty to demand an answer thereto.

“On your arrival at Logstown you are to address yourself to Half-King, to Monacatoocha, and to the other sachems of the Six Nations, acquainting them with your orders to visit and deliver my letter to the French Commanding Officer, and desiring the said chiefs to appoint you a sufficient number of their warriors to be your safe guard as near the French as you may desire, and await your further direction.

“You are diligently to inquire into the number and force of the French on the Ohio and the adjacent country; how they are likely to be assisted from Canada; and what are the difficulties and conveniences of that communication, and the time required for it.

“You are to take care to be truly informed what forts the French have erected and where; how they are garrisoned and appointed, and what is their distance from each other and from Logstown; and from the best intelligence you can procure you are to learn what gave occasion to this expedition of the French; how they are likely to be supported and what their pretensions are.

“When the French Commandant has given you the required and necessary dispatches you are to desire of him a proper guard to protect you as far on your return, as you may judge for your safety, against any straggling Indians or hunters, that may be ignorant of your character and molest you.

“Wishing you good success in your negotiation, and safe and speedy return, I am, etc.,

“ROBERT DINWIDDIE.

“WILLIAMSBURG, 30th of October, 1753.”

*“To George Washington Esquire, one of the Adjutants-General of the Troops and Forces in the Colony of Virginia:*

“I, reposing especial trust and confidence in the ability, conduct and fidelity of the said George Washington, have appointed you my express messenger; and you are hereby authorized and empowered to proceed hence, with all convenience and possible dispatch to the part or place on the river Ohio, where the French have lately erected a fort or forts or where the commandant of the French forces resides, in order to deliver a message to him;

## FRONTIER TIMES

and after waiting not exceeding one week for an answer, you are to take your leave and return immediately back.

"To this commission I have set my hand, and caused the great seal of this Dominion to be affixed, at the City of Williamsburg, the seat of my government, this 30th day of October, in the twenty-seventh year of the reign of his Majesty, George the Second, King of Great Britain, etc., etc., Anno-que Domini 1753.

"ROBERT DINWIDDIE."

*"To all to whom these presents may come or concern, Greeting:*

"Whereas I have appointed George Washington Esquire by commission under the great seal my express messenger to the commandant of the French Forces on the river Ohio and as he is charged with business of great importance to his Majesty and this Dominion:

"I do hereby command all His Majesty's subjects, and particularly require all in alliance and amity with the Crown of Great Britain, and all others to whom this passport may come, agreeably to the law of Nations, to be aiding and assisting as a safeguard to the said George Washington and his attendants, in his present passage to and from the Ohio river aforesaid.

"ROBERT DINWIDDIE."

*"To the Lords of the Board of Trade:*

"RIGHT HONORABLE. — My last to you was on the 16th of June to which I beg you to be referred. In that I acquainted you of the accounts we have had of the French, with the Indians in their interest, invading his Majesty's lands on the river Ohio.

"The person sent as a commissioner to the commandant of the French forces neglected his duty and went no further than Logstown on the Ohio. He reports that the French were one hundred and fifty miles farther up that river, and I believe was afraid to go to them. On the application of the Indians in friendship with us on the Ohio I sent Mr. William Trent with guns, powder, and shot to them, with some clothing; and enclosed I send you his report and conferences with these people, on his delivering them the present.

"I have received by a Man-of-War sloop, orders from the Right Honorable Earl of Holderness, and instructions from his

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

Majesty. In consequence thereof, I have sent one of the adjutants of militia, George Washington, out to the Commander of the French forces, to know their intentions and by what authority they presume to invade His Majesty's Dominions in the time of tranquil peace. When he returns I shall transmit you an account of his proceedings and the French commander's answer.

“Your Lordships, etc.,

“ROBERT DINWIDDIE.”

Extracts from Washington's Journal of a Tour over the Allegheny mountains:

“I was commissioned and appointed by the Honorable Robert Dinwiddie, Esquire, Governor, etc., of Virginia, to visit and deliver a letter to the commandant of the French forces at the Ohio, and set out on the intended journey on the same day (October 31st, 1753); the next I arrived at Fredericksburg and engaged Mr. Jacob Vanbraam to be my French interpreter and proceeded with him to Alexandria, where we provided necessaries. From thence we went to Winchester (Virginia) and got baggage, horses, etc., and from thence we pursued the new road to Will's Creek where we arrived on the 14th of November. Here I engaged Mr. Gist to pilot us out and also hired four others as servitors, Barnaby Currin, and John McQuire Indian traders; Henry Steward and William Jenkins; and in company with these persons left the inhabitants the next day. The excessive rains and vast quantities of snow which had fallen prevented our reaching Mr. Frazier's at the mouth of Turtle creek on Monongahela river till Thursday, the 22nd (November). We were informed here that expresses had been sent a few days before to the traders down the river to acquaint them with the French General's death and the return of the major part of the French army into winter quarters. The waters were quite impassable without swimming our horses which obliged us to get the loan of a canoe from Frazier and to send Barnaby Currin and Henry Steward down the Monongahela with our baggage, to meet us at the forks of the Ohio, about ten miles below, there to cross the Allegheny. As I got down before the canoe I spent some time in viewing the rivers, and the land in the fork, which I think extremely well situated for a fort, as it has the absolute command of both rivers. The land at the point is about twenty-five feet

## FRONTIER TIMES

above the common surface of the water, and a considerable bottom of flat well timbered land all around it very convenient for building. About two miles from this, at the place where the Ohio Company intended to erect a fort, lives Shingiss, King of the Delawares. We called upon him to invite him to a Council at Logstown. As I had taken a good deal of notice yesterday of the situation at the fork, my curiosity led me to examine this more particularly, and I think it greatly inferior, either for defense or advantages; especially the latter. For a fort at the fork would be equally well situated on the Ohio, and have the entire command of the Monongahela, which runs up our settlement, and is extremely well designed for water carriage, as it is of a deep still nature. Besides, a fort at the fork might be built at much less expense than at the other place."

Washington found the Indians in this neighborhood apprehensive. Half-King (Tanacharison), who was friendly to the English, told Washington he had already made known to the French Father at Venango that this was Indian land, not French, saying: "If you had come in a peaceable manner, like our brothers, the English, we would not have been against your trading with us as they do; but to come, fathers, and build houses upon our land and take it by force is what we cannot submit to.

"Fathers, both you and the English are white, we live in a country between, therefore the land belongs to neither the one nor the other, but the Great Being above allowed it to be a place of residence for us; so, Father, I desire you to withdraw, as I have done our brothers the English, for I will keep you at arms length. I lay this down as a trial for both to see which will have the greatest regard to it, and that side we will stand by and make equal sharers with us. Our brothers, the English, have heard this, and I come now to tell it to you, for I am not afraid to discharge you off this land."

After some days delay Washington finally added to his party Half-King, who took with him the French speech-belt that he might return it, thus intending to break off friendly intercourse with the French; Jeskakake, White Thunder, and the Hunter (the famous Guyasuta) started on the road

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

to Venango, where they arrived the fourth of December, "without anything remarkable happening but a series of bad weather." "We found the French colors hoisted at a house from which they had driven Mr. John Frazier, an English subject. I immediately repaired to it to know where the Commandant resided. There were three officers, one of whom, Captain Joncaire, informed me that he had the command of the Ohio, but that there was a general officer at the near fort (Le Boeuf) where he advised me to apply for an answer. He invited us to sup with him and treated us with great complaisance. The wine, as they dosed themselves pretty plentifully with it, soon banished the restraint which at first appeared in their conversation, and gave a license to their tongues to reveal their sentiments more freely. They told me that it was their absolute design to take possession of the Ohio, and, by G-D, they would do it; for that, although they were sensible the English could raise two men for their one, yet they knew their motions were too slow and dilatory to prevent any undertaking of theirs."

On the seventh he wrote: "We found it extremely difficult to get the Indians off to-day as every stratagem had been used to prevent their going up with me \* \* \* At twelve o'clock we set out for the fort and were prevented arriving there until the eleventh by excessive rains, snows and bad travelling through many mires and swamps."

The twelfth, at Le Boeuf: "I prepared early to wait upon the commander, and was received and conducted to him by the second officer in command. I acquainted him with my business and offered my commission and letter. \* \* \* The commander is a knight of the military order of St. Louis and named Legardeur de St. Pierre. He is an elderly gentleman and has the air of a soldier."

Fourteenth: "As the snow increased very fast and our horses daily became weaker, I sent them off unloaded, under the care of Barnaby Currin and two others, to make all convenient dispatch to Venango and there to wait our arrival, if there was a prospect of the rivers freezing; if not, then to continue down to Shanapin's town at the forks of Ohio and there to wait until we came cross the Allegheny;

## FRONTIER TIMES

intending myself to go down by water, as I had the offer of a canoe or two.

“As I found many plots concerted to retard the Indians’ business, and prevent their returning with me, I endeavored, all that lay in my power, to frustrate their (the French) schemes, and hurried the Indians on to execute their intended design. They accordingly pressed for admittance this evening, which at length was granted them privately to the commander and one or two other officers. The Half-King told me that he offered the wampum (speech-belt) to the commander, who evaded taking it, and made many fair promises of love and friendship, said he wanted to live in peace and trade amicably with them, as a proof of which he would send some goods down to the Logstown for them. But I rather think the design of that is to bring away all our straggling traders they meet with, as I privately understood they intended to carry an officer, etc., with them. And what rather confirms this opinion: I was inquiring of the commander by what authority he had made prisoners of several of our English subjects. He told me that the country belonged to them; that no Englishman had a right to trade upon those waters; and that he had orders to make every person prisoner who attempted it on the Ohio, or the waters of it \* \* \* This evening I received an answer to his Honor the Governor’s letter from the commandant.”

Fifteenth: “The commandant ordered a plentiful store of liquor, provision, etc., to be put on board our canoes, and appeared to be extremely complaisant, though he was exerting every artifice which he could invent to set our Indians at variance with us, to prevent their going until after our departure; presents, rewards and everything which could be suggested by him or his officers. I cannot say that ever in my life I suffered so much anxiety as I did in this affair; I saw that every stratagem which the most fruitful brain could invent was practised to win the Half-King to their interest.”

On the next day, however, after much urging, the Indians set off for Venango with Governor Dinwiddie’s young messenger, reaching that place on the twenty-second, after a

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

tedious, fatiguing journey. Here again Captain Joncaire tried to disaffect Half-King, who insisted to Washington, however, that he knew the French only too well and would surely leave in a day or two, bringing with him White Thunder, who was hurt, by way of the river. Washington further said in his Journal: "As I was uneasy to get back, to make report of my proceedings to his Honor the Governor, I determined to prosecute my journey, the nearest way through the woods, on foot. Accordingly I left Mr. Vanbraam in charge of our baggage. \* \* \* I took my necessary papers, pulled off my clothes and tied myself up in a watch coat. Then with gun in hand and pack on my back, in which were my papers and provisions, I set out with Mr. Gist fitted in the same manner, on Wednesday the twenty-sixth. The next day we continued travelling until quite dark, and got to the river about two miles above Shanapin's. We expected to have found the river frozen, but it was not only about fifty yards from each shore. The ice I suppose had broken above us for it was driving in vast quantities. There was no way of getting over but on a raft; which we set about with but one poor hatchet and finished just after sunset. This was a whole day's work; we next got it launched, then went on board of it and set off; but when we were about half way over, we were jammed in the ice in such a manner that we expected every moment our raft to sink and ourselves to perish. I put out my setting pole to try to stop the raft, that the ice might pass by; when the rapidity of the stream threw it with so much violence against the pole, that it jerked me out into ten feet of water; but I fortunately saved myself by catching hold of one of the raft logs. Notwithstanding all our efforts, we could not get to either shore, but were obliged, as we were near an island, (Wainright's, long since washed away), to quit our raft and make to it."

On the sixth of January, 1754, Washington wrote: "We met seventeen horses loaded with materials and stores for a fort at the fork of the Ohio, and the day after some families going out to settle. This day we arrived at Will's Creek."

On the sixteenth of February (1754), Washington

## FRONTIER TIMES

arrived at Williamsburg and waited upon Governor Dinwiddie with the letter from the French Commandant, and offered with it his journal. This journal was published widely and even sent to London to show the position taken by the French and to stir the English to action. St. Pierre in his letter assured Governor Dinwiddie that his letter should be given to the Marquis Du Quesne, "to whom it better belongs than to me to set forth the evidence and reality of the rights of the King, my master, upon the lands situated along the Ohio and to contest the pretensions of the King of Great Britain thereto. His answer shall be a law to me \* \* \* As to the summons to retire you send me, I do not think myself obliged to obey it. Whatever may be your instructions, I am here by virtue of the orders of my general, and I entreat you sir not to doubt one moment but that I am determined to conform myself to them with all the exactness and resolution which can be expected from the best officer \* \* \* . I made it my particular care to receive Mr. Washington with the distinction suitable to your dignity, as well as his own quality and merit. I flatter myself he will do me this justice before you, sir, and that he will signify to you, in the manner I do myself, the profound respect with which I am, sir, etc."

This made it entirely clear to Governor Dinwiddie and the Ohio Company that the French intended to take possession of the lands on the Ohio and its tributaries as soon as it could be accomplished.

After the return of Washington from his journey to the French commander, at Fort Le Boeuf, and his report to Governor Dinwiddie, the Virginia House of Burgesses made a grant of ten thousand pounds for the protection of the frontier. Washington, who had been stationed at Alexandria, to enlist recruits, received from Dinwiddie a commission as Lieutenant-Colonel and orders, "with one hundred and fifty men, to take command at the forks of the Ohio, to finish the fort already begun there by the Ohio Company, and to make prisoners, kill or destroy all who interrupted the English settlements." Officers and men were promised two hundred thousand acres of land on the Ohio.

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

It was the opinion in England that the Colonies should combine to defend the frontier, and efforts were made to hold a Convention of the Provinces for that purpose, but want of foresight and intercolonial jealousies prevented any progress in this matter until later in the year. Pennsylvania, like Maryland, fell into strife with its proprietaries, and, indignant at their lack of liberality, made no grant although the French were within their borders. Virginia was thus the only colony that made any special effort to take possession of the Ohio country at this time.

The Ohio Land Company had, in the previous January, made preparations for occupying the territory at the junction of the Allegheny and Monongahela rivers. To aid this enterprise Governor Dinwiddie authorized the formation of a company of militia under the command of Captain William Trent; John Frazier, the Indian trader, residing at Turtle Creek on the Monongahela, being appointed Lieutenant, and Edward Ward, Ensign. Trent was at this time engaged in building a log storehouse at Redstone (now Brownsville, Pa.). On receiving orders to raise one hundred men he returned to Virginia for that purpose. He started west with only forty men intending to recruit the remainder on the journey. In this he was disappointed. His route was by Christopher Gist's, the Redstone trail to the mouth of the Redstone creek, and from thence to the forks of the Ohio, where he arrived on the seventeenth of February, 1754, and on the point bounded by the Allegheny and Monongahela rivers commenced immediately the building of a stockade or small fort of squared logs.

A few weeks later Captain Trent was obliged to return to Will's Creek, on the other side of the mountain, for provisions, and, Lieutenant Frazier being absent, Ensign Ward was left in command, when on the sixteenth of April the French, under Contrecoeur, came down from the north and demanded the surrender of the post. Resistance being useless, Ward withdrew, and with his party returned to Redstone.

Washington arrived at Will's Creek on the twentieth of April, and two days later Ensign Ward arrived, announcing his surrender.



# PLAN OF FORT DU QUESNE,

Erected by the French 1754,  
accompanying Capt STOBBS letter to

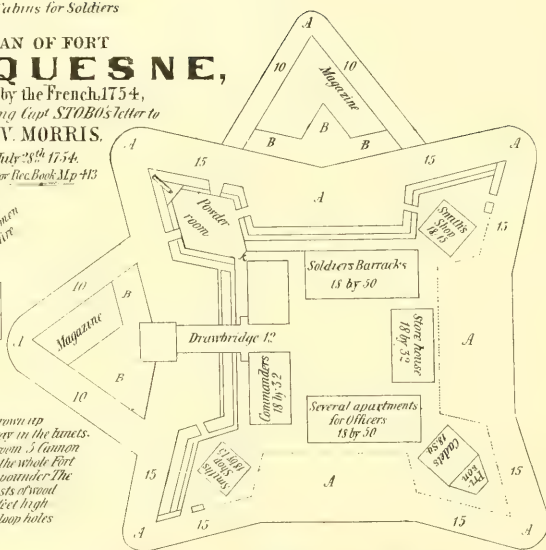
GOV. MORRIS.

July 28<sup>th</sup> 1754.

For Rec Book Mp 4B

12 feet high  
A parapet or  
Bivouac work  
4 thick  
B Where the men  
stand to fire  
Thickness of the  
whole wall  
10 1/2 feet

A Ditch or breastwork thrown up  
B The earth and dug cover in the banets.  
C Entrances the Powder room 3 Cannon  
mounted on the bastion the whole Fort  
franked 4 of which 3 pointed The  
dotted line represents posts around  
drive in the ground 12 feet high  
mortised together with loop holes  
for small arms



6000 fields of a quarter of a mile round

Gardens

OHIO RIVER

MONONGAHELA

## FRONTIER TIMES

Later, a full account of the affair was given under oath by Ensign Ward to Governor Dinwiddie, who transmitted it to the British government. This remote event has been considered the commencement of the memorable "Seven Years War," which was terminated by the Treaty of Paris, 1763, by which France lost all her territory in North America, with the exception of the Isle of Orleans.

The commencement of this fort by the Ohio Land Company under Trent, and its completion by the French under Contrecoeur, may be considered the first settlement at Pittsburgh. Contrecoeur named the fort "Duquesne," in honor of the Governor-General of Canada, the Marquis Du Quesne, a grand nephew of Abraham Du Quesne, the famous Admiral of Louis XIV.

The surrender of the post was immediately reported by Washington to the Governors of Virginia, Maryland, and Pennsylvania with requests for reinforcements. In the meantime, after consultation with his brother officers, Washington resolved to advance and endeavor to reach the Monongahela river in the vicinity of Redstone creek, and there erect a fortification.

On the ninth of May, 1754, with three companies, he arrived at "Little Meadows," which was about one-third the distance to Redstone creek and about half the distance to "Great Meadows," where the information awaited him that Contrecoeur had been reinforced by eight hundred men. He encamped on the Youghiogeny near the present site of Smithfield, Fayette county, where, in a few days, a messenger from Half-King arrived with the information that the French were about to attack him. Other messages were received at the same time reporting the enemy in the immediate vicinity.

Washington at once put his ammunition in a place of safety and set out during the night with forty men to reach Half-King. Upon arriving a council was immediately held and it was decided to join forces and attack the enemy, marching in single file, according to Indian custom.

Early the next morning a skirmish took place which resulted in a complete victory for Washington and the death of Jumonville, the French commander.

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

This brief encounter, though insignificant in itself, was of importance, as it was the first exchange of fire in that long struggle, the French and Indian war. It also marks the first military engagement of Washington.

The account of this action is taken from Washington's official reports, which were sent by Governor Dinwiddie to the English government, and is corroborated by extracts from Washington's private journal captured by the French at Braddock's defeat a year later and published by the French government. Contrecoeur's account to Du Quesne, in a letter dated June second, 1754, is entirely different, claiming that Jumonville and his party were sent out as an envoy and that Washington had fired on them; but from the evidence of those engaged on the English side the actions of Jumonville hardly conformed to those of an envoy. England claimed that a state of war had existed since the capitulation of Ensign Ward to the French on the seventeenth of the previous April, and that Washington was but obeying the order of his superior "to clear the Ohio headwaters of French invaders."

Washington, with about four hundred men, now proceeded to enlarge and fortify the stockade which protected his stores and ammunition, calling it Fort Necessity, and appealed for additional troops; but none came, excepting an independent company from South Carolina, under Captain Mackay, who resented Washington's position as commanding officer, and in consequence did practically nothing.

Meantime, the French at Duquesne were hastening to make good their loss at "Little Meadows." On the third of July, 1754, six or seven hundred French, led by Villiers, brother to Jumonville, with about a hundred Indians, took up an advantageous position and opened fire on Fort Necessity. The engagement was sharp throughout, and after about nine hours, his ammunition being practically exhausted, Washington was compelled to accede to Villiers' summons to a conference. The terms of the capitulation were misrepresented to Washington, who did not understand French, and he accepted them, and in accordance therewith, on the fourth of July, 1754, the English withdrew from Fort Necessity, taking with them such of their

## FRONTIER TIMES

effects as were possible, but leaving Captains Stobo and Vanbraam as hostages.

Such was the outcome of the first attempt of the English, more exactly speaking, the Virginians, in the interest of the Ohio Land Company, to hold the country on and about the headwaters of the Ohio; and the French had seemingly demonstrated that the eastern mountains were the western boundary of English dominion in North America.

Governor Dinwiddie received a letter from Captain Robert Stobo during his imprisonment in Fort Duquesne which gave the Virginians the only accurate information regarding the garrison there and the description of the fort itself. In a letter dated July twenty-eighth, 1754, he wrote:

“ \* \* \* I send this by Monakatoocha's brother-in-law, a worthy fellow, and may be trusted. On the other side you have a draft of the Fort, such as time and opportunity would admit of at this time. The garrison consists of two hundred workmen, and all the rest went in several detachments, to the number of one thousand, two days hence. Mercier, a fine soldier, goes so that Contrecoeur, with a few young officers and cadets, remain here. A lieutenant went off some days ago, with two hundred men, for provisions. He is daily expected. When he arrives, the garrison will. La Force is greatly wanted here — no scouting now. He certainly must have been an extraordinary man amongst them — he is so much regretted and wished for. \* \* \* Consider the good of the expedition, without the least regard for us. For my part I would die a thousand deaths, to have the pleasure of possessing this fort but one day. They are so vain of their success at the Meadows, it is worse than death to hear them. Strike this fall as soon as possible. Make the Indians ours. Prevent intelligence. \* \* \* One hundred trusty Indians might surprise this fort. They have access all day, and might lodge themselves so that they might secure the guard with the tomahawks; shut the sally gate, and the fort is ours. None but the guard and Contrecoeur stay in the fort. For God's sake communicate this to but few, and them you can trust. Intelligence comes here unaccountably. \* \* \* Pray be kind to this Indian.”

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

In the letter of the twenty-ninth he said: "The French use the Indians with the greatest artifice, \* \* \* There are two hundred men here at this time and two hundred more expected in a few days; the rest went off in several detachments to the amount of one thousand, besides Indians. The Indians have great liberty here; they go out and in when they please without notice. If one hundred trusty Shawanese, Mingoes and Delawares were picked out, they might surprise the fort, lodging themselves under the platform behind the palisadoes by day, and at night secure the guard with tomahawks. The guard consists of forty men only, and five officers. None lodge in the fort but the guard, except Contrecoeur — the rest in bark cabins around the fort \* \* \* ."

After the surrender of Washington at Fort Necessity, and his return to Virginia, the disappointed Governor of that province at once made an effort to provide for another attempt to repossess the forks of the Ohio; endeavoring to procure a grant of money from the House of Burgesses, which was only accomplished after much delay and difficulty.

The governors of the various provinces were at this time trying to make their assemblies grant money for defence, but in most cases were met with indifference. Even the inhabitants of Pennsylvania did not seem concerned whether or not the French held the Ohio valley. Half the population was Quaker traders, who either did not see how the French occupation of the Ohio country could affect their interests, or else from religious principles were opposed to war; while the other half was mainly German and they cared little whether they lived under English or French rule, provided they were left in peace on their farms.

Until this time the English government had forced on the colonists the burden of repelling the advance of the French in North America. But it was now plainly evident that unless drastic measures were taken by the home government France would absorb the New World. France and England made protestation of a desire for peace to each other while they secretly made preparations for war.





## FRONTIER TIMES

England already had a large navy, and being formidable at sea it was her policy to strike quickly; but France on the sea was weak, and it was her interest to avoid an immediate issue.

The British ministry therefore despatched General Braddock and two regiments to Virginia. France sent the Baron Dieskau with an army, and Marquis de Vaudriél, who was to succeed Du Quesne as Governor, to Quebec. The diplomats of each country meantime assured one another that nothing hostile was intended.

On the twentieth of February, 1755, Braddock landed at Hampton, Virginia, as Commander of the British forces in America. Shortly after his arrival he met the Colonial Governors at Alexandria; when the Council readily agreed to the main points of an aggressive campaign.

Shirley was to take Niagara; an army of Provincials, under William Johnson, was to capture Crown Point; the New Englanders were to attack the Acadian Peninsula; while the attack on Fort Duquesne, being the most difficult, was to be undertaken by Braddock himself.

Braddock's choice of route to the Ohio has been deemed, by some authorities, an error. (Parkman, "Montcalm and Wolfe," Vol. I, p. 196; Winsor, "Narrative and Critical History of America," Vol. V, p. 495.) Had Braddock landed at Philadelphia and marched through Pennsylvania, instead of marching from Alexandria through Virginia and Maryland, his route would have been through a more populous and better cultivated country, and his base of supplies less distant. The enemies of the English Administration attributed the selection of the Virginia route to the influence of John Hanbury, a Quaker merchant, who traded extensively in Virginia, and who had been consulted by the Duke of Newcastle, because of his supposed familiarity with American affairs. It has also been claimed that the desire of Governor Dinwiddie to develop the Virginia route to the Ohio had quite as much to do with the choice.

General Braddock brought with him two regiments of five hundred men each from the British army in Ireland; the Forty-fourth, commanded by Sir Peter Halket, and the

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

Forty-eighth by Colonel Dunbar. The English troops, accompanied by a suitable train of artillery, military supplies and provisions, marched from Alexandria to Will's creek, arriving there about the middle of May. The forces which Braddock was able to bring together at this point amounted to somewhat more than two thousand men; one thousand belonging to the Royal Regiments, the remainder supplied by the colonies. Among the latter were parts of two independent companies from New York, one of which was commanded by Captain Gates, afterwards a Major-General in the Revolutionary Army.

The army was detained for several weeks at Will's creek, owing to the scarcity of supplies. The inhabitants of the Colonies showed such unwillingness to furnish supplies and such indifference to the expedition that even Washington was provoked to severely censure them. Upon the Pennsylvanians fell the major portion of the blame. In a letter to William Fairfax, dated Will's Creek, June seventh, 1755, Washington said: "A line of communication is to be opened from Pennsylvania to the French Fort Duquesne, along which, after a little time, we are to receive all our convoys of provisions, and to give all possible encouragement to a people who ought rather to be chastised for their insensibility to danger and disregard of their Sovereign's expectation. They, it seems, are to be the favored people, because they have furnished what their absolute interest alone induced them to do, that is, one hundred and fifty wagons and an equivalent number of horses." In the same letter he also said: "The General, from frequent breaches of contract, has lost all patience, and for want of that temper and moderation which should be used by a man of temper and sense upon these occasions will, I fear, represent us in a light we little deserve, for instead of blaming the individuals, as he ought, he charges all his disappointments to public supineness and looks upon the country, I believe, as void of honor and honesty. We have frequent disputes on this head which are maintained with warmth on both sides, especially on his, as he is incapable of arguing without it or giving up any point he asserts, be it ever so incompatible with reason or common sense."

## FRONTIER TIMES

Although rather injudicious in his expression General Braddock had just reason for complaint. He was deceived and disappointed by contractors in nearly every instance, and his efforts to have the army proceed were thus impeded. Braddock, however, praised the New England colonies and echoed Dinwiddie's declaration that they had shown a fine martial spirit. He also commended Virginia as having done far better than her neighbors; but for Pennsylvania he could not find words enough to express his wrath. He was ignorant of the strife between proprietaries and people, and therefore could see no excuse for conduct which threatened the ruin of both the expedition and the colony. All depended upon speed, and speed was impossible. Many of the colonists believed the alarm about French encroachment to be but a scheme of designing politicians and did not fully realize their peril until disasters and calamities forced it upon them, caused by the folly of their own representatives, who, instead of giving the expedition full and prompt support, displayed a perverseness and narrowness which gave Braddock very just ground for his anger and contempt.

The obstacles which prevented the progress of the army were removed by Franklin. Being at the time Postmaster-General for the colonies he visited Braddock at Fredericktown in order to arrange for the transmission of dispatches between the General and Governors. On the fifth of June, Braddock wrote from Will's Creek to the Secretary of State, as follows:

“ Before my departure from Frederic, I agreed with Mr. Benjamin Franklin, Post Master in Pennsylvania, who has great credit in that Province, to hire one hundred fifty wagons and the necessary number of horses. This he accomplished with promptitude and fidelity and it is almost the only instance of address and integrity which I have seen in all the Provinces.” Franklin, upon his return to Pennsylvania, issued an address to the farmers, and by appealing to their interest and their fears obtained the necessary wagons and horses.

The methods of transportation being obtained at the eleventh hour the march to Fort Duquesne was continued.

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

George Washington sent the following letter to his brother, John A. Washington, from Youghiogany, on the twenty-eighth of June, 1755:

“At the Little Meadows a second council was called wherein the urgency for horses was again represented to the officers of the different corps, and how laudable a further retrenchment of their baggage would be, that the spare ones might be turned over for the public service. In order to encourage this, I gave up my best horse, which I have never heard of since, and took no more baggage than half my portmanteau would easily contain. It is said, however, that the number reduced by this second attempt was only from two hundred and ten or twelve to two hundred, which had no perceivable effect.

“The General, before they met in council, asked my private opinion concerning the expedition. I urged him in the warmest terms I was able, to push forward, if he even did it with a small but chosen band, with such artillery and light stores as were necessary; leaving the heavy artillery, baggage, and the like with the rear division of the army, to follow by slow and easy marches, which they might do safely while we were advanced in front. As one reason to support this opinion, I urged that, if we could credit our intelligence, the French were weak at the Fork, at present, but hourly expected reinforcements, which, to my certain knowledge, could not arrive with provisions, or any supplies, during the continuance of the drought, as the Buffalo River (*Riviere aux Bœufs*), down which was their only communication to Venango, must be as dry as we now found the Great Crossing of the Youghiogany, which may be passed dry-shod.

“This advice prevailed, and it was determined, that the General with one thousand two hundred chosen men, and officers from all the different corps, under the following field officers, viz: Sir Peter Halket, who acts as brigadier; Lieutenant-Colonel Gage, Lieutenant-Colonel Burton, and Major Sparks, with such a number of wagons as the train would absolutely require, should march as soon as things could be got in readiness. This was completed, and we were on our march by the nineteenth, leaving Colonel Dunbar

## FRONTIER TIMES

and Major Chapman behind, with the residue of the two regiments, some Independent Companies, most of the women, and in short, everything not absolutely essential, carrying our provisions and other necessaries upon horses.

“ We set out with less than thirty carriages, including those that transport the ammunition for the howitzers, twelve-pounders, and six-pounders, and all of them strongly horsed, which was a prospect that conveyed infinite delight to my mind, though I was excessively ill at the time. But this prospect was soon clouded, and my hopes brought very low indeed, when I found, that, instead of pushing on with vigor, without regarding a little rough road, they were halting to level every mole-hill, and to erect bridges over every brook, by which means we were four days in getting twelve miles. \* \* \* ”

On the eight of July, General Braddock and his division arrived at the junction of the Youghiogheny and Monongahela rivers, where he was joined by Washington, who had been compelled to remain in the rear because of a severe attack of fever, from which he was barely recovered. Owing to the steep and rugged ground on the north side of the Monongahela, when about fifteen miles distant from Fort Duquesne, the army crossed to the south bank and continued to march on that side until opposite the present site of the borough of Braddock, when the river was reforded about noon on the ninth.

Washington was afterwards frequently heard to remark that the fording of the Monongahela by the British troops, on this eventful day, was the most beautiful spectacle he ever witnessed. The sky was without a cloud, the sun made the burnished arms and the scarlet uniforms of the British regulars even more brilliant, as they marched in columns with all the regularity of veterans of the Old World, to which the tranquil river and the grandeur of a primeval forest was a romantic and beautiful background.

The advance column came into the road, consisting of, first, the guides with some half dozen Virginia light horsemen, followed at about forty yards by the vanguard; next, Gage with three hundred men, and Sinclair with the axemen; then two cannon, with ammunition and tool wagons;

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

the rear-guard with flanking parties thrown into the woods. Braddock moved in with the main body almost immediately. The pack horses, cattle and wagons were brought through the thicket, with immense difficulty. The Provincials with a body of regulars were in the rear.

The force at Fort Duquesne in the summer of 1755 was small. Contrecoeur, who was kept well informed of the British movements by his Indian scouts, had little belief in his ability to hold the Fort against an attack. But Beaujeu, a man of extreme dash and courage, finally persuaded Contrecoeur to let him go out to intercept the English. Beaujeu's force consisted of somewhat more than two hundred regulars and Canadians, with about seven hundred Indians. It was Beaujeu's design to intercept Braddock at the ford of the Monongahela, but failing to make this in time he disposed his men in a rough, well wooded rising ground, where they waited, unseen by the advancing army.

The first intimation the English had of the presence of the French was a volley, from ambush, which checked their advance. Gage returned the fire with cannon and musketry, and the only visible adversary fell, being probably Beaujeu. Confusion was caused in the French ranks, the Indians and Canadians falling back. Braddock, hearing the firing, at once hurried to the front, but no enemy was to be seen, the French keeping behind the brush and trees, and deliberately picking off their opponents in the open. Braddock, brave, energetic, but obstinate and devoid of judgment, ignoring the advice of Washington and the example of the Provincials (who hurried behind trees to fight the French in their own way), mechanically followed Old World tactics, and railed at the run for cover as the basest cowardice; his soldiers must fight in order, in the open. It was unfortunate that so much bravery was not accompanied by an equal amount of judgment. Braddock and his officers set the soldiers every possible example of courage and fortitude; Braddock himself had five horses shot under him, and at last fell mortally wounded; Washington lost two horses and had four bullets through his coat, but was himself unscathed; many of the officers were killed or wounded.

It was useless to fire blindly at unseen foes, and to be a

## FRONTIER TIMES

target for unerring shots was beyond endurance. The Indians, encouraged, returned and added still more terror. At last, panic-stricken, the English fled in the wildest confusion; their imaginations haunted by the carnage and the blood-curdling cries of the Indians, they hurried on and on, and put many a mile between them and the field of battle before exhaustion compelled a halt. Only four hundred eighty-two men recrossed the river, where but a few hours previous an army, well disciplined and in fine array, had passed.

Braddock was removed with difficulty and against his wish, desiring to die where he had fallen. He lingered for three days, and shortly before he expired was heard to mutter: "We shall know how to deal better with them next time." He was buried in the middle of the road, the wagons driving over his grave so as to efface all marks that might attract the attention of the Indians. The grave was afterwards located a few yards west of the Braddock Run on the National Turnpike, in Wharton township, Fayette county, on the north side of the road.

There is a report, with perhaps some foundation, that Braddock was shot by one of his own men, a certain Thomas Fausett, whose brother Joseph, Braddock had cut down with his sword for his persistence in fighting from behind a tree. Watson, in his *Annals*, gives the story credence.

Washington sent his mother the following description of the disastrous battle:

*"To Mrs. Mary Washington, near Fredericksburg:*

"HONORED MADAM: As I doubt not but you have heard of our defeat, and perhaps, had it represented in a worse light, if possible, than it deserves, I have taken this earliest opportunity to give you some account of the engagement as it happened, within ten miles of the French fort, on Wednesday the ninth instant.

"We marched to that place without any considerable loss, having only now and then a straggler picked up by the French and scouting Indians. When we came there,

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

we were attacked by a party of French and Indians, whose number, I am persuaded, did not exceed three hundred men; while ours consisted of about one thousand three hundred well-armed troops, chiefly regular soldiers, who were struck with such a panic, that they behaved with more cowardice than it is possible to conceive. The officers behaved gallantly, in order to encourage their men, for which they suffered greatly, there being near sixty killed and wounded; a large proportion of the number we had.

“ The Virginia troops showed a good deal of bravery, and were nearly all killed; for I believe, out of three companies that were there, scarcely thirty men are left alive. Captain Peyrouny, and all his officers down to a corporal, were killed. Captain Polson had nearly as hard a fate, for only one of his was left. In short, the dastardly behavior of those they call regulars exposed all others, that were inclined to do their duty, to almost certain death; and, at least, in despite of all the efforts of the officers to the contrary, they ran, as sheep pursued by dogs, and it was impossible to rally them.

“ The General was wounded, of which he died three days after. Sir Peter Halket was killed in the field, where died many other brave officers. I luckily escaped without a wound, though I had four bullets through my coat, and two horses shot under me. Captains Orme and Morris, two of the aids-de-camp, were wounded early in the engagement, which rendered the duty hard upon me, as I was the only person then left to distribute the General's orders, which I was scarcely able to do, as I was not half recovered from a violent illness that had confined me to my bed and a wagon for about ten days. I am still in a weak and feeble condition, which induces me to halt here two or three days in the hope of recovering a little strength, to enable me to proceed homeward; from whence, I fear, I shall not be able to stir till towards September; so that I shall not have the pleasure of seeing you till then, unless it be in Fairfax. Please to give my love to Mr. Lewis and my sister; and compliments to Mr. Jackson, and all other friends that inquire after me. I am, honored Madam, your most dutiful son.”

## FRONTIER TIMES

The French loss was small, but Beaujeu, who commanded the action, was killed. There is no record to show that Contrecoeur, the Commandant of the Fort, took any part in the engagement. Denys Baron, the French Chaplain, records the burial of Monsieur Beaujeu, in the "Register of Baptisms and Burials at Fort Duquesne," as having taken place on the twelfth of July in the Cemetery of the Assumption of the Blessed Virgin at the Beautiful River, with the ordinary ceremonies. All trace of this cemetery was lost when Fort Pitt was erected.

James Smith, later a Colonel and a member of the Kentucky Legislature, has described the return of the French and Indians to Fort Duquesne, and the horrible torture of the English prisoners, during the next three days, by the savages, without interference from the French.

Of the four armies sent to accomplish the design of the Duke of Newcastle, by striking simultaneously, or nearly so, at the four dominant points of French dominion in America, Braddock, whose task was heaviest, was signally defeated; Washington says, "scandalously beaten." This disheartened Shirley, and the movement against Fort Niagara proved abortive; thus the western division of the scheme failed. Johnson was to capture Crown Point, but on reaching the head of navigation on the Hudson, Fort Lyman, was engaged by the French, who were routed by Lyman, who was in command, Johnson being ill. Johnson, well pleased with the outcome, moved on down to Albany and received a baronetcy and five thousand pounds. The expedition of the New Englanders was successful, Fort Beau Sejour surrendered; and, shortly afterwards, Fort Gaspereaux, which was little more than a stockade, was invested by the English. Acadia was in the hands of the English in June, 1755.

Braddock's defeat cast a gloom over the colonies and weakened England's position at home. Towards the end of the year, England made an alliance with Prussia, and in May, 1756, war was formally declared against France. Fort Duquesne, the object of England's design under Braddock, continued to be a point of contention, because of its commanding position with regard to the whole west.

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

The campaign of 1756, as planned by the English, comprehended taking the three forts on Lake Ontario; Niagara, Frontenac and Toronto; with Crown Point on the east and Fort Duquesne as the key to the western position. The result was that the French not only maintained themselves, but gained Oswego, August fourteenth, on the southern shore of Ontario, which lent them strength to further protect Fort Duquesne. The French, under Montcalm, gained Fort William Henry in the summer of 1757. But there was still a chance for England, and, through her, for the Colonies, when in June, 1757, William Pitt was made Prime Minister. The season was too advanced for effective campaigns during that summer, but there was hope in the year to come, for the vitality of the great man quivered to the length of every British Colony. Despondency continued unbroken over Pennsylvania, Maryland and Virginia from Braddock's defeat, until the coming of General John Forbes in the autumn of 1758.

The history of the whole three years is of border warfare; Indian raid succeeding Indian raid; and it is true that these were sometimes French and Indian raids. A line of forts was constructed on the west side of the Susquehanna. Washington endeavored his utmost to protect the three hundred miles of Virginia frontier with one company. Franklin had been commissioned to defend the frontiers of Pennsylvania, but the Assembly bickered with the Governor about expenditure and did nothing to defend the outlying settlers. The only effective action taken, during the period, was by Colonel John Armstrong, who crossed the Alleghenies in September, 1756, raided and razed the Delaware Indian village of Kittanning, whose chief was the redoubtable Captain Jacobs.

Pitt's plan for the campaign of 1758 embraced the same idea as those planned for the three preceding years. The result was that Louisburg was taken by Amherst and Boscawen on the twenty-sixth of July. Lord Howe was killed near Ticonderoga, July sixth; and Abercrombie was absolutely repulsed by Montcalm on the eighth. Fort Frontenac surrendered to Bradstreet on the twenty-seventh of August.

## FRONTIER TIMES

Pitt appointed Forbes, a man of enduring energy and vital patience, to take Fort Duquesne. Forbes went to Philadelphia in the April of 1758, where he set about to raise his army, and Franklin to provide for its subsistence. This seemed next to impossible, owing to the stolidness of the Quakers. Delay after delay made it the last of June before his force, amounting to about seven thousand men, left Philadelphia. Among Forbes' officers were Washington, Bouquet, Armstrong and Grant. There was strong feeling as to the route; Washington was very anxious that they should move over Braddock's road, as it was already made, but Forbes decided to take the way through Carlisle, Bedford and the Pennsylvania passes, which was more direct, but which had to be opened. The selection of the route was due in all probability to the efforts of the Pennsylvanians who, jealous of Virginia, were determined to avail themselves of this opportunity to open a way and a road for their traders and influence.

Forbes' force "consisted of twelve hundred Highlanders, three hundred and fifty Royal Americans, twenty-seven hundred Provincials from Pennsylvania, one hundred from Delaware (then called the Lower Counties), sixteen hundred from Virginia, two hundred and fifty from Maryland, one hundred and fifty from North Carolina, and about one thousand Wagoners and Laborers." The march was extremely slow; Armstrong ahead, cutting and hewing a way. The month of August found Forbes in Carlisle so ill that to remain with his army necessitated his being carried. Bouquet was given the advance, and pushed on over Laurel Hill to its western base on the Loyalhanna. The fortified camp there was called Fort Ligonier, in honor of Sir John Ligonier who was in command of the British land forces in 1757. It had been Forbes' plan, throughout the whole march, to encamp and fortify, bring up the ammunition, stores and baggage, and then again to move forward.

Before General Forbes was able to reach Fort Ligonier, Bouquet had allowed Major Grant with Major Andrew Lewis to go on with about eight hundred men to reconnoitre Fort Duquesne. Grant made the attempt and wittingly or unwittingly brought about a most disastrous engage-

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

ment with the French. Under cover of night on the fourteenth of September, Grant and his men were on what is now known as Grant's Hill, without the cognizance of the French. Grant sent Lewis forward to burn the Indian village about the French Fort, with the understanding that, when Grant beat the reveille, Lewis was to fall back, thus drawing on the French and Indians, who would then be at the mercy of Grant. Just before dawn, Lewis and his men stumbled back, claiming to have been unable to make their way through the rough country. Grant had so disposed his forces that their mutual support was impossible; the astonishing reveille was heard by the French and Indians, who came out and drove the English like beaten sheep before them. Two hundred and seventy of Grant's men were killed, forty-two wounded, and some made prisoners; the remainder returned to Bouquet, on the Loyalhanna, as best they could. Grant, himself, was taken prisoner, and later wrote a letter of explanation to General Forbes, in which he said: "I am willing to flatter myself that my being a prisoner will be no detriment to my promotion, in case a vacancy should happen in the Army, and it is to be hoped that proper steps will be taken to get me exchanged as soon as possible." Lewis insulted and challenged Grant for the manner in which he had been represented, and this same astute Grant said in the British Parliament, in 1775, that he knew the Americans well and "that they would never dare face an English army, being destitute of every requisite for good soldiers." The effect of Grant's expedition was exceedingly bad. During the first part of October, the French and Indians attacked Fort Ligonier, but were driven off after having killed a large number of horses and cattle.

Early in November Forbes was carried into the advance camp and a council was held. It was feared that it was too late in the season to attack the French fort that now lay but fifty miles beyond them, and for which they had striven with such persistent energy, under the direction of the quiet man, whose fortitude and endurance seemed to have been spent in vain. A day or two later, however, some prisoners reported the defenseless condition of Fort

## FRONTIER TIMES

Duquesne, which the commandant, M. Dumas, had reported to his superior a year or two earlier as being so worthless "that the spring freshet all but carried it off."

The way having been opened within a day's march of the Fort by Washington and Armstrong, on the eighteenth of November, 1758, Forbes, carried by his men, started over the last stretch between the English and the French dominions in the West. Late in the afternoon of the twenty-fourth of November they came in sight of the ruins of Fort Duquesne, covered with lingering smoke and fog, lying close in the crotch of the yellow "Y" formed by the three rivers. Forbes took immediate possession of the point of land which had cost England and France so much blood.

The French had evacuated the fort the night before, blowing up their magazines, ruining and destroying all their haste would allow; so Forbes came to the ruins of Fort Duquesne, finally, without the loss of a life, and renamed it "Fort Pitt," in honor of William Pitt, Prime Minister of England, the man who was driving the French from North America.

Believing that contemporary evidence should be used wherever practicable, several letters are here given, which were written immediately after the capture of Fort Duquesne by General Forbes, and which give some information as to the fort and its destruction by the French. The first three letters appeared in the Rhode Island *Mercury* of December, 1758; the first is dated "Fort Duquesne, November twenty-sixth, 1758," and was written by Captain John Haslet to Reverend Doctor Allison; the others are unsigned.

"I have now the pleasure to write to you from the ruins of the Fort. On the twenty-fourth, at night, we were informed by one of our Indian scouts that he had discovered a cloud of smoke above the place, and soon after another came in with certain intelligence that it was burnt and abandoned by the enemy. We were then about fifteen miles from it. A troop of horse was sent forward immediately to extinguish the burning; the whole army fol-

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

lowed. We arrived at six o'clock last night, and found it in a great measure destroyed.

“ There are two forts about twenty yards distant, one built with immense labor; small, but a great deal of very strong works collected into little room, and stands on the point of a narrow neck of land, at the confluence of the two rivers; it is square, and has two ravelins, gabions at each corner, etc. The other fort stands on the bank of the Allegheny in the form of a parallelogram but nothing so strong as the other; several of the outworks are late began and still unfinished. There are, I think, thirty stacks and chimneys standing, but the houses are all destroyed. They sprung a mine which ruined one of their magazines; in the other we found sixteen barrels of ammunition, a prodigious quantity of old carriage iron, barrels of guns, about a cartload of scalping knives, etc.

“ They went off in so much haste that they could not quite make the havoc of the works they intended. We are told by the Indians, that they lay the night before last at Beaver Creek, about forty miles down the Ohio from here. Whether they buried their cannon in the river, or carried them down in their battoes, we have not yet learnt. A boy, twelve years old, who has been their prisoner about two years, and made his escape on the 2d inst., tells us they carried a prodigious quantity of wood into the fort; that they had burnt five of the prisoners they took at Major Grant's defeat, on the parade, and delivered others to the Indians, who were tomahawked on the spot. We found numbers of bodies within a quarter of a mile of the fort, unburied, so many monuments of French humanity. A great many Indians, mostly Delawares, were gathered together on the island last night and this morning, to treat with the General, and we are making rafts to bring them over. Whether the General will think of repairing the ruins, or leaving any of the troops here, I have not yet learnt. Mr. Batie is appointed to preach a Thanksgiving sermon for the superiority of His Majesty's Arms. We left all our tents at Loyalhanning, and every convenience except a blanket and a knapsack.”

## FRONTIER TIMES

“ FORT DUQUESNE, *November thirtieth, 1758.*

“After much fatigue and labor we have at last bro’t the artillery to this place and found the French had left us nothing to do, having on the twenty-fourth instant blown up their magazine, their Indians had, either through fear, or to atone for their many barbarities, deserted them; and as they depended on them to attack us in the woods (the only chance they had of beating us), the French judged rightly in abandoning the fort, the front of whose polygon is only one hundred fifty feet, and which our shells would have destroyed in three days. We have fired some howitzer shells into the face of the work, which is made of nine inch plank, and rammed between with earth; and found that in firing but a few hours we must have destroyed the entire face.” The *Mercury* adds: “ All this, confirms the account we received two weeks past, that the fort surrendered without resistance.”

Another letter mentioned that “ only about twenty-five hundred picked men marched from the Loyalhanning; that the garrison consisted of about four hundred men, part of which had gone down the Ohio, one hundred by land, supposed to Presque Isle, and two hundred with the Governor, Monsieur Delignier, to Venango, and to stay there till the spring, and then return, and dispossess our people. That two hundred of our people are to be left at Fort Duquesne, now Pittsburgh, to keep possession of the ground, one hundred of the oldest Virginians, the other of our oldest Pennsylvanians; that the new raised levies are all discharged; and that at the last affair at Loyalhanning the French lost nine Indians in the field, and carried off four mortally wounded; this an Indian now in camp informs, who was in the engagement.”

Washington, after the capture of Fort Duquesne, wrote to Governor Farquier as follows:

“ CAMP AT FORT DUQUESNE,

“*Twenty-eighth November, 1758.*

“ SIR. — I have the pleasure to inform you, that Fort Duquesne, or the ground rather on which it stood, was

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

possessed by his Majesty's troops on the 25th inst. The enemy, after letting us get within a day's march of the place, burned the fort, and ran away by the light of it, at night, going down the Ohio by water, to the number of about five hundred men, according to our best information. This possession of the fort has been a matter of surprise to the whole army, and we cannot attribute it to more probable causes, than the weakness of the enemy, want of provisions, and the defection of their Indians. Of these circumstances we were luckily informed by three prisoners who providentially fell into our hands at Loyal Hanna, when we despaired of proceeding further. A council of war had determined that it was not advisable to advance this season beyond that place; but the above information caused us to march on without tents or baggage, and with only a light train of artillery. We have thus happily succeeded. It would be tedious, and I think unnecessary, to relate every trivial circumstance, that has happened since my last. To do this, if needful, shall be the employment of a leisure hour, when I shall have the pleasure to pay my respects to your Honor.

“ The General intends to wait here a few days to settle matters with the Indians, and then all the troops, except a sufficient garrison to secure the place, will march to their respective governments. I give your Honor this early notice that your directions relative to the troops of Virginia may meet me on the road. I cannot help reminding you, in this place, of the hardships they have undergone, and of their present naked condition, that you may judge if it is not essential for them to have some little recess from fatigue, and time to provide themselves with necessities. At present they are destitute of every comfort of life. If I do not get your orders to the contrary, I shall march the troops under my command directly to Winchester. They may then be disposed of as you shall afterwards direct.

“ General Forbes desires me to inform you, that he is prevented, by a multiplicity of affairs, from writing to you so fully now, as he would otherwise have done. He has written to the commanding officers stationed on the com-

## FRONTIER TIMES

munication from hence to Winchester, relative to the conduct of the Little Carpenter, a chief of the Cherokees, the purport of which was to desire, that they would escort him from one place to another, to prevent his doing any mischief to the inhabitants.

“ This fortunate, and, indeed, unexpected success of our arms will be attended with happy effects. The Delawares are suing for peace, and I doubt not that other tribes on the Ohio will follow their example. A trade, free, open, and on equitable terms, is what they seem much to desire, and I do not know so effectual a way of riveting them to our interest, as by sending out goods immediately to this place for that purpose. It will, at the same time, be a means of supplying the garrison with such necessaries as may be wanted; and, I think, the other colonies, which are as greatly interested in the support of this place as Virginia, should neglect no means in their power to establish and maintain a strong garrison here. Our business, without this precaution, will be but half finished; while on the other hand, we shall obtain a firm and lasting peace with the Indians, if this end is once accomplished.

“ General Forbes is very assiduous in getting these matters settled upon a solid basis, and has great merit for the happy issue to which he has brought our affairs, infirm and worn down as he is. At present I have nothing further to add, but the strongest assurances of my being

“ Your Honor’s most obedient and most humble servant,  
“ GEORGE WASHINGTON.”

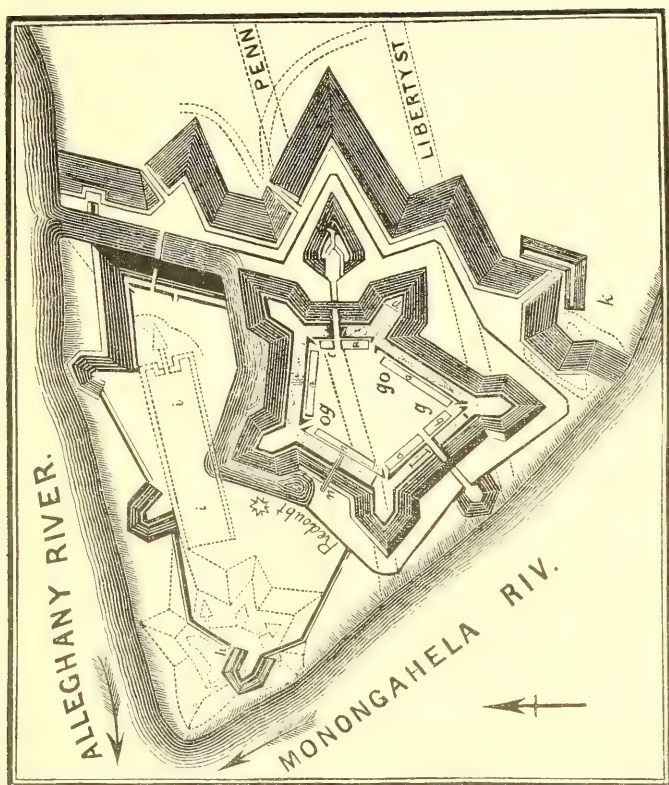
General Forbes returned to Philadelphia where he died a few weeks later. Colonel Hugh Mercer, with about two hundred men, was left at the forks of the Ohio. His position was difficult. Winter was on, shelter from weather as well as for defense must be made by men on short rations and insufficiently clothed, and with the fear of the Indians always upon them. Under this stress the first Fort Pitt was completed some time in January, 1759. In a letter, written during that month, Colonel Mercer said, the Fort is “ capable of some defense though huddled up in a very hasty manner; the weather being extremely severe.” It was, in fact, a mere stockade.

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

The French had declared that they would return in the spring, but they did not, and the French and English campaign in the summer of 1760 differed radically from those of the preceding years. To Wolfe is due the final and entire overthrow of the French in northern North America. While the aspect of affairs at Fort Pitt changed when relieved from fear of conflict with the French, the situation was by no means without its complexities. The Indians claimed their original right to the land, and Virginia asserted her title, according to her first charter from James I. in 1609. The English made many concessions to the Indians, in view of winning their allegiance. Announcing they had not come to take their land from them as the French had, but had come to trade with them and to be of much benefit to them.

Many were the councils held with the Indians to promote good feeling. Colonel Bouquet presided over a conference, December fourth, 1758, with the Delawares, to assure them of the love of the English King. Colonel Hugh Mercer held two conferences with them; one in January, 1759, with the chiefs of the Six Nations, Delawares and Shawanese, and one in the following July, at which George Croghan represented Sir William Johnson, the English Indian Commissioner. English and Colonial traders gathered rapidly around the fort and did a brisk business.

General John Stanwix was appointed to succeed General Forbes as Commander of his Majesty's troops in the Southern Department, and showing the importance of Fort Pitt, from a military point of view, General Stanwix came to Pittsburgh in the latter part of August, 1759, with a force of workmen to erect the formidable fortification which was to take the place of the light work thrown up by Colonel Mercer. The work actually began on the third of September, under the personal supervision of General Stanwix, and went rapidly forward, so that by the following spring it was capable of occupation, though it was not entirely completed until the summer of 1761. The fort was five-sided, irregular. The two facing east and north were guarded by a revetment (a brick work nearly perpendicular); the other three by a line of pickets. The whole work was sur-



PLAN OF FORT PITT; BUILT BY GENL. STANWIX, 1759-60.

*a*, Barracks, already built. *b*, Commandant's House, not built. *c*, Store House. *d, d*, Powder Magazines. *e*, Casemate, completed. *f*, Store House for Flour, &c. *g*, Wells, in two of which are pumps. *h*, Fort Duquesne. *i, i*, Horn Work, to cover French Barracks. *k*, First Fort Pitt, destroyed. *n*, Sally Port.



## FRONTIER TIMES

rounded by a ditch, which, when the rivers were at moderate height, was full of water, and, when the two rivers were low and the ditch dry, it was used by the officers as a ball alley. The fort occupied the land from the point of confluence of the rivers as far east as Third street, West street, and part of Liberty street. Rutzer, an engineer, made a draft of the fort which is in the British Museum. From this has been obtained the only reliable idea of Fort Pitt, of which not the slightest remnant remains. Bouquet's redoubt was built in 1764. The fort is said to have cost £60,000 sterling; this, however, seems a high estimate, though there is no reliable evidence refuting it. It was capable of accommodating one thousand men.

Conferences with the Indians continued to be a common occurrence. The great chiefs and their many followers made appreciable inroads on the provisions of the garrison, often leaving the officers more than seriously inconvenienced. The most notable Indian meeting, during General Stanwix's sojourn at Fort Pitt, was held on the twenty-fifth of October, 1759, at which were present Guyasuta, The Beaver, King of the Delawares, Shingas, the Pipe, Gustalogo and Kilbuck. Beside General Stanwix and the officers of the garrison, were present George Croghan, Sir William Johnson's representative, and his assistants, William Trent and Thomas McKee, with Henry Montour acting as interpreter. The Indians declared their unalterable friendship and the English assured the Indians of their everlasting protection. But, despite these protestations, and the fact that there was but little ravaging at this time, there was no feeling of confidence.

General Stanwix, in a letter to Governor Hamilton, dated Fort Pitt, March seventeenth, 1760, said: \* \* \* "As soon as the waters are down, I propose to leave this post for Philadelphia, which I can now do with great satisfaction, having finished the works all round in a very defensible manner, leave the garrison in good health, in excellent barracks, and seven months wholesome, good provisions from the 1st of April next; the rest of the works may now be finished under cover, and the men be obliged only to work in proper weather, which has been very far

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

from our case this hard winter and dirty spring, so far as it is advanced; but we have carried the works as far into execution as I could possibly propose to myself in the time, and don't doubt but it will be finished as soon as such work can be done, so as to give a strong security to all the Southern Provinces and answer every end proposed for his Majesty's service."

The General left the fort and seven hundred men in charge of Major Tulikens. General Monckton, Commandant of the entire Western Department, is reported to have been at Fort Pitt on the twenty-ninth of June, 1760, and to have remained a short time.

Colonel Burd arrived in Pittsburgh on the sixth of July of the same year to relieve Major Tulikens, and remained in charge until the following November, when Colonel Vaughan commanded during the winter of 1760 and 1761. The Colonial Records indicate that, during the year 1762, the Indians continued to declare their desire to cultivate the friendship of the English, and the King of the Delawares, with other Indians, promised to give up all white prisoners to Colonel Burd and Josiah Davenport at Fort Pitt. Colonel Burd was most probably commandant at Fort Pitt during the latter part of the year 1762 and the early part of 1763, when Pontiac was planning, with civilized precision, the extermination of his English brothers, but the blow fell during the command of Captain Simeon Ecuyer, a Swiss, as was Bouquet, to whose foresight and astuteness the English owed the preservation of this important point.

The record of Fort Pitt during the spring and summer of 1763 is preserved, in the letters of Ecuyer to Colonel Henry Bouquet, in the British Museum. In a letter, dated the eleventh of March, he reported that on the eighth there were "six inches of water in the Fort and the Allegheny full of ice." In a letter of the ninth of April he said: "It appears by the return of Mr. McKee that the Shawanese are no longer so well disposed as they were last Autumn."

In another letter to Bouquet, dated May twenty-ninth, from the Fort, he said:

"SIR. — A large party of Mingoes arrived here at the beginning of the month and have delivered to us ten

## FRONTIER TIMES

miserable horses. They demand presents from me, but I have refused all their demands excepting eight bushels of Indian corn, which they have planted opposite Croghan's house, where they have formed a town. Before yesterday evening Mr. McKee reported to me that the Mingoes and Delawares were in motion, and that they sold in haste £300 worth of skins, with which they have bought as much powder and lead as they could. Yesterday I sent him to their villages to get information, but found them all abandoned. He followed their traces, and he is certain they have descended the river; that makes me think they wish to intercept our boats and prevent our passage. They have stolen three horses and a cask of rum at Bushy Run; they at the same time stole £50 from one called Coleman (on the road to Bedford) with the gun at his breast. They say the famous Wolfe and Butler were the chiefs, and it is clear that they wish to break with us. I pity the poor people on the communication. I am at work to put the Fort in the best possible condition with the few people we have. Mr. Hutchins arrived here yesterday with six recruits. We have twenty boats in the water; I would like to know the number you wish, and what the carpenters must do. As I was finishing my letter three men arrived from Clapham's with the bad news that yesterday at three o'clock P. M. the Indians had killed Clapham, and all that were in the house were robbed and massacred. These three men were at work and escaped through the woods. I sent them immediately with arms to warn our men at Bushy Run. The Indians told Byerly to quit the place or they would all be killed in four days. I tremble for our small posts. As for this one, I will answer for it.

“ If any person should come here, they must take an escort, for the affair is serious.

“ I have the honor to be, very respectfully, sir,

“ Your very humble and obedient servant,

“ S. ECUYER.”

(Colonel Bouquet.)

Ecuyer demolished the “ lower town ” (the settlement immediately about the fort) and took the wood for use in

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

the fort, but he burnt the "high town" (the settlement farther up the hill) to prevent the Indians from using it for cover. On the thirtieth of May, 1763, the inhabitants, numbering about three hundred, were taken into Fort Pitt. The garrison had consisted of about two hundred and fifty men, but there were now three hundred and thirty men, one hundred and four women, and one hundred and six children to be sheltered and provided for.

The fort was made as formidable as possible; Ecuyer stated he had "sixteen pieces mounted on good platform," and "a sufficiently good retrenchment to join a fraise, which is not set out over all, so is not altogether as regular as it should be, but without engineers and being much hurried this should pass, and I think it is good enough against this rabble so that I begin to breathe. We have worked during eleven days in an incredible manner, our men are much fatigued, but I do not complain. In the future they will have rest. I have divided my little garrison into two divisions, each one with three officers, five sergeants, one drum and from sixty to seventy men. We are all doubly armed."

The Indian attack actually began on the afternoon of the twenty-eighth of July. The Indians swarmed around the fort, burrowed into the ground like moles, and from these small individual defenses, with the utmost precision, shot any one who dared appear. Ecuyer covered his men well. The attack lasted five days and five nights; seven soldiers were wounded, Ecuyer himself was struck in the leg by an arrow, but wrote "we are certain of having killed and wounded twenty of their men, without counting those whom we have not seen." Word must have come to the Indians of Bouquet's expedition, for at this time they left Fort Pitt, moving to the east.

Bouquet was in Philadelphia when he was ordered by Sir Jeffrey Amherst to relieve Fort Pitt. He was given "the shattered remainder of the 42nd and 77th regiments, about five hundred men, lately returned in a dismal condition from the West Indies, and far from being recovered from their fatigue at the siege of Havana." Sixty of these men were so ill and weak they had to be carried over the mountains in wagons.

## FRONTIER TIMES

The country through which Bouquet marched instead of yielding provisions for the beleaguered fort as well as for his army, had either been devastated by the savages or the fields had been left unharvested by the settlers who had sought refuge in the eastern towns. Bouquet left Fort Bedford on the twenty-eighth of July and reached Fort Ligonier safely. To expedite matters, he left his wagons and all that was not absolutely necessary at this post, and the army, thus lightened, continued the route to the west.

On the afternoon of the fifth of August, when the army was half a mile east of the dangerous defile of Turtle Creek, they were attacked with great vigor by the Indians. This particular pass Bouquet had determined to move through under the cover of night, owing to the great natural advantages it possessed for an assailing party. The precipitate attack of the Indians, however, proved very clearly the ability of Bouquet and the temper of his men. The savages attacked with violence, but fell back before any aggressive movement only to return with renewed violence as soon as the assault ceased. In this way the troops were like to be harried to destruction; that they were not was due to a well planned and well executed manœuvre which Bouquet describes in the following letters to Sir Jeffrey Amherst, Commander-in-Chief:

“ CAMP AT EDGEHILL, twenty-six miles from Fort Pitt,

“ *Fifth of August, 1763.*

“ SIR. — The second instant, the troops and convoy arrived at Ligonier, whence I could obtain no intelligence of the enemy; the expresses sent since the beginning of July have been either killed or obliged to return, all the passes being occupied by the enemy; in this uncertainty I determined to leave all the wagons with the powder, and a quantity of stores and provisions at Ligonier; and on the fourth proceeded with the troops and about three hundred and fifty horses loaded with flour. I intended to have halted a day at Bushy Run (a mile beyond this camp) and after having refreshed the men and horses to have marched

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

in the night over Turtle creek, a very dangerous defile of several miles, commanded by high and craggy hills; but at one o'clock this afternoon after a march of seventeen miles, the savages suddenly attacked our advanced guard which was immediately supported by the two Light Infantry Companies of the Forty-second regiment who drove the enemy from their ambuscade and pursued them a good way. The savages returned to the attack and the fire being obstinate on our front and extending along our flanks we made a general charge with the whole line to dislodge the savages from the heights in which attempt we succeeded without obtaining from it any decisive advantage; for as soon as they were driven from one post they appeared on another, till by continued reinforcements they were at last able to surround us and attack the convoy left in our rear; this obliged us to march back to protect it; the action then became general and though we were attacked on every side and the savages exerted themselves with uncommon resolution, they were constantly repulsed with loss — we also suffered considerably; Lieutenant Graham and Lieutenant James McIntosh of the Forty-second are killed and Captain Graham wounded. Of the Royal American Regiment Lieutenant Dow who acted as A. D. Q. M. G. is shot through the body. Of the Seventy-seventh Lieutenant Donald Campbell and Mr. Peebles, a volunteer, are wounded. Our loss in men including rangers and drivers exceeds sixty killed and wounded. The action has lasted from one o'clock till night and we expect to begin again at daybreak. Whatever our fate may be I thought it necessary to give your excellency this information that you may at all events, take such measures as you will think proper with the Provinces, for their own safety and the effectual relief of Fort Pitt, as, in case another engagement, I fear insurmountable difficulties in protecting and transporting our provisions, being already so much weakened by the losses of this day in men and horses; besides the additional necessity of carrying the wounded whose situation is truly deplorable.

“I cannot sufficiently acknowledge the constant assistance I have received from Major Campbell during this long

## FRONTIER TIMES

action nor express my admiration of the cool and steady behaviour of the troops who did not fire a shot without orders and drove the enemy from their posts with fixed bayonets — the conduct of the officers is much above my praises.

“ I have the honor to be with great respect Sir, etc.,

“ HENRY BOUQUET.

“ TO SIR JEFFREY AMHERST.”

“ CAMP AT BUSHY RUN, *Sixth of August, 1763.*

“ SIR. — I had the honor to inform Your Excellency in my letter of yesterday of our first engagement with the savages.

“ We took post last night on the hill, where our convoy halted, when the front was attacked, (a commodious piece of ground, and just spacious enough for our purpose.) There we encircled the whole, and covered our wounded with flour bags. In the morning the savages surrounded our camp, at the distance of about five hundred yards, and by shouting and yelping, quite round that extensive circumference, thought to have terrified us, with their numbers. They attacked us early, and under favor of an incessant fire, made bold efforts to penetrate our camp; and though they failed in the attempt, our situation was not less perplexing, having experienced that brisk attacks had but little effect upon an enemy who always gave way when pressed, and appeared again immediately; our troops were besides extremely fatigued with the long march, and the long action of the preceding day, and distressed to the last degree by a total want of water, much more intolerable than the enemy's fire.

“ Tied to our convoy we could not lose sight of it, without exposing it and our wounded to fall a prey to the savages, who pressed upon us at every side; and to move was impracticable, having lost many horses and most of the drivers, who, stupified by fear, hid themselves in the bushes or were incapable of hearing or obeying orders.

“ The savages, growing every moment more audacious, it was thought proper still to increase their confidence; by

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

that means if possible to entice them to come close upon us, or to stand their ground when attacked. With this view two companies of light Infantry were ordered within the circle, and the troops on their right and left opened their files, and filled up the space that it might seem they were intended to cover the retreat; the third light Infantry Company and the Grenadiers of the Forty-second were ordered to support the two first companies. This manœuvre succeeded to our wish, for the few troops who took possession of the ground lately occupied by the two light infantry companies being brought in nearer to the center of the circle, the barbarians mistaking these motions for a retreat, hurried headlong on, and advancing upon us with the most daring intrepidity, galled us excessively with their heavy fire; but at the very moment that, certain of success, they thought themselves master of the camp, Major Campbell at the head of the two first companies, sallied out from a part of the hill they could not observe, and fell upon their right flank; they resolutely returned the fire but could not stand the irresistible shock of our men, who, rushing in among them, killed many of them and put the rest to flight. The orders sent the other two companies were delivered so timely by Captain Basset and executed with such celerity and spirit, that the routed savages, who happened to run that moment before their front, received their full fire when uncovered by the trees; the four companies did not give them time to load a second time, nor even to look behind them, but pursued them until they were totally dispersed. The left of the savages, which had not been attacked, was kept in awe by the remains of our troops posted on the brow of the hill for that purpose; nor durst they attempt to support or assist their right, but being witness of their defeat, followed their example and fled. Our brave men disdained so much to touch the dead body of a vanquished enemy that scarce a scalp was taken, except by the rangers and pack horse drivers.

“ The woods now being cleared and the pursuit over, the four companies took possession of a hill in our front; as soon as litters could be made for the wounded, and the flour and everything destroyed, which for want of horses

## FRONTIER TIMES

could not be carried, we marched without molestation to this camp. After the severe correction we had given the savages a few hours before, it was natural to suppose we should enjoy some rest; but we had hardly fixed our camp when they fired upon us again; this was very provoking. However, the light Infantry dispersed them before they could receive orders for that purpose.

“ I hope we shall be no more disturbed, for if we have another action we shall hardly be able to carry our wounded.

“ The behavior of the troops on this occasion, speaks for itself so strongly, that for me to attempt their eulogium would but detract from their merit.

“ I have the honor to be most respectfully, Sir &c,

“ HENRY BOUQUET.

“ To His Excellency SIR JEFFREY AMHERST.”

This battle at Bushy Run, gained by Colonel Bouquet over the Delawares, Shawanese, Mingoës, Wyandots, Mohikons, Miamies and Ottawas, on the fifth and sixth of August, 1763, was of vital importance, inasmuch as it broke fatally the design of Pontiac. Bouquet marched over the twenty-five remaining miles to Fort Pitt, encountering but a few random shots.

The relief of Fort Pitt closed the campaign.

The following is an entry made in Ecuyer's orderly book:

“ FORT PITT, *August 11, 1763*, G. O. parole.

“ Countersign. Garrison orders:

“ The guard to be relieved at 10 o'clock. For guard, Ensign Price, 2 sergeants, 1 drummer and 36 rank and file.

“ Colonel Bouquet orders his thanks to be given to the officers, soldiers and inhabitants who have so bravely defended the post against the repeated attacks of barbarians and malicious enemies. Captain Ecuyer by his firm and prudent conduct has obtained the General's entire approbation and it is with the greatest satisfaction that the Colonel informs him of it. The Colonel takes a particular

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

pleasure in expressing to Major Trent how agreeable his services and those performed by the brave militia under his command are to him and returns him his sincere thanks for the ready assistance he has constantly given the commanding officer, desiring he will inform his officers and men of the grateful sense the Colonel has of their behavior. Nothing can be more agreeable to the Colonel than to have to represent to the General the merit of the officers and men who have contributed to the preservation of this important post, which particularly curbs the insolence and pride of the faithless savages and continues an immovable barrier against the impotence of their rage and perfidy.

“All the double arms employed in defense of this post to be drawn and delivered with the ammunition to the officer of the artillery who will have them put in order. All the women and children and useless people to hold themselves in readiness to-morrow night to go to the settlement. A party will be ready to reap to-morrow morning, who will be covered by a company of light infantry.

“The effects of a deceased officer of the Forty-second Regiment are to be sold at vendue to-morrow morning in camp at 10 o'clock.

“For guard to-morrow, Lieutenant Donelon, 1 sergeant, 2 corporals, 1 drummer, 36 privates.”

Bouquet distributed his men among the posts along the eastern communications. The winter that followed was quiet, but in the spring the savages again commenced their raids and devastations. To stamp out this Indian war General Gage sent Colonel Bradstreet through the Lake District to Detroit; while Bouquet was ordered down the Ohio to penetrate into the country of the Shawanese and Delawares.

The Pennsylvania Assembly was less dull than on former occasions to the condition of the frontier (due perhaps to the uneasiness the “Paxton Boys” had caused in their very midst), and voted three hundred men to guard the frontier, and ordered that one thousand men accompany Bouquet to the west.

Despite all Bouquet's endeavors it was the fifth of

## FRONTIER TIMES

August before he finally completed his arrangements and left Carlisle. He had about five hundred "regulars," many of whom had been tested at Bushy Run in the previous year, and a thousand Virginia and Pennsylvania volunteers; the latter were very raw and many deserted. Bouquet and his command arrived at Fort Pitt on the seventeenth of September, 1764.

Colonel Bouquet left Fort Pitt on the second of October and proceeded along the Ohio to Beaver creek, then almost directly west to the Muskingum river, following its course down to White Woman's creek into the very heart of the Shawanese and Delaware country, where he camped. This formidable army struck the Indians with such terror that the march was unmolested.

Great numbers of the Delawares, Shawanese and Senecas congregated with their chiefs, Gustaloga, Guyasuta and Turtle Heart, smoking the peace-pipe and abjectly suing for pardon. Bouquet, however, angered with Bradstreet's laxity and understanding from experience the treacherous character of the people with whom he was dealing, proclaimed that he would exterminate them unless they brought all their white prisoners in within twelve days. There was much speech making; but Bouquet was inexorable, and, by the ninth of November, two hundred and six prisoners were returned. The Shawanese claimed that many of their warriors were off hunting, but vowed to bring all their whites to Fort Pitt the following spring; this contract they kept. His mission being accomplished, Bouquet returned to Fort Pitt on the twenty-eighth of November, 1764.

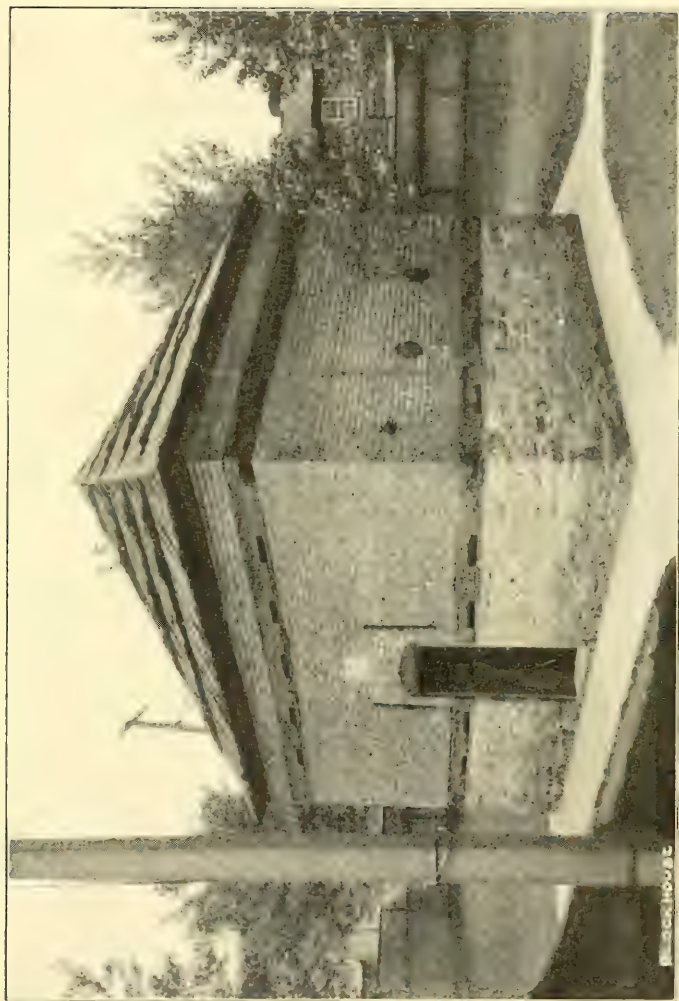
General Gage reported Bouquet's expedition to Lord Halifax on the thirteenth of December, as follows:

"The Perfidy of the Shawanese and Delawares, and they having broken the ties which even the Savage Nations hold sacred amongst each other, required vigorous measures to reduce them. We had experienced their treachery so often, that I determined to make no peace with them, but in the heart of their Country, and upon such terms as

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

should make it as secure as it was possible. This conduct has produced all the good effects which could be wished or expected from it. Those Indians have been humbled and reduced to accept of Peace upon the terms prescribed to them, in such a manner as will give reputation to His Majesty's Arms amongst the several Nations. The Regular and Provincial Troops under Colonel Bouquet, having been joined by a good body of Volunteers from Virginia, and others from Maryland and Pennsylvania, marched from Fort Pitt the beginning of October and got to Tuscaroras about the fifteenth. The March of the Troops into their country threw the Savages into the greatest consternation, as they hoped their woods would protect them and had boasted of the Security of their Situation from our attacks. The Indians hovered round the Troops during their March, but despairing of success in an action had recourse to Negotiations. They were told that they might have Peace but every Prisoner in their possession must first be delivered up. They brought in near twenty and promised to deliver the Rest; but as their promises were not regarded they engaged to deliver the whole on the first of November, at the Forks of the Muskingham (about one hundred and fifty miles from Fort Pitt), the centre of the Delaware towns and near to the most considerable settlement of the Shawanese. Colonel Bouquet kept them in sight and moved the Camp to that Place. He soon obliged the Delawares and some broken tribes of Mohikons, Wiandots and Mingoes to bring in all their prisoners, even to the Children born of White women, and to tie those who were grown as savage as themselves and unwilling to leave them, and bring them bound to the Camp. They were told that they must appoint deputies to go to Sir William Johnson to receive such terms as should be imposed upon them, which the Nations should agree to ratify; and, for the security of their performance of this, and that no further Hostilities should be committed, a number of their Chiefs should remain in our hands. The above Nations subscribed to these terms; but the Shawanese were the most obstinate and were particularly averse to the giving of Hostages. But finding that their obstinacy had no





BLOCK HOUSE, BUILT BY COLONEL BOUQUET, 1764.

## FRONTIER TIMES

effect and would only tend to their destruction, the Troops having penetrated into the Heart of their Country, they at length became sensible that there was no safety but in Submission and were obliged to stoop to the same condition as the other nations. They immediately gave up forty prisoners and promised that the Rest should be sent to Fort Pitt in the Spring. This last not being admitted, the immediate Restitution of all Prisoners being the *sine qua non* of peace, it was agreed that parties should be sent from the Army into their towns, to collect the Prisoners and conduct them to Fort Pitt.

“ They delivered six of the principal Chiefs as hostages into our Hands and appointed their deputies to go to Sir William Johnson, in the same manner as the Rest. The number of prisoners already delivered exceeds two hundred and it was expected that our Parties would bring near one hundred more from the Shawanese Towns. These conditions seem sufficient proofs of the Sincerity and Humiliation of those Nations, and in justice to Colonel Bouquet I must testify the Obligations I have to him, and that nothing but the firm and steady conduct which he observed in all his transactions with those treacherous savages would ever have brought to a serious Peace.

“ I must flatter myself that the Country is restored to its former Tranquillity and that a general, and, it is hoped, lasting Peace is concluded with all the Indian Nations who have taken up Arms against His Majesty.

“ I remain, etc.,

“ THOMAS GAGE.”

Though Bouquet put an end to the “ Conspiracy of Pontiac,” the Pennsylvania border could scarcely be termed tranquil, despite the fact that General Gage flattered himself that it might be so considered; for the frontier was disturbed and agitated until freed from dread of the Indians by General Anthony Wayne.

The only existing monument testifying to the English dominion in Pittsburgh is the small five-sided brick redoubt built by Bouquet, bearing a tablet inscribed “ Coll. Bouquet 1764.”

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

However, Bouquet had the satisfaction of being appreciated; the Legislative bodies of Pennsylvania and Virginia accorded him thanks.

“ THE ASSEMBLY OF PENNSYLVANIA.

“ IN ASSEMBLY, *January Fifteenth, 1765,*

“ *To the Honorable Henry Bouquet, Esq., Commander-in-chief of His Majesty's Forces in the Southern Department of America.*

“ The Address of the Representatives of the Freemen of the Province of Pennsylvania, in General Assembly met.

“ SIR. — The representatives of the freemen of the province of Pennsylvania, in general assembly met, being informed that you intend shortly to embark for England, and moved with a due sense of the important services you have rendered to his Majesty, his northern colonies in general, and to this province in particular, during the late wars with the French and barbarous Indians, in the remarkable victory over the savage enemy united to oppose you, near Bushy Run, in August 1763, when on your march for the relief of Pittsburgh, owing, under God, to your intrepidity and superior skill in command, together with the bravery of your officers and little army; as also in your late march to the country of the savage nations, with the troops under your direction; thereby striking terror through the numerous Indian tribes around you; laying the foundation for a lasting as well as an honorable peace with them; and reducing from savage captivity upwards of two hundred of our christian brethren, prisoners among them, these eminent services and your constant attention to the civil rights of His Majesty's subjects in this province, demand, Sir, the grateful tribute of thanks from all good men; and therefore we, the representatives of the freemen of Pennsylvania, unanimously for ourselves, and in behalf of the people of this province, do return you our most sincere and hearty thanks for these your great services,

## FRONTIER TIMES

wishing you a safe and pleasant voyage to England, with a kind and gracious reception from his Majesty."

" Signed by Order of the House,

" JOSEPH FOX, *Speaker.*"

General Gage, prior to the formal taking over of the Illinois country from the French, sent George Croghan west to conciliate the Indians with presents. Croghan set out from Fort Pitt on the fifteenth of May, 1765. He was eminently successful in his mission, and Captain Sterling with the Forty-second Highland Regiment followed him during the summer to Fort Chartres. After this the Indian trade with the several nations reopened. In the latter part of April, 1766, Colonel Croghan distributed presents among them amounting to several thousand dollars.

There was little excitement now at Fort Pitt; the monotony was varied by occasional Indian conferences and warning squatters off the Indian reservations. But despite military threats and removals by force, the settling on Indian lands continued, even in the face of an Act passed February third, 1768, which made the offense punishable with death.

Finding it impossible to control the settlers, who returned as soon as the soldiers that ejected them were out of sight, it was decided to hold a conference with the Indians with the view to purchasing this territory. Accordingly, a conference was held at Fort Stanwix, New York, on the twenty-fourth of October, 1768, at which Sir William Johnson presided, and to which New Jersey, Pennsylvania and Virginia sent commissioners. The chiefs of the Six Nations, Shawanese, and Delawares were present. The result was the purchase by Thomas Penn and Richard Penn, for ten thousand dollars, of the Indian lands lying west from the Susquehanna, embracing the disputed territory of Pittsburgh and its environs. The following spring a land office was opened in Pittsburgh and immigration increased rapidly.

The cause of the trouble having been removed by this purchase of the Penns, there appeared to be no necessity

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

for the maintenance of a garrison at Fort Pitt. Accordingly, General Gage ordered Major Edmonson, commandant at that time, to abandon Fort Pitt, October, 1772. The fortification was not destroyed, but Major Edmonson sold everything that could be disposed of for fifty pounds, New York currency. Only a corporal and a few men were left in the place.

During the latter part of 1773, Lord Dunmore, Governor of Virginia, ordered John Connolly, as Captain Commandant of Militia, to take possession of Fort Pitt and rename it Fort Dunmore. The dispute between Pennsylvania and Virginia, regarding their respective right to the territory about the Ohio headwaters, began as early as 1752, but through the French and Indian War and Pontiac's War, had been held in abeyance. John Murray, Lord Dunmore, a scheming, avaricious and unscrupulous man and Governor of Virginia, was the immediate precipitator of the trouble. John Connolly, although by birth a Pennsylvanian, was his willing and energetic tool. Upon his arrival at Fort Pitt, Connolly issued a pompous proclamation, calling on the militia to meet him on the twenty-fifth of January, 1774; declaring Pittsburgh to be embraced in Augusta county, Virginia. For this high-handed proceeding, Arthur St. Clair, a magistrate of Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, and agent for the Penns, arrested Connolly and committed him to jail in Hannastown, from which, however, he was released by entering bail for his appearance at court.

Pennsylvania, or rather the Penns, claimed the territory by a charter from Charles II., dated 1681, which assigned the Delaware as the eastern boundary and the "said lands to extend westward five degrees of longitude to be computed from the said eastern bounds;" which line would lie five or six miles west of the confluence of the Allegheny and Monongahela rivers. They claimed, not only by this charter, but particularly by the purchase of the land at the Treaty with the Indians, held at Fort Stanwix, New York, 1768, when, "in consideration of ten thousand dollars, they granted to Thomas Penn and Richard Penn all that part of the province of Pennsylvania, not heretofore purchased of the Indians, within the said general boundary line," that is,

## FRONTIER TIMES

on the east side of the Allegheny river from Kittanning south to the fortieth degree of latitude. Thomas Walker, Esquire, was present as Commissioner from Virginia, when this purchase was made by the Penns, and interposed no objection.

Virginia claimed under a grant made by James I., in 1609, to a company of Londoners, which grant had been annulled by the desire of the company in 1624; and, by the endeavors of the Ohio Company to occupy the disputed territory in 1753 and 1754.

A long and futile correspondence ensued between Governor Penn and Lord Dunmore. In 1774 Dunmore was engaged in the Indian war generally known as "Dunmore's War."

Æneas Mackay wrote to Governor Penn on June fourteenth, 1774: "the deplorable state of affairs in this part of your government is truly distressing. We are robbed, insulted and dragooned by Connolly and his militia, in this place and its environs."

Virginia treated the disputed territory and the adjacent country west of the Ohio as part of Augusta county, during the years 1774, 1775 and 1776; held courts, levied taxes and exercised judicial functions generally.

"To form an adequate conception of the condition of the inhabitants in this place, at that time, we must take into view, not only the oppressive conduct of Connolly, but also bear in mind that the War of the Revolution was rapidly approaching and that hostilities between the Indians and Virginians were actually raging at the time. The Indians, it is true, were understood to say they would not touch Pennsylvania; but still they must have felt much of the embarrassments arising out of the Indian war. So great was the anxiety and distress of the adherents of the Proprietary, that they at one time thought seriously of leaving this place, and removing to Kittanning, which lay in another manor. Another project was to raise a stockade around the town of Pittsburgh, being that part of our city which lies between Water and Second streets, and Market and Ferry streets. Neither project was carried into execution and I merely mention them as signs of the times, and as evidences of the state of feeling then prevailing here."

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

Early in the year 1775 it was evident that the power of Dunmore and Connolly was declining.

But this lesser strife, the boundary controversy, shrank out of sight in the great struggle for independence, which was beginning. Meetings were held in Pittsburgh and Han-nastown on the sixteenth of May, at which "the spirited behavior of their brethern of New England" was "cordially approved," and it was unanimously resolved that it was the "indispensable duty of every American" to resist the tyranny of the British Parliament.

The disturbance attracted much attention, even in the Second Continental Congress, from whence a circular was issued on the twenty-fifth of July, 1775, which read, in part: "We recommend it to you that all bodies of armed men, kept up by either party be dismissed; and that all those on either side, who are in confinement or on bail, for taking part in this contest, be discharged." On the head of this the Virginia Provincial Council, on the seventh of the succeeding August, ordered Captain John Neville with one hundred men to take possession of Fort Pitt. The Pennsylvanians had been inclined to adopt a more conciliatory attitude under the influence of the advice of Congress, but this move on the part of Virginia aggravated them exceedingly. Arthur St. Clair wrote to Governor Penn: "This step has already, as might be expected, served to exasperate the dispute between the inhabitants of the country and entirely destroyed the prospect of a cessation of our grievances, from the salutary and conciliating advice of the delegates in their circular letter."

But Captain John Neville was a Whig and had taken part in the meeting of May sixteenth, so while he was there by order of Virginia — Virginia was a sister State and held in community of interest with Pennsylvania feelings of indignation and revolt against the oppression of England — Fort Pitt was safe, in the keeping of Neville, from the scheming and plotting of the arrant Tory, Connolly, who had laid some plan of giving it over to the English.

On the eighteenth of December, 1776, the Virginia Legislature passed the following resolution: "That the meridian line, drawn from the head of the Potomac to the

## FRONTIER TIMES

northwest angle of Maryland, be extended due north until it intersects the latitude of forty degrees, and from thence the southern boundary shall be extended on the said forty degrees of latitude, until the distance of five degrees of longitude from the Delaware shall be accomplished thereon; and from the said point, five degrees, in either or every point, according to the meanderings of the Delaware, or (which is easier and better for both) from proper points or angles on the Delaware, with intermediate straight lines."

John Penn had claimed from the beginning and throughout the entire controversy that "the western extent of the Province of Pennsylvania, by the Royal Grant, is five degrees of longitude from the river Delaware, which is at its eastern boundary." The malignity and bitterness of the contest were undoubtedly due to Dunmore and Connolly.

This notice appeared in the *Pittsburgh Gazette* of September thirtieth, 1786:

### "PENNSYLVANIA AND VIRGINIA BOUNDARY.

"The commissioners appointed to extend and complete the line of the western boundary of Pennsylvania by astronomical observations have completed said line and are returned to this town on their way to their respective homes. We have the pleasure to inform our readers that the line extends near one mile and a half into Lake Erie." This was the end, save a proclamation regarding land patents.

The bitter boundary controversy melted before the glare of the heat that flamed into light against Great Britain for the wrongs she had perpetrated against her own sons, whose only intent had been to add the New World to her glory.

At the meeting on the sixteenth of May, 1775, of the inhabitants of "Augusta County," as that part of Westmoreland county was termed by Virginia, the following men were chosen to represent the district: George Croghan, John Campbell, Edward Ward, Thomas Smallman, John Cannon, John McCullough, William Gee, George Valand-

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

ingham, John Gibson, Dorsey Pentecost, Edward Cook, William Crawford, Devereaux Smith, John Anderson, David Rodgers, Jacob Vanmetre, Henry Enoch, James Ennis, George Wilson, William Vance, David Shepherd, William Elliot, Richmond Willis, Samuel Semple, John Ormsby, Richard McMahon, John Neville, and John Swearingen. They endorsed the action of the eastern states, and many men went east to join the army, but the dread that lay in the hearts of the people of this section was of the Indians rather than of the British.

A conference was held early in July, 1776, with the Indians to cultivate their friendship, whereon Guyasuta guaranteed that his people would allow neither the Americans nor the British to march an army through their country. But there was never a moment when reliance could be placed on the stability of the most solemn promises of the savages. The Indians in the Detroit district were the allies of the English, and Lieutenant-Governor Henry Hamilton, the commandant of that place, offered a bounty for American scalps. Throughout the autumn of 1776-77 the most serious trouble with the Indians was apprehended, but the winter passed without notable event.

The importance of maintaining Fort Pitt had been realized, since the opening of the Revolution, as a barrier between the British at Detroit and the east; and its position as a frontier Indian post. Captain John Neville, with his hundred men, held it until June first, 1777, when Brigadier General Edward Hand took it over and planned an expedition into the Indian country. Both men and supplies were difficult to obtain and he was compelled to be satisfied with assisting the inhabitants of his immediate district. The Indians grew bolder and bolder in their raids and devastations. Provisions were so scarce in the January of 1778 that bacon sold for a dollar a pound and flour for sixteen dollars a barrel.

Fort Pitt was reinforced in the spring of 1778; General McIntosh took command and General Hand returned to the east. Fort McIntosh, at the mouth of Beaver creek, was erected during the summer. On the eighth of October, Fort McIntosh was made headquarters for the army of the

## FRONTIER TIMES

Western Department; and from thence one thousand men started for Detroit, but the supplies failing when they had proceeded only seventy miles, they erected Fort Laurens and remained throughout the winter.

Colonel Daniel Brodhead succeeded General McIntosh in charge of the Western Department, during March, 1779. On the eleventh of August, with about six hundred men, he undertook an expedition against the Munsies and Senecas in the northern part of the state. The raid was eminently successful, as no men were lost, and he took about three thousand dollars worth of plunder. In October, Brodhead informed Washington that he had provisions enough for a thousand men for but three months. Owing to the scarcity of provisions and the depreciation of the currency, it must be remembered that the country was at this time in a most deplorable condition, and an effect that was so apparent at the centers could not but be even more exaggerated on the frontier; consequently the difficulty of subsistence at Fort Pitt was a serious matter. Colonel Brodhead, through his effort to care for his garrison, and perhaps through a tactless way of accomplishing it, brought on himself the enmity of the citizens of Pittsburgh, and a disaffection also arose in the garrison, in which Captain Gibson took a prominent part. The trouble assumed such proportions that the citizens sent a petition "To His Excellency, the President and Supreme Executive Council of the State of Pennsylvania."

"The representation and memorial of the inhabitants of the town of Pittsburgh, humbly sheweth:

"That we are greatly alarmed with the claim of Colonel Brodhead, Commanding Officer at the Garrison of Fort Pitt, assuming authority to exercise military power over this Town, which he conceives he has a right to do, within the round of his Patroles. In many cases he has actually exercised this authority taking away the property, confining the persons of citizens, and ordering them to be tried by court martial. \* \* \* " The petition proceeds to review in detail the grievances of the civilians at the hands of the military, emphasizing especially the part of Colonel Brodhead. The garrisons of Fort Pitt and Fort McIntosh

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

were in a state of mutiny; Colonel Brodhead wrote to General Washington on September sixth, 1781, "things are in utmost confusion." Whereon, General Washington relieved him, and General William Irvine took command at Fort Pitt, October, 1781, and, with decision, brought order out of the confusion.

The surrender of Cornwallis was reported at Fort Pitt, on the sixth of November, when General Irvine had the pleasure to congratulate the "Troops" and ordered, "Thirteen pieces of artillery will be fired this day at one o'clock, in the Fort, at which time the Troops will be under arms, with their colors displayed. The Commissaries will issue a gill of liquor extraordinary to the non-commissioned officers and privates on this joyful occasion."

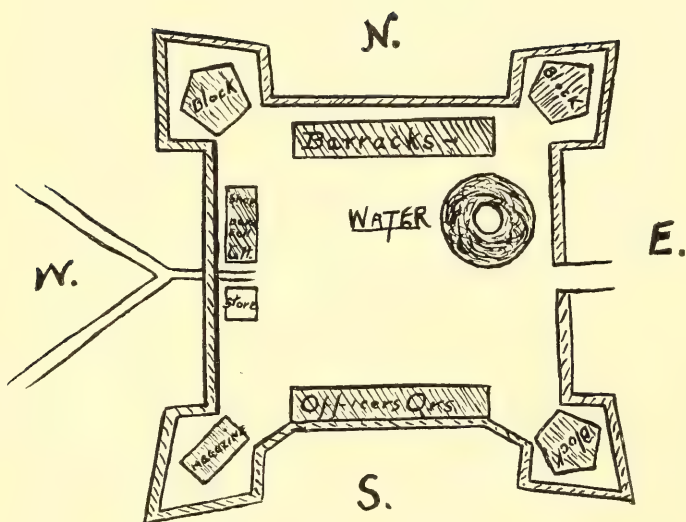
The end of the struggle with Great Britain in no way marked a cessation of hostilities with the Indians. General Clarke planned the taking of Detroit in 1781, but the usual "lack of supplies" defeated it.

General Irvine repaired Fort Pitt during the summer of 1782. In October of the next year, his garrison having been furloughed, General Irvine retired and Major Joseph Marbury, with a small detachment, remained in charge of Fort Pitt.

Despite the border raids and ravages, the growth of the town of Pittsburgh, in the years succeeding the Revolution, was astonishing. And was, in part, due to the fact that the government redeemed its depreciated gold and silver certificates from the officers and men of the Pennsylvania line by receiving them in payment for unlocated lands, territory lying west and northwest of the confluence of the Allegheny and Ohio, as far north as Pine creek and west to Beaver creek. These lands came to be known as "depreciation lands," and "donation lands," and were referred to as the "struck district."

General Harmar headed an expedition of about fourteen hundred men to the Maumee, in the autumn of 1790, which was unsuccessful. General Scott marched to the Wabash with seven hundred and fifty men the next summer. And General Arthur St. Clair, with about twenty-three hundred men, was disastrously defeated by the Indians in the





FORT Fayette

## FRONTIER TIMES

Wabash country in the November of 1791. The government now realized its error in leaving Pittsburgh without military protection. Fort Pitt had fallen into ruin, the fear of Indian attack revived and the settlers besought the government for a garrison. Under orders from General Knox, the Secretary of War, Major Isaac Craig, then Quartermaster U. S. Army, in that same year was ordered to build a new defense in a position to protect the town and to secure in safety public stores forwarded at different times by the Government. The site chosen by the Government was located on what is now Penn avenue and Ninth street, on the property now occupied by W. G. Johnson & Co., because it is said the Penns desired Fort Fayette to be located beyond the town limits, believing the value of their property would be enhanced by the absence of a military post at the point; particularly, if they could advertise in the eastern papers that there was so little danger from the Indians that there was no longer a garrison *in* Pittsburgh. The fort was completed by Major Craig and occupied by Captain Hughes and a detachment of the Second U. S. Regiment on May first, 1792; Major Craig had named, in his report to the Secretary of War, the new fortification "Fort Lafayette," but the name was later changed by the War Department to "Fort Fayette." It was but a little while after Captain Hughes had assumed command that General Wayne arrived, with two troops then in pursuit of the Indians, relieving him of command. (In August, 1813, an Act of Congress was passed for its abandonment and for the sale of the property. In 1815 the old fort had disappeared, and the property, under this act, was sold, the Government retaining a small portion, which it still owns and is now used as a recruiting station for the U. S. Army.)

The conditions in Pittsburgh again became complex, for, in addition to the border warfare with the Indians, they were convulsed with local difficulties brought about by the resistance of the excise on distilled spirits.

Congress, in 1791, in the face of much popular opposition, accepted the financial plan of Alexander Hamilton, one clause of which levied an excise on spirits, distilled from grain, of nine to twenty-five cents per gallon, accord-

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

ing to their strength. Distilling was, at this time, the most lucrative business in western Pennsylvania; this was due to the great cost of transportation across the mountains and to the fact that the mouth of the Mississippi was in Spanish territory. The soil was rich and produced the various grains with little labor, but there was no outlet, no market. In Allegheny, Fayette, Washington and Westmoreland counties about one-fifth of the farmers were distillers; more whiskey was made here in proportion to the population than in any other part of the country. The people, therefore, felt the whiskey tax to be oppressive and unjust, owing to the obstacles in transportation which practically barred them from the general market. The inhabitants were largely Scotch-Irish and they quickly resented the restriction. Public meetings were held, resolutions were passed and ordered published, to the following effect, in the *Pittsburgh Gazette*:

“Any person who had accepted or might accept an office under Congress in order to carry the law into effect, should be considered inimical to the interests of the country, and citizens to treat every person accepting such office with contempt, and absolutely to refuse all kinds of communication or intercourse with him, and withhold from him all aid, support and comfort.”

Some prominent men of this section were identified with the resistance. The collector for the counties of Allegheny and Washington, Robert Johnson, was waylaid on the fifth of September, 1791, and tarred and feathered. On the fifteenth of September, 1792, the President issued a proclamation “enjoining all persons to submit to the law,” and the Governor resolved: “First, to prosecute delinquents; second, to seize unexcised spirits on their way to market; and third, to make no purchases for the army except of such spirits as had paid duty.” Personal outrages to the collectors continued, but regard for the law gained, rather than lost, throughout the year 1793. “Tom the Tinker” was the popular phrase used to designate the opposers of the whiskey law.

The opposition to the law, until July fifteenth, 1794, may be considered a resistance; then for a short time features

## FRONTIER TIMES

of an insurrection were apparent, when Major Lenox, the marshal, with the inspector, General Neville, undertook to serve a writ on a farmer named Miller, living near Peters' creek.

Lenox had successfully served his writs in Allegheny county, but this one was resisted by Miller and his neighbors, who resented, it is generally considered, the presence of General Neville. General Neville had been made inspector for reason of his deserved popularity, hoping to render the office less offensive to the people through his personality. Miller, or one of the five or six men with him, fired, it is believed, without any intention of harming either Neville or Lenox, so long as they did not persist in serving the writ.

At a public meeting, held that day at Mingo creek, this act of resistance was reported and it roused about thirty young men, who, led by John Holcroft, went to General Neville's house early the next morning, demanding his official papers and commission; these were refused and shots were exchanged. A public meeting was called, and a force, under Major MacFarlane (lately an officer in the Revolution), marched to the house of Neville, which was now defended by Major Kirkpatrick and ten United States soldiers from the garrison in Pittsburgh. MacFarlane demanded Neville, but Neville was not there; then Neville's papers were required, but Kirkpatrick said he would not deliver them, and that he could defend them. In the skirmish which ensued MacFarlane was killed; infuriated by this, some of the insurgents set fire to the barn, which spread and destroyed the dwelling house and small buildings. Major Kirkpatrick and his men surrendered. Another meeting was held in the Mingo creek meeting house; David Bradford and Colonel John Marshall of Washington (Pa.) attended, also Messrs. Parkinson, Cook and Brackenridge. Great indignation was expressed for the death of MacFarlane; and a circular letter was sent to the colonels of the regiments in the western counties arranging Braddock's Field as a rendezvous. It has been estimated that probably seven thousand men gathered there in response, August first, 1794.

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

Consternation was rife in Pittsburgh, lest the mob should come in and burn the town. The insurgents searched the mail and found letters from Colonel Presley Neville, Mr. Brison, Mr. Edward Day and General Gibson, which displeased them, and the gentlemen named were compelled to leave the town. David Bradford even went so far as to suggest that Pittsburgh should be entered and the garrison taken, but this found small favor. Speeches and suggestions took up the greater part of the day, with Brackenridge and Cook arguing against any rash action. The result was, the insurgents marched mutteringly into Pittsburgh and, through the manipulation of Brackenridge and the grace of a "treat" of whiskey, they were quietly ferried across the Monongahela, leaving the town unharmed.

This movement, though somewhat ludicrous in its proceedings and harmless in its outcome, caused President Washington to issue a proclamation on the seventh of August, calling out the militia, "feeling the deepest regret for the occasion, but withal, the most solemn conviction that the essential interests of the Union demanded it; that the very existence of government, and the fundamental principles of social order are involved in the issue, \* \* \* all persons being insurgents, on or before the first day of September, to disperse and retire peaceably to their respective abodes."

Directed by the President, Pennsylvania accoutred fifty-two hundred men, New Jersey twenty-one hundred, Maryland twenty-three hundred and fifty, and Virginia thirty-three hundred. Governor Mifflin called the Assembly of Pennsylvania in special session, and ordered the State militia to be put in readiness with all haste. James Ross, Jasper Yeates and William Bradford were appointed commissioners to the western counties, and Colonel Cook, Albert Gallatin, H. H. Brackenridge and Judge Edgar conferred with them on behalf of the insurgents. While these gentlemen had been associated with the insurgents, they had pointed out the folly of resistance and the ruinous effects to the new Republic if the insurrection continued, and had done all in their power to restore quietness and submission. "All males over eighteen" were individually

## FRONTIER TIMES

to sign a test of submission on or before September eleventh, but, owing to the distances and the slowness of communication, this was not promptly accomplished and, consequently, the report of the commissioners was not favorable. President Washington actually set out for Pittsburgh on the first of October, but before he reached Bedford, a great reaction had taken place, the test of submission had been signed and the Whiskey Insurrection ended. The President came no farther west than Bedford, but the army was permitted to arrive in Pittsburgh.

Except twenty-five hundred men, who remained in Pittsburgh under command of General Morgan through the winter, the army immediately returned east. The judicial investigation was conducted by Judge Richard Peters, and, though many innocent persons were seriously inconvenienced, because the trials were held in Philadelphia, only two were convicted and these were pardoned by the President. The quelling of this rebellion cost the government about three-quarters of a million dollars.

While this district was laboring with a local insurrection, General Wayne was drilling an army to subdue the Indians who were menacing the western country. Although they had failed in their alliance with the French in the Seven Years War, and failed in the conspiracy led by Pontiac to drive the English east of the Alleghenies in 1763, they continued to harass the frontier and to defeat nearly every expedition led into their own country against them.

The terms of the treaty made at Fort Stanwix with the English in 1768, named the Ohio river as the western boundary line of the English possessions. Little by little the settlers continued to encroach on the Indians' territory; protest after protest was made by the several nations but were of no avail. Offers of money and annuities as a consideration for allowing the settlers to remain undisturbed in their new homes were rejected. Various councils resulted in no amicable adjustment and the settlers showed a determination to remain in any event.

This prolonged state of hostility on the part of the Indians was doubtless enhanced by the promises of aid and the moral support of the English, who were feeling bitter

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

over their defeat by the colonies in the War for Independence, therefore, it became necessary to strike a decisive blow. Accordingly, General Wayne's army was moved into the disputed territory in the fall of 1793, and the winter was spent in building roads, constructing forts and collecting stores. The following year, after a series of minor conflicts, the decisive battle on the Maumee was fought on the twentieth of August. This so paralyzed the Indians that no further resistance was made to the settlements within a long radius of Pittsburgh.

In the same year (1794), Pittsburgh was erected into a borough. It had been the point of contest between the English and French, between the English and Indians, between Pennsylvania and Virginia; had suffered the throes of insurrection and the attendant humiliations, but, by this last campaign of Wayne, relieved from all hindrance to growth, the vicissitudes of its beginning were accomplished.

## BEFORE THE CITY CHARTER

## BEFORE THE CITY CHARTER

---

It is impossible to give the date of the actual beginning of trade, or the names of the first traders or settlers at the headwaters of the Ohio, but during the French occupation of Fort Duquesne, from the spring of 1754 until the autumn of 1758, Indian traders dwelt in the vicinity under the protection of the fort. Among these traders there were some English, not only at this time but at least five years earlier, 1749, at which time protest was made to the Governor of Pennsylvania by Celeron, the commander of the French forces along the Allegheny, that the traders from the English colonies were trespassing on the territory of France, and there is extant a record pointing to the possibility of traders here even ten years previous to the French occupation. In the Isaac Craig annotated list of the inhabitants of Pittsburgh in 1760, to be found in the succeeding pages, there occurs the account that "Lazarus Lowry and his brother James were licensed Indian traders as early as 1744." In this account the essential information to establish the certainty of the Lowrys being Indian traders *at Pittsburgh* as early as this is lacking, though it is possible that they were. There is no information in detail regarding any of these traders, owing to the meagre records, but it is worthy of note that, the day following the capture of Fort Duquesne, General Forbes, in acquainting Lieutenant-Governor Denny with his success, dated his letter from "Fort Duquesne, or now Pitts-Borough." It is evident from this fact that there were enough settlers to warrant

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

Forbes in using the term "borough." In fact, the name "Pittsburgh" was almost as frequently used in the correspondence of the period dated here as "Fort Pitt," which was doubtless due to the fact that there was in reality no fort until the completion of Fort Pitt, the French having burned Fort Duquesne, although the name "Fort Pitt" had been decided upon to succeed the French name, even before the French evacuation. General Stanwix seems to have been the first to use the term "Fort Pitt" in his correspondence, the earliest date being December twenty-fourth, 1759. He also used, in the same letters, "Pittsburgh," and in other communications, "Camp at Pittsburgh." Pittsburgh was, and had, for some time, been regarded the most important trading post in the western country, and within a short time after the English occupation, the number of inhabitants had increased to such an extent that a fair sized village flourished outside the garrison.

One of the early settlers about Fort Pitt was James Kenney, from Chester county, Pennsylvania, who had charge of a general store for the Pemberton family of Philadelphia. Kenney's manuscript diary has fortunately been preserved, and from it is learned that, in 1761, the commanding officer of the fort ordered an enumeration to be made of all the dwelling houses outside the fort. According to Kenney, all of these houses, except one, had been built within two years. That "many of ye inhabitants here have hired a schoolmaster, and subscribed about sixty pounds for this year (1761) for him, he has about twenty scholars, and likewise ye soberer sort of people seem to long for some public way of worship, so ye schoolmaster, etc., reads ye Litany and Common Prayer on ye first days to a Congregation of different principles (he being a Presbyterian), where they behave very grave (as I hear), on ye occasion, ye children are also brought to church as they call it."

A record of the population of Pittsburgh at this period gives the number of men as three hundred and twenty-four, the woman ninety-two, and children forty-eight, living outside the garrison; and the number of houses, with owners'

## BEFORE THE CITY CHARTER

names, two hundred and twenty. Also, Mr. Isaac Craig's annotated list of 1760 (from the Ecuyer Papers), of the names is here given and furnishes interesting bits of information concerning the inhabitants.

John Langdale, an Indian trader; May twentieth, 1760.

He and Josiah Davenport and Robert Burchan were nominated and recommended to the Governor as suitable persons for agents at Pittsburgh, by the Commissioners under the Act for preventing abuses in the Indian trade. In 1765 he married Alice Coates.

John Barklit, probably John Barkley, an Indian trader as late as 1772.

Hugh McSwine,

James Braden,

Philip Boyle, enlisted May fourth, 1756, in Captain Joseph Shippen's Company, in Colonel William Clapham's regiment. After the capture of Fort Duquesne he was employed by Colonel Croghan in the Indian trade.

John Greenfield,

Edward Graham,

Lewis Bernard,

Samuel Hyden,

William Splane,

Robert Hook,

John Pierce, subsequently Paymaster-General of Pennsylvania militia.

William McAllister, was living in Washington county during the Whiskey Insurrection in 1794.

James St. Clair,

Erasmus Bokias, a family named Bokius, settled very early in that portion of Washington county on the Monongahela river, above Redstone, Old Fort.

John Everlow,

George Carr,

Edward Cook, was a man of great ability and influence; he held numerous offices, both civil and military. He was one of the three persons who ordered the building of the fort at Hannastown in 1776. He was a delegate from Westmoreland county to the Convention of 1776; County Lieutenant in 1782; and Judge of the Court of

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

Common Pleas for Washington and Fayette counties in 1786.

William Bryan,

James Harris, of Cumberland county; April eighteenth, 1785, was appointed Deputy Surveyor under the Act of the seventh of April, 1785; and he was the surveyor of Harris's district, No. 11. April sixth, 1787, he was appointed one of the three commissioners for laying out a road between the Frankstown Branch and the Conemaugh river. April third, 1789, he was appointed one of the three commissioners to run the boundary line of Huntingdon county.

John M'Kee,

William Work was a Paxton man, and one of the signers of a circular addressed "To all His Majesty's subjects in the Province of Pennsylvania and elsewhere," dated at "Paxton, October thirty-first, 1755, from John Harris's at twelve o'clock at night." The address will be found in the Pennsylvania Colonial Records, Vol. VI., p. 669. March fifteenth, 1758, he was appointed an ensign in Captain Patrick Davis' Company, and stationed east of the Susquehannah. May fourth, 1759, he was commissioned a Lieutenant in Colonel William Clapham's regiment.

William Downey,

James Milligan was commissioned April sixteenth, 1779, a Lieutenant in the Seventh Pennsylvania regiment, and by the arrangement of January twentieth, 1780, he was transferred to the Fourth Pennsylvania regiment, commanded by Lieutenant Colonel William Butler. I think he was a delegate to the Provincial Convention of January, 1775.

John Linsey, a private in Colonel William Butler's company of St. Clair's Battalion, in 1776.

Alexander Ewing, an Indian trader as late as 1772.

Andrew Briarly,

Isaac Hall,

Lazarus Lowry and his brother, James, were licensed Indian traders as early as July, 1744. They had great influence with the Indians, and the Governor of Canada

## BEFORE THE CITY CHARTER

authorized the commandant at Detroit to offer a very high price for their scalps in order to get rid of them.

Uriah Hill,

Edward Ward. Too well known to require notice.

William Trent. Too well known to require notice.

John Finly, Indian trader licensed in 1774, afterwards a Captain in Colonel Richard Butler's regiment, and assistant-quartermaster in Wayne's Army.

Hugh Crawford, an Indian trader, July thirty-first, 1750, "Governor Hamilton laid before the Council at Philadelphia a message from the chiefs of the four nations of the Twightwees, which was spoken to Mr. Hugh Crawford, Indian trader, in one of the Twightwees towns on the Owaback, where he was trading last winter, and which he put down in writing." The message can be found in Pennsylvania Colonial Records. In 1756 he was Lieutenant in Captain James Patterson's Company of Colonel Weier's Battalion.

Joseph Spear, Indian trader as late as 1775; he then resided in Pittsburgh, near Judge Ormsby's house. Spear was also one of His Majesty's Justices of the Peace of Westmoreland county in 1774 and 1775. He appeared prominently in the controversy between Dr. John Connolly and the Pennsylvania authorities in regard to the boundary line between Pennsylvania and Virginia.

John McClure was coroner of Cumberland county, 1754-1758. An uncle of Mayor Ebenezer Denny, mentioned in his journal, p. 321, as residing "nine miles above Fort Pitt on the Monongahela," an ancestor of all the McClures in the neighborhood.

Thomas Welch,

John Cahoon,

Patrick Cunningham,

Samuel Heyden, a captain in the King's Rangers in the Revolution. In 1777, taken prisoner, violated his parole, and was sent to the Council of Pennsylvania.

James Reed is doubtless the Read of Reading; he afterwards held many offices both civil and military.

John Daily resided in Rostaver township, Westmoreland

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

county. November twenty-fifth, 1794, he was accepted by Judge Addison as bail for the appearance of Moses D. Devore, who was charged with being concerned in the Whiskey Insurrection.

Charles Boyle, brother of Philip Boyle.

William Jacobs,

Robert Paris, this is perhaps a mistake, and should be Richard Paris. Colonel John Armstrong frequently mentions Paris as a trader. In 1757, Paris brought a number of Cherokee and Catawba Indians to aid Pennsylvania. In a letter dated Carlisle, May fifth, 1757, Colonel Armstrong writes to the Governor: " Besides the inclination which the Cherokees have expressed to be acquainted and occasionally join with us, I am well acquainted with Paris, the trader, who is at the head of these people, and can, I am persuaded, get him to visit us and assist with more or less of his people, except when they may be put on some expedition, or particular service from Virginia but have not taken the liberty even of writing that gentleman on the subject, until I have Your Honor's authority for doing so."

William Fowler,

John Judy,

Thomas Small,

Cornelius Atkinson enlisted April twentieth, 1756, in Captain Joseph Shippen's company, and June fifth was sent with Lazarus and James Lowry and others on a scout, for an account of which see Colonial Records, Vol. VII., p. 155.

Robert Reed,

Neil McCollum,

John Work, subsequently a Justice of the Peace in Cumberland county. John Work signed a petition for the inhabitants of Westmoreland county, dated Pittsburgh, June fourteenth, 1771. See Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. IV., p. 518.

George Tomb, probably George Tump, a militiaman and spy during the Revolution.

George Sly,

## BEFORE THE CITY CHARTER

Patrick McCarty,

Christopher Miller resided in or near Pittsburgh; he also signed the petition of the inhabitants of Westmoreland county to Governor Penn, dated June fourteenth, 1781.

William Heath, this was probably William Heth, afterwards Lieutenant-Colonel of the Third Virginia Regiment, in the Revolutionary war. The name was quite commonly written Heath.

William Winsor,

John Graham was in the Indian trade as late as 1772.

John Robinson,

John Duncastle,

Peter Smith,

Windle Creamer,

John Snyder,

Peter Mumaw,

Matthias Doberick,

James Sampson,

Charles Hays,

Abram Lingenfilder,

John Coleman. Can this be the man whose case before the Presbytery, April fifteenth, 1788, is noticed in Smith's "Old Redstone," p. 355? There was a family of this name in Lancaster engaged in the manufacture of rifles and pack-saddles, and in the Indian trade. Robert and William are the best known of the family. I am under the impression that General Hand became associated with them after the Revolution, in the manufacture of rifles.

Jacob Sinnott,

----- Sinnott,

----- (imperfect),

-----dor (imperfect),

-----alesby (imperfect),

Conrad Crone,

Nicholas Philip,

----- Harnider,

France Ferdinanders,

Henry Wembock,

Adam Overwinter,

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

Paul Sharp,  
Tincas Smith,  
Philip Byarly,  
Anthony Baker,  
Christopher Rorabunck,  
Thomas Bretton,  
Joseph George,

Ephriam Blane was Commissary-General of the Middle Department in the Revolution and great grandfather of Honorable James G. Blaine, United States Senator.  
Total, 90.

### WOMEN'S NAMES.

Susannah McSwine,	Margaret Pomry,
Mary Wallen,	Chris'm McCollom,
Mary Atkinson,	Agnus Tomb,
Martha Reed,	Marget Sly,
Elizabeth Randal,	Lydia McCarty,
Phebe Byarly,	Lenora Rogers,
Judah Crawford,	Elenor Millar,
Mary Reed,	Bridget Winsor,
Anna Thomas,	Marget Crone,
Sarah Daily,	Susannah Sinnott,
Henrietta Price,	Mary Hays,
Elizabeth Boyle,	Marget Sampson,
Elizabeth Jacobs,	Cate Creamer,
Mary Judy,	Chris. Smith.
Mary Reed,	Total, 29.

### MALE CHILDREN.

George McSwine,	Godfrey Christian,
Jacob Byarly,	Henry Millar,
Jno. Reed,	Chris. Phillips,
Robt. Atkinson,	John Sinnott,
George Reed,	Philip Sinnott,
Thomas McCollom,	Patrick Feagan,
Jno. Work,	George Creamer.
	Total, 14.

## BEFORE THE CITY CHARTER

### FEMALE CHILDREN.

Mary McSwine,	Elizabeth Judy,
Elizabeth Otter,	Elizabeth Pomry,
Marget Coghnan,	Elizabeth Work,
Nelly Thomas,	Elizabeth Sly,
Susan Daily,	Susanna Sly,
Rebekah Boyle,	Rachel Sly,
Marget Boyle,	Nancy Ba (imperfect),
Marget Jacobs,	Mary Sinn (imperfect),
Mary Judy,	Marget Cro (imperfect).
	Total, 18.

Houses .....	146
Number of hutts.....	36
Number of unfinished houses.....	19
	— — —
Total .....	201
	=====

From Captain Ecuyer's Journal, the Colonial Records, the writings of Judge Brackenridge, and other sources, it is possible to form a fairly accurate idea of the pioneer days of Pittsburgh. The town was divided into a Lower and Upper town; the "King's Gardens" stretching along the Allegheny, with a background of wheatfields. The residence of the commandant, a substantial brick building within the Fort, being the most pretentious house. As a diversion, a club met at Fort Pitt every Monday during the winter months, and a ball was given by the soldiers every Saturday evening.

The letters of Ecuyer state that, on June second, 1763, the garrison of Fort Pitt consisted of two hundred and fifty men. But, owing to the conspiracy of Pontiac, that same year, the refugees increased the number in Fort Pitt to five hundred and forty men, women and children, the town having been demolished by the garrison in order to leave no shelter for the Indians. It is estimated that, because of this war, twenty-four Indian traders divided among themselves a loss of about ninety thousand pounds, New York currency. The reinforcements under Colonel Henry Bouquet, and his

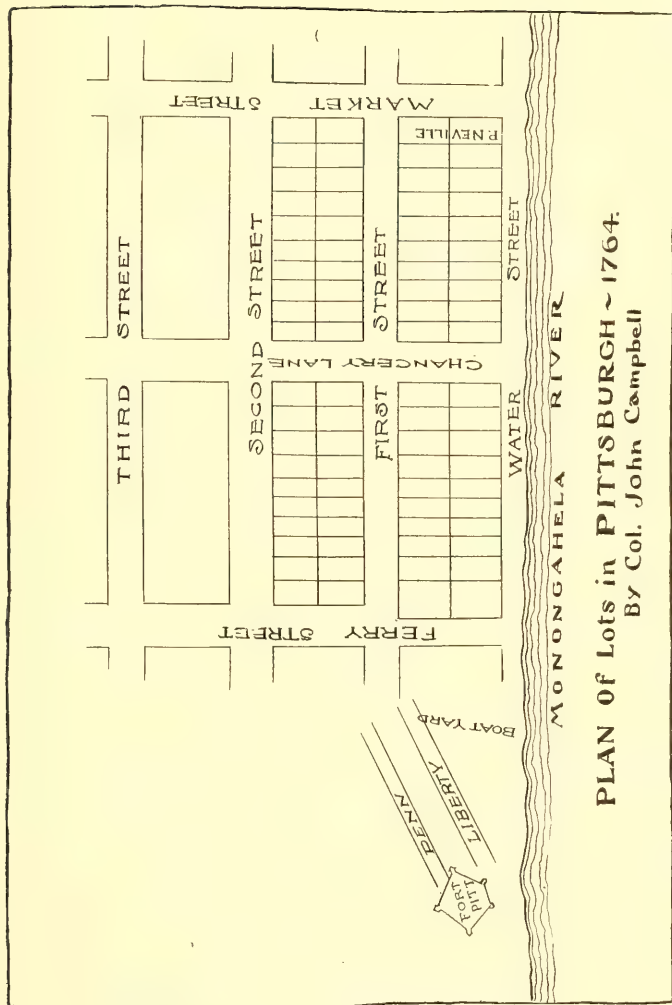
## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

subsequent victory over the Indians at Muskingum, brought relief to Fort Pitt. But the fear of Indian attack, as has been said, continued to exercise a detrimental effect upon the growth of the town until the victory of Wayne, in 1794. However, in 1764, confidence was so far restored that Colonel John Campbell made a survey, laying out a plan of lots and streets, afterwards termed the "Old Military Plan," which comprised that part of the city now lying within the boundaries of Water and Second streets, Market and Ferry streets. It is not known for whom Campbell acted, but his survey was later accepted by the Penns.

The Indian trade continued to increase, and it was probably at this time that the row of substantial brick houses on the bank of the Allegheny was built. Many prominent Eastern merchants had warehouses here, among whom were the Pembertons, and the firm of Boynton, Wharton & Morgan, of Philadelphia.

Accommodations for travelers were of a very primitive nature. In 1766, Matthew Clarkson, a merchant, and at one time Mayor of Philadelphia, made a journey from that place to Pittsburgh. He left Philadelphia on horseback, August sixth, accompanied by a servant. Exclusive of stops, ten days' traveling were required to reach Pittsburgh. His journal does not convey much information regarding the town; but sufficient to show that accommodations were meagre. Upon his arrival, he said: "I was stowed away in a small crib, on blankets, in company with flees and bugs." He went to the "ship yards," where he found four boats finished and in the water, and three more on the stocks, and business going on briskly. The fort was then under the command of Major Murphy, who gave Mr. Clarkson lodging in the barracks, but owing to the poor food supplied he usually made his meals of bread and milk "at the store." Mr. Clarkson spoke of Doctor Murdock, and of Reverend Mr. McLagan, Chaplain, who preached alternately in Scotch and English. And he also mentioned that the mail from Pittsburgh was sent monthly by soldiers to Shippensburg, which was the nearest post-office.

When George Washington visited Pittsburgh in 1770, the town was much smaller than it was eight or nine years





## BEFORE THE CITY CHARTER

previous. This was due to the constant fear of Indian attack subsequent to the conspiracy of Pontiac. Washington was a large land holder in the vicinity of the Great Kanawha, and a journey to his possessions was the reason for his visit to Pittsburgh.

In his journal he wrote: " Dr. Craik and myself, with Captain Crawford and others, arrived at Fort Pitt, distant from the Crossing forty-three and a half measured miles. We lodged in what is called the town, distant about three hundred yards from the Fort, at one Mr. Semple's, who keeps a very good house of public entertainment." (Semple's Tavern stood on the corner of Water and Ferry streets.) " These houses, which are built of logs, and ranged into streets, are on the Monongahela and I suppose may be about twenty in number, and inhabited by Indian traders, etc. The Fort is built on the point between the rivers Allegheny and Mongahela, but not so near the pitch of it as Fort Duquesne stood \* \* \* etc." The next day he made the following entry: " Dined in the Fort with Colonel Croghan and the officers of the garrison; supped there also, meeting with great civility from the gentlemen, and engaged to dine with Colonel Croghan the next day at his seat about four miles up the Allegheny."

The first attempt at civil government for Pittsburgh and Western Pennsylvania was made in 1771, when the Penns appointed Arthur St. Clair, Æneas Mackay, Devereux Smith, and Andrew McFarlane to act as magistrates in Westmoreland county, which then included almost all of Western Pennsylvania. Previous to this the settlement had practically been under the rule of the Commandant of Fort Pitt.

While the Indians on the frontier appeared to be peaceably inclined, the departure of the garrison, in the latter part of 1772, caused great consternation among the inhabitants who feared that without protection the growth and prosperity of the town would be seriously retarded. A petition was sent to Governor Penn urging the necessity for the continuance of the military force at Fort Pitt. The Governor applied to General Gage, the Commander-in-Chief of the British Forces in America, for the restoration of the

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

garrison, but the request was refused on the ground that "no government can undertake to erect forts for the advantage of forty or fifty people."

Again the inhabitants of the town and vicinity became apprehensive of the Indians and sent a petition to Governor Penn for protection. Among the signers of this petition are to be found the names of many men who afterward rose to positions of prominence in the various walks of life in Pittsburgh, and whose influence is still felt by the citizens of to-day. The list is given complete, as it is, with the signers of the protest of 1781, against the retention of Colonel Broadhead as Commandant at Fort Pitt, the only record extant of even a portion of the inhabitants from the enumeration of 1760, down to the early part of the next century: "Ensign McKay, Devereux Smith, William Butler, James O'Hara, Samuel McKenzie, John Ormsby, John McAllister, Andrew Robinson, Edward Thompson, William Evans, William McClellan, William Lea, Frederick Henry, John Henry, Christopher Miller, John Stewart, Richard Carson, James Carnahan, John Chilton, John Carnahan, Peter Eckley, Edward Murray, William McConnell, James Kyle, Benjamin Coe, Joseph Kyle, John Worf, Robert Patterson, Reuben Powell, Peter Coe, William Elliott, John Emerson, Adam McClintock, James Neely, Leaven Cooper, Nathaniel Field, Aldrich Allen, David Watson, John Clegghorn, Stephen Lowry, Silas Miller, John Carnahan, William Stewart, Clarence Findley, John Findley, Andrew Findley, Robert Thompson, Samuel McGomery, Thomas Carroll, James Patterson, Arthur St. Clair, James Pollock, David Sample, Michael Huffnagle, Samuel Shannon, Samuel Smith, James Dugan, George Hutcheson, George McDowell, Nathan Young, Michael Coffman, William Piper, George Glenn, David McCann, Alexander Johnston, John Cavanaugh, Robert Nox, James McDowell, Thomas Bleack, David Thompson, Jacob Meens, John Smith, John McNaghar, Hugh Lorrimer, Benjamin Sitten, Thomas Sutton, H. Slatten, David Loveger, James McCurdy, Abel Fisher, Robert Porter, John Livingston, Robert Laughlin, Charles Kille, Dudley Dougherty, Hugh Hamill, Richard Shannon, John Wesnor, John Shannon, Joseph Gaskins, Robert Mc-

## BEFORE THE CITY CHARTER

Dowell, John Jordan, John Smith, Thomas Galbraith, Samuel Evans, Henry Fitzgerald, Edmund Mullaly, James Thompson, Robert Mickey, David Mickey, Alexander McDowell and William McKenzie.”

Another effect of the departure of the garrison was to add to the heated controversy between Pennsylvania and Virginia regarding the boundary line. When Dr. John Connolly, under orders of Governor Dunmore, of Virginia, took possession of Fort Pitt, in 1774, the inhabitants of the town came under his despotic rule, and there was no relief until the fall of 1775, when Connolly was succeeded by Captain John Neville, also a Virginian, whose government was more lenient; but the custom of the military oppressing the inhabitants of the town continued to a greater or less degree through his régime and those of subsequent commandants. During the efforts of Pennsylvania to forcibly prevent the depreciation of paper currency, in 1779, by fixing the prices of all commodities of exchange and for consumption, as well as rates of rent, the officers of the line and staff in the Western Department at Fort Pitt, under Colonel Brodhead, a continental commander, attempted to carry the plan through, but the move was met with indignant opposition by the traders and inhabitants. Several protests were made to the Legislature of Pennsylvania against Brodhead and his associates. The whole intent of the State's plan was misconstrued and failed here, as elsewhere. Brodhead was accused of “jobbery, conspiracy, speculation, despotism, tyranny, confiscation of property, etc.” The charge of “jobbery” and “conspiracy” related to Brodhead's questionable dealings with the Assistant Deputy Quartermaster of the State, Mr. David Duncan, concerning the supply and fixing of prices of articles for consumption at the post. Brodhead's unpopularity at Pittsburgh continued. He practically ruled the town with military power, utterly disregarding the opposition of the inhabitants. Protest was again made to the President and Supreme Executive Council of the State in 1781. This, and the angry controversy in which he became involved with some of his officers, headed by Colonel Gibson, resulted in his recall the same year. General William Irvine succeeded

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

him by choice of Congress, and the transition of the town to a civil center was somewhat accelerated. The names of the signers of the protest, or memorial mentioned above, are as follows: William Christy, John Ormsby, Thomas Nicholas, Robert Campbell, Robert McKinley, James Robinson, Peter Bowlider, E. M. Ward, Samuel Ewalt, John Hamilton, William Amberson, Thomas Smallman, John Bradley, William Barr, James McFelland, Devereux Smith, John Jerry, James Fleming, Andrew Robertson, John Fowler, George Wallace, John Handlyn, E. Moore, William Reddich, A. Lowler, David Tait and John Irwin.

The breaking out of the struggle between the colonies and England retarded immigration and, hence, in a measure, the growth of the town; it was not until after the Revolution that Pittsburgh again resumed the substantial progress which had been interrupted by the conspiracy of Pontiac in 1763. The poverty stricken Continental Government availed itself of the large and vacant Northwest Territory as a means of payment to its soldiers, and, with this added incentive, immigration was resumed.

This immigration and settlement of new territory was a most important factor in the growth of Pittsburgh, as the Ohio river was the natural highway to the west. In 1787 the population of the Northwest Territory was estimated at three or four thousand. Much of the emigration to Kentucky, beginning at the close of the Revolution, likewise passed through Pittsburgh. In the *Pittsburgh Gazette* of January seventeenth, 1789, it is estimated that from October, 1786, to December, 1788, sixteen thousand, two hundred and three persons went westward on the Ohio river. But this progress of Pittsburgh was only comparative, and though it was substantial, it was not of an increasing vigor; it was only the slow beginning of things. The really marked advance began in the summer of 1794, after General Wayne's decisive victory over the Indians, which relieved Pittsburgh and its vicinity from all further fear of them.

The treaty made by Thomas and Richard Penn with the Six Nations in 1768, secured to them, for \$10,000.00, all the country in the Province of Pennsylvania south of the west

## BEFORE THE CITY CHARTER

branch of the Susquehanna and of a straight line from the northwest corner of Cambria county to Kittanning, and all east of the Allegheny below Kittanning, and all south of the Ohio. While they prepared to sell their lands, they decided to reserve for their private estate certain sections which they regarded as especially valuable, owing to favorable location or for other reasons. These sections were called manors, and among them was the Manor of Pittsburgh, comprising five thousand seven hundred and sixty-six acres about the headwaters of the Ohio. The survey of this manor was made in the early part of 1769.

In the latter part of 1783, John Penn and John Penn, Jr., the then Proprietaries, decided to sell the lands included in the Manor of Pittsburgh which, according to this survey, were bounded as follows:

“ The survey began at a Spanish oak on the south bank of the Monongahela, thence south eight hundred perches to a hickory, thence west one hundred fifty perches to a white oak, thence north thirty-five degrees west one hundred forty-four perches to a white oak, thence west five hundred eighteen perches to a white oak, thence north seven hundred fifty-eight perches to a post, thence east sixty perches to a post, north fourteen degrees east two hundred eight perches to a white walnut on the bank of the Ohio, thence up the river two hundred two perches to a white walnut, thence crossing the river and up the south side of the Allegheny seven hundred sixty-two perches to a Spanish oak at the corner of Croghan's claim, thence south sixty degrees east two hundred forty-nine perches to a sugar tree, south eighty-five degrees east one hundred ninety-two perches to a sugar tree, thence by vacant land south eighteen degrees east two hundred thirty-six perches to a white oak, thence south forty degrees west one hundred fifty to a white oak, thence west by claim of Samuel Semple one hundred ninety-two perches to a hickory, thence south sixty-five degrees west seventy-four perches to a red oak on the bank of the Monongahela, thence obliquely across the river south seventy-eight degrees, west three hundred and eight perches to the Spanish oak, the beginning.”

A more intelligible explanation for the present genera-

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

tion would be to say, that the Spanish oak, from which the survey began, stood on the south side of the Monongahela, in the middle of McKee street. The hickory, at the southwest corner, eight hundred perches, from the beginning, stood not far from what was known as the Buck Tavern on the old Brownsville road. The white walnut on the Ohio stood a short distance above Saw Mill Run where the Washington and Steubenville roads unite. The white walnut, from which the line starts across the river, stood near the old glass house erected by James O'Hara and Isaac Craig. The Spanish oak on the Allegheny stood near the line between Croghansville and Springfield farm. From thence the line passes the western side of Springfield farm, crosses the Fourth street road, five or six yards east of what was known as the "Colony," turns just beyond and strikes the Monongahela three or four hundred feet above the mouth of Two Mile Run. From thence the line ran obliquely across as stated above. (Adapted from Craig's "Olden Time.").

It is due to this survey of the Manor of Pittsburgh that almost all titles to real estate within the city of Pittsburgh are derived originally from the Penns, while all the titles in the city of Allegheny originate from the Commonwealth. In 1779 the Penn lands, except the manors, were confiscated by the Commonwealth (the Penns having sided with England during the War of the Revolution), which allowed them, however, one hundred and thirty pounds sterling, money of Great Britain, for their divested holdings.

The first sale of these lands was made in January, 1784, to Isaac Craig and Stephen Bayard, and included the ground, about three acres, between Fort Pitt and the Allegheny river. Under the supervision of Tench Francis, agent for the Penns, a survey was made by Messrs. George Woods, of Bedford, an experienced surveyor, and Thomas Vickroy, his assistant, who left the following deposition regarding it:

"I assisted George Woods, the elder, to lay out the town of Pittsburgh. He requested me to go with him as a surveyor and employed me in that capacity to lay out the town of Pittsburgh and to divide the Proprietary Manor into outlots and farms. We arrived at Pittsburgh in the month of

## BEFORE THE CITY CHARTER

May, 1784, and the first thing we did was to circumscribe the ground where he intended to lay a town out. We began up about where Grant street now is on the bank of the Monongahela, and proceeded down the Monongahela according to the meanderings of the river to its junction with the Allegheny river, then up the Allegheny on the bank, keeping on the bank to a certain distance up to about Washington street, from thence to Grant's Hill, thence along Grant's Hill to the place of beginning. I made a draught of it in Mr. Woods' presence, throwing it into a large scale to see how it would answer to lay it out in lots and streets. After that there was a good deal of conversation. And the ground was viewed by Mr. Woods and the persons who lived at that place to fix on the best plan to lay out the town with the greatest convenience. There had been lots laid out before, as I understand, called Military lots said to be laid out by Mr. Campbell. There are four blocks on the plan contained between Market street and Ferry street. Water street and Second street, Mr. Woods expressed a desire to remodel those small streets and lots so as to make them larger, especially Market street. A number of inhabitants had small houses on those lots as they were laid out, these persons remonstrated and objected and gathered in a body together and would not have it done, saying it would destroy their property. Eventually Mr. Woods acquiesced in their wishes and laid out four lots as they had been before. A rough draft of the plan was retained by me, and is hereto annexed marked in my handwriting 'Original Draught kept by Thomas Vickroy.' I made about six copies of it and gave them to Mr. Woods. The original now identified remained in my possession until about the year 1827, when I handed it to Mr. Craig, but it is now again before me, and I now further identify it by having this day marked on it in my handwriting: 'This draft presented to the City of Pittsburgh, December 16th, 1841, Thomas Vickroy.' Mr. Woods having procured a pole and a great number of locust pins for the purpose of measuring and staking off the lots and streets, we then went to Samuel Ewalt's house, which stood at what is now the corner of Market and Water streets. Then we took the range of Water street

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

from some houses that then stood on the bank of the Monongahela river, viz: Ormsby's, Galbraith's and others, and then measured below Ewalt's some distance, perhaps as far as the Military lots and laid them out and staked them. We then returned and began at Ewalt's house and laid out Market street and the Diamond and continued Market street to a certain point. We then commenced and laid off Liberty street. After we had laid out Liberty street, we again commenced at Ewalt's and measured up the river on Water street to Wood street, which we laid out sixty feet wide, running it from Water street parallel with Market street through to Liberty street, we then laid out the blocks between Wood and Market streets through from Water street to Liberty street. We then measured up Water street to Smithfield street, which we also laid out from Water street through to Liberty street sixty feet, making it parallel with Wood street, and then proceeded to lay out the blocks between Smithfield and Wood streets from Water through to Liberty. From Smithfield we went on to lay out Cherry alley, making it twenty feet wide and running it from Water street to Liberty parallel with Smithfield street, we then laid out the block of lots between Smithfield street and Cherry alley through from Water to Liberty street. We then proceeded to Grant street, which we laid out sixty feet wide, making it parallel with Cherry alley, and then laid out the block of lots between Cherry alley and Grant street. We ran Grant street through from Water street to Liberty, making it end on Liberty street.

“ It was the last street we laid out on that side of Liberty. We made Market street and Water street the bases of the blocks of survey south of Liberty street, and we finished all the surveying and laying out lots on that side of Liberty street before we proceeded to the other side. In making the survey of lots south of Liberty street, we staked them all off with good locust pins. In making the survey of lots between Liberty and the Allegheny river we commenced I think at Marbury street and worked on up until we finished at Washington street which was the last street we made. We made Washington street to run toward the Allegheny river to Liberty street when it ended. The reason we

## BEFORE THE CITY CHARTER

stopped at Liberty street was that if we had run across it, it would have run through a public street. Liberty street had been run and when we ran Grant street we stopped at Liberty street as running to a public street, and when we ran Washington street we stopped at Liberty street for the same reason. Washington street was sixty feet wide. Those streets, viz: Grant and Washington, did not meet because there was a public street between them, I cannot recollect whether there was an off-set or not, we made no off-set, but to the best of my knowledge the draft hereto annexed which I have identified is correct. I made it immediately after the survey. I made it from my field notes directly after my return from Pittsburgh. There was no connection between Washington street and Grant street, a public street intervened. There was no surplus ground over and above the lots between Market street and Grant street to the best of my recollection. We drew a line along the outside of the last row of lots sixty feet wide from Grant street, the streets and lots were all measured with a pole and not with a chain. The first survey made I called a circumscribing survey, the object of it was to get a general view of the ground to enable us to lay out the town, none of the streets were fixed by it, not even Washington or Grant, it was run with a chain and we threw it away and made no further use of it except to plot by it the ground north of Liberty and below Marbury street, that ground was then occupied by a Military post and we could not survey it. Water street was to extend in width from the base line we established at Ormsby's house to low water mark in the river and this width was to prevail through its length from Grant street to the point. In laying out Water street there was another murmuring of the inhabitants, complaining that the street was too narrow. Mr. Woods said they would be digging cellars and then they would fill up the gullies and make a fine street. There was a narrow place at the mouth of Ferry street, and lower down also there was a great gut at the mouth of Wood street, which made an ugly crossing. We set no pins at the south side of Water street for it was to go to low water mark.

“ We ran no outside lines either on Washington or Grant

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

streets. We staked off the lots and marked them, then we left sixty feet for those streets outside. We completed the work in June, 1784.

“ In laying out the lots we might have missed an inch or so. We did not leave an inch knowingly. And further deponent saith not.

THOMAS VICKROY.

“ Sworn to, subscribed and taken this 16th day of December, A. D., 1841, in the presence of Moses Campton, Esq., solicitor for the city of Pittsburgh, and James S. Craft, Esq., who appears as within stated between the hours of 8 o'clock A. M. and 5 o'clock P. M. of said day, at the house of Thomas Vickroy, St. Clair township, Bedford county. Before me,

“ JOHN MOWER,  
*Commissioner.*”

As soon as the survey was made, even before the lots were laid out on paper, the proprietors began to make titles for eager purchasers. Craig and Bayard, with characteristic enterprise, now formed a partnership with Turnbull, Marmie and Company, of Philadelphia, and in addition to their mercantile business, set up a distillery here, a saw mill up the Allegheny river, and “ opened up a salt works on the Big Beaver,” but there is nothing extant to substantiate that this latter industry was ever productive to any extent. Major Craig also made an effort to have a regular mail service established between Pittsburgh and the East, but was unsuccessful, as the subscription for a post-rider was insufficient. However, the energy and sagacity of these two pioneers, and others who cast their lot in this promising settlement, had its effect on the outside world, and descriptions of the place, detailing its advantages of location and resources, fell like seed upon fertile soil; immigration increased and the town prospered. One of the earliest impressions of travellers of note, at about the time of the survey of Woods and Vickroy, is that from the journal of Arthur Lee. Mr. Lee was a Virginian by birth, a brother of Francis Lightfoot Lee and of Richard Bland

## BEFORE THE CITY CHARTER

Lee, both signers of the Declaration of Independence. Lee, with Benjamin Franklin and Silas Deane, had been commissioner to France and had lately returned. He visited Pittsburgh in 1784. Altogether, his account is not very flattering. His prejudice doubtless was partly temperamental. Franklin's estimate of him, in a letter to Joseph Reed, President of the Supreme Executive Council of Pennsylvania, credited him with an indefatigable industry in "sowing suspicions and jealousies, in creating misunderstandings and quarrels among friends, in malice and subtility." The termination of the Pennsylvania-Virginia boundary controversy, which placed Pittsburgh in Pennsylvania territory, also unquestionably added to his somewhat contemptuous estimate of the town. These facts should be taken into consideration in perusing his description.

Among other things, he states that "the banks of the Monongahela on the west, or opposite to Pittsburgh, are steep, close to the water and about two hundred yards high. About a third of the way from the top is a vein of coal above one of the rocks. The coal is burned in the town and considered very good. The property of this and of the town is in the Penns. They have lotted out the face of the hill at thirty pounds a lot, to dig coal as far in as the perpendicular falling from the summit of the bank. Fort Pitt is regularly built, cost the Crown six hundred pounds \* and is commanded by cannon from the opposite bank of the Monongahela, and from a hill above the town called Grant's Hill, from the catastrophe which befell General Grant at that place. Pittsburgh is inhabited almost entirely by Scots and Irish, who live in paltry log houses, and are as dirty as in the north of Ireland, or even Scotland. There is a great deal of small trade carried on, the goods being brought at the vast expense of forty-five shillings per cwt. from Philadelphia and Baltimore. They take in the shops, money, wheat, flour and skins. There are in the town four attorneys, two doctors and not a priest of any per-

---

\* Probably an error, as good authority, to be found elsewhere in this volume, fixes the cost at sixty thousand pounds, which is more reasonable, considering the extensiveness of the work and material used.

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

suasion, nor church, nor chapel; so that they are likely to be damned without the *benefit of clergy*. \* \* \* The place, *I believe*, will never be very considerable."

About the same time that Arthur Lee visited Pittsburgh, Dr. Johann Schoepf, Chancellor of the Medical College of Bayreuth, spent several days here, and has left his impressions.

Schoepf agrees with Lee in not deeming the inhabitants very energetic, thinking "that on account of the present prevailing conditions, they are still very poor. They are also extremely inactive and indolent, so much so that they are indignant if anyone offers them an opportunity to work and earn money, for which, nevertheless, they are perfectly ravenous. There was a continual complaint (we also gave utterance to it) that every trifle manufactured here, however insignificant, was far more expensive than the same thing would be in Philadelphia. The people here do not become rich through industry and frugal habits, they prefer to replenish their houses by extorting money from strangers and travellers. \* \* \* The laboring class has confined itself, up to this time, to agriculture and the curing of hides and furs. At this time a number of considerable settlements have been made lower down on the Ohio, which are incessantly and perceptibly increased by daily influxes of large numbers of men. The Pittsburghers derive much profit from the passage of these transients. On account of its advantageous situation, Pittsburgh cannot fail to become, notwithstanding its present insignificance, an important post for inland trade."

The same writer, in describing his entrance to the town, says: "We now ascended a steep mountain and traversed seven miles of dense woodland. The three remaining miles were less sparsely inhabited. We crossed various brooks, named respectively from their distance to Fort Pitt, as the Six Mile, Four Mile, Two Mile Run. From the last named the road followed the bank of the Allegheny river. It was already twilight, but the sky was clear and the landscape broad and attractive, to which fair prospect the view of a beautiful river, the freedom from the unceasingly dreadful forest, and the contentment of being at the

## BEFORE THE CITY CHARTER

end of our journey, contributed not a little. In Pittsburgh we repaired to the principal guest house, a little, crooked wooden hut, pointed out to us on the Monongahela, whose exterior promised very little. However, the sight of several well clothed gentlemen and stately ladies kept us from despairing. The honour to be the first object of their curiosity was not reserved for us, but for our vehicle, for we had covered the entire distance in a tilted cart (French carriole), which up to this date had been considered impossible." Dr. Schoepf also states that the first stone house was built in 1784.

From Dr. Schoepf's account it is evident that the favorable location of the town impressed him, and though he accredited the inhabitants with extreme inactivity, indolence and the practice of extortion in the sale of articles manufactured here, as well as a general greediness for money, the fact remains, that among these early Pittsburghers were men of sterling qualities and energy, whose efforts, from the first, laid the foundation of the Pittsburgh of to-day. It is also a matter of record, as is to be seen in Craig's annotated list of 1760, and the petitions to the Governor of the state in 1774 and 1781, that there were in Pittsburgh, long before Dr. Schoepf's visit, men of high principles and integrity, who for years played important parts in war and peace, in the upbuilding of the town, state and nation. And when the shifting nature of the population is considered, the coming and going of emigrants for points below on the Ohio, and the custom — which prevails to this day the world over — of making the greatest profit possible out of the purchaser who of necessity buys but once and passes on, a juster light is shed on these pioneers of Pittsburgh. They were no different in this respect than those of other towns on the great highways of travel in early times. The extent of manufacturing was limited then to articles of wearing apparel and some of the cruder implements and utensils for daily use. The first industries of Pittsburgh were those necessary to the preparation of material for building purposes, and they date back to the erection of Fort Pitt, in the construction of which, large quantities of bricks, scantling, planking and squared timbers were used. In the

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

Government bill of sale of the fort, the commandant's house and other buildings, over a million bricks and several thousand feet of scantling, planking, etc., were itemized. This material must have been manufactured here, as its bulk and weight, the cost and distance of transportation were too great for carriage over the mountains. It has been maintained that this material was not only carried over the mountains, but that the brick was made in England. There is no absolute proof of this accessible. On the contrary, it is a well known fact that the early brick made in this country was of the English pattern where the English settled, of the Dutch where the Dutch predominated, etc. Hence, it seems reasonable to believe that the brick was manufactured on the spot, especially as the early records of Pittsburgh point to brick making here. Judge Brackenridge, in his *Gazette* letters, speaks of fine ground on Ayres' Hill from which "the best brick may be made," and for many years, according to Craig, there was left as evidence of the plentifulness of brick, the brick arched ditch which led "from Front street just below Redoubt alley into the Monongahela," and built by some one of the various commandants of Fort Pitt. This ditch was hardly of sufficient importance to warrant its construction of brick which had to be carried over the mountains at great expense.

One of the earliest industries of which there is any record is that of boat building. After the completion of Fort Pitt, the Government, in the Spring of 1760, dispatched seventeen boat builders to this point to build batteaux for use on the Ohio and its tributaries. There is an enumeration of three ship carpenters in the 1761 list of houses, inhabitants, etc., taken from the original manuscript in the British Museum and published in Vol. VI. of the *Pennsylvania Magazine*. Doubtless boats were built here previous to these dates, during the French occupation. John McKinney, who was imprisoned in Fort Duquesne, in 1756, and was later carried to Canada, from whence he escaped to Philadelphia, said, in describing Fort Duquesne, that while he was there a prisoner, "about thirty batteaux and about one hundred and fifty men came up the Ohio from the Mis-

## BEFORE THE CITY CHARTER

Mississippi loadeden with pork, flour, brandy, peas and Indian corn. They were three months in coming to Fort Duquesne, and came all the way up the falls without unloading." It is evident from this that the river trade was of consequence prior to the English occupation, and it seems reasonable to believe that boat building to some extent was carried on here previous to 1760. Batteaux were unquestionably the first style of boats constructed; traders used them for the transportation of their peltry and provisions. Later, as necessity arose, various styles of boats were made, such as the keel boats, with a capacity of from twenty to thirty tons; arks, which took on board nearly enough people to form a settlement, including live stock; also flats and "Kentucke" boats. In the diary of James Kenney, under date of April fourth, 1761, he speaks of one William Ramsey having two little boats, square at the sterns and joined at the sterns by a swivel, thus making the two, in form, one boat that would turn around shorter than a single boat of the same length. He also speaks of a sort of an "engine that goes with wheels enclosed in a box, to be worked by one man by sitting on ye end of ye box, and tredding on treddles at bottom with his feet, set ye wheels agoing which works scullers or short paddles fixed over ye gunnels, turning them round — will make ye boate go as if two men rowed and he can steer at ye same time by lines like plow lines." The industry of boat building was mentioned by Matthew Clarkson in the account of his visit to Pittsburgh and the "ship yards" here, in 1766. What kind of boats he saw at the yards is not stated. Some of them may have been flats or broad horns. It is known that the Government boat builders of 1760 built flat boats as well as batteaux. A few years later, 1776, two men, Gibson and Linn, had made the then perilous trip to New Orleans and return by water. They brought back, as cargo, one hundred and thirty-six kegs of gunpowder, for use in the war with Great Britain. The following year, on February twenty-third, fourteen carpenters and sawyers came over from Philadelphia and, near a saw mill on the Monongahela, fourteen miles above Fort Pitt, built thirty batteaux which were intended for the transportation of troops.

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

Another industry, of which there is an account, was the distillery erected here by Jonathan Plummer " previous to the year 1770 \* \* \* a short distance above where the arsenal is now located," and it is noted that " in 1770 George Washington stopped here and drank some of the whiskey made by Mr. Plummer." But boat building continued to be the chief industry here and at various points along the rivers for some years. The inestimable advantages of the location at the junction of the Allegheny and Ohio rivers were yet undreamed of. Fuel, the costliest and most important factor in the process of manufacturing, lay in abundance to the south in plain sight of the town. The Reverend Charles Beatty noted that coal was used in the garrison at Pittsburgh in 1766. " Coal Hill " was burning then from a fire caused by careless workmen in the pit. But coal seems to have been little thought of for other than domestic use for many years after this, and for many years after the mention made of it in Arthur Lee's journal in 1784. It remained for the laws of necessity and commercial self preservation to turn it to its greatest use.

The advantage or facility of transportation, then, together with the town's importance as a trading post and point of transshipment from a land to a water route, remained the chief elements in its growth down to the last decade of the century. The history of the period records numerous instances of emigrants on their way west stopping at Pittsburgh to purchase or build boats for transport and to replenish their supplies. The rivers were the great highways of travel. The Monongahela was declared open to the public in 1782, and the Ohio and Allegheny were declared public highways shortly after. Rights were also granted for ferries at various points along the rivers. At Pittsburgh, William Butler was granted the right, in September, 1783, to conduct a ferry to Pittsburgh from the reserve tract opposite Pittsburgh on the Allegheny. John Ormsby was granted a right for a ferry across the Monongahela in March, 1784. At the same time David Elliot obtained a similar right for a ferry from Saw Mill Run to the opposite bank of the Ohio. In September, 1785, Jacob Bausman was granted the right to establish a ferry from

## BEFORE THE CITY CHARTER

the opposite bank of the Monongahela to Pittsburgh, and Hugh Ross was granted a right to establish a ferry from the south side of the Monongahela to Pittsburgh in 1786. This ferry was free to the people of Washington county (which then extended to the waters of the Monongahela and Ohio, opposite Pittsburgh), during certain hours on Sundays, to enable them to attend divine service in Pittsburgh.

Among the pioneers who were attracted to Pittsburgh in these early years, John Scull and Joseph Hall, the founders of the *Pittsburgh Gazette*, stand in the foreground. John Scull, at the time of his arrival, was twenty-one years of age. He was descended from a family of Quakers, who emigrated from Bristol, England, to Chester, Pennsylvania, in 1665. Scull and Hall were possessed of only a small amount of capital, but they fearlessly ventured it in the newspaper enterprise with full faith in ultimate success. On the twenty-ninth of July, 1786, the first numbers of the *Gazette* appeared. This was the first newspaper published west of the Allegheny mountains. The first home of the *Gazette* was in the rude building situated on the corner of Water street and Chancery lane. The paper was printed on a Ramage press so small that but one page, ten by sixteen inches, could be printed at a time. Though the *Gazette* at this time was only a four-page paper, it was a day's work of ten hours to turn out seven hundred copies. For about ten years it was necessary to use paper manufactured in the East and brought over the mountains by the uncertain pack horse or by wagon. Occasionally, when the stock ran out, it was necessary to publish the issue on cartridge paper borrowed from the garrison. On June twenty-fourth, 1797, Mr. Scull announced that it gave him great pleasure to acquaint his readers with the fact that the *Gazette* was printed on paper manufactured in the western country on Redstone creek (Brownsville), Fayette county, by Jackson and Sharpless.

In the early numbers appeared the following announcement: "Printed and sold by John Scull and Joseph Hall, at their printing office in Water street, near the Ferry, where subscriptions (at seventeen shillings and six pence per annum) advertisements, etc., for this paper are thank-

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

fully received, and printing in its different branches is done with care, elegance and expedition. Advertisements not exceeding one square are inserted three weeks for one dollar and every continuance after, one-quarter of a dollar."

Joseph Hall did not live to see the *Gazette* an assured success; he died at the age of twenty-one, in November, 1786, less than four months after the first issue. John Boyd succeeded him as partner of Mr. Scull.

It was evidently the desire of the proprietors of the *Gazette* from the beginning to have the subscriber pay the cost of the delivery of his paper. In the issue of August thirtieth, 1786, one John Blair wished to inform the inhabitants on the Monongahela and neighborhood adjoining, that he was to pass up and down the said river from Pittsburgh to Gastings Ferry, which was thirty-five miles by water, every week with a boat: "All persons on or near said river who have subscribed for the Pittsburgh *Gazette* or may hereafter subscribe, can have their papers brought to them every week at a more reasonable rate than any other conveyance and without disappointment." How well John Blair performed his part of the contract in the delivery of papers is not on record, but that the delivery of papers was one of the chief difficulties encountered in the enterprise is certain. Mention was made of it among other obstacles to publication in the issue of the paper on its first anniversary. It was stated that: "One year has now evolved since the publication of this *Gazette*. The undertaking was represented to us to be hazardous, and we have found it to be so. The expense of paper at such a distance from mills, the wearing of our types, and our own labour, is certain and constant. The encouragement of the public is fluctuating and uncertain. It does not occur to all that they ought to encourage a paper in its infancy, for what it may be in future years. The principal difficulty under which we have laboured has been the lack of a speedy and certain mode of conveyance to our subscribers. We have been at all times careful to seize opportunities of conveyance when they offered, but have been frequently deceived by those who have been entrusted by us. A knowledge of

## BEFORE THE CITY CHARTER

characters may enable us for the future to judge better with whom we may entrust our packets. But it must rest with our subscribers themselves in the different neighborhoods to devise means to have their paper brought to them. It will be necessary for those who have been subscribers from the commencement of the first publication, to recontinue their subscriptions by sending the same, stipulated in cash or produce."

The *Gazette* was a supporter of Washington and the Federal party. Apparently the Federal party and principles were in need of advocates in Western Pennsylvania at the close of the Revolution. Among the earliest articles in the *Gazette* was a description of Pittsburgh by Judge Hugh Henry Brackenridge (father of Judge H. M. Brackenridge). Judge Brackenridge was born in Scotland, but at an early age emigrated with his parents to York county, Pennsylvania, in the neighborhood of the Susquehanna. Through his own efforts he acquired a good education, graduated from Princeton College in the same class with Madison and Freneau, the poet. Brackenridge studied for the ministry, was licensed to preach, but was never ordained, abandoning the ministry for the law. In 1781 he came to Pittsburgh, and became one of the most prominent lawyers and men of the vicinity. The articles mentioned appeared in the *Gazette*, during the year 1786, and were written for the purpose of inducing immigration, therefore, some allowance should be made for the personal interest of the writer. They furnish much information as to the early state of society and the appearance of Pittsburgh, hence, are given at some length.

“OBSERVATIONS ON THE COUNTRY AT THE HEAD OF THE OHIO RIVER, WITH DIGRESSIONS ON VARIOUS SUBJECTS, JULY TWENTY-NINTH, 1786. .

“The Allegheny river running from the northeast and the Monongahela from the southwest, meet at an angle of about thirty-three degrees and form the Ohio; which is said to signify in some of the Indian languages, bloody; so that

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

the Ohio river may be translated, the "River of Blood." The French have called it "La Belle Riviere."

"It may have received the name Ohio about the beginning of the present century, when the Six Nations made war upon their fellow savages in these territories and subjected several tribes.

"The word Monongahela is said to signify in some of the Indian languages, the "Falling in Banks," that is, the stream of the Falling in, or Mouldering banks.

"At the distance of about four or five hundred yards from the head of the Ohio, is a small island lying to the northwest side of the river at a distance of seventy-five yards from the shore. It is covered with wood, and at the lowest part is a lofty hill famous for the number of wild turkeys which inhabit it. The island is not more in length than a quarter of a mile and in breadth about one hundred yards. A small space on the upper end is cleared and grown with grass. The savages had cleared it during the late war, a party of them attached to the United States having placed their wigwams and raised corn there. The Ohio, at a distance of about one mile from its source, winds round the lower end of the island and disappears. I call the confluence of the Allegheny and Monongahela the source of the Ohio.

"At the head of the Ohio river stands the town of Pittsburgh on an angular piece of ground, the two rivers forming the two sides of the angle; on this point stood the old French fort known by the name of Fort Duquesne, which was evacuated and blown up by the French in the campaign of the British under General Forbes; the appearance of the ditch and mound, with the salient angles and bastions still remain so as to prevent that perfect level of the ground which otherwise would exist.

"Just above these works is the present garrison, built by General Stanwix and is said to have cost the Crown of Britain sixty thousand pounds. The fortification is regular, constructed according to the rules of art. and about three years ago put in good repair by General Irvine, who commanded at the post. It has the advantage of an excellent magazine, built of stone. There is a line of posts

## BEFORE THE CITY CHARTER

below it on the Ohio river, to the distance of three hundred miles. The savages come to this place for trade and not for war, and any future contest we may have with them will be on the heads of the more northern rivers that fall into the Mississippi.

“ The bank of the Allegheny, on the northwest side of the town of Pittsburgh, is planted with an orchard of apple trees, with some pear trees intermixed; these trees are said to have been planted by the British officer who commanded here early in the first occupation of it by the Crown of England. Near the garrison on the Allegheny bank were formerly what was called the King’s Artillery Gardens, cultivated highly to usefulness and pleasure.

“ On the margin of this river once stood a row of houses, elegant and neat and not unworthy of the European taste, but they were swept away in the course of time, some for the purpose of forming an opening to the river from the garrison, that the artillery might incommode the approaching enemy, and, deprived of shelter, some were torn away by the fury of the rising river; these buildings were the receptacles of the ancient Indian trade, which coming from the westward, centered in this quarter, but of these buildings no trace remains; those who twenty years ago saw them flourish, can only say, ‘ here they stood.’

“ On the west side of the Allegheny river, opposite the orchard, is a level of three thousand acres, reserved by the state to be laid out in lots for the purpose of a town. A small stream at right angles to the river passes through it. On this ground it is supposed a town may stand, but on all hands it is excluded from the praise of being a situation so convenient as on the side of the river where the present town is situated.

“ This bank is closely set with buildings nearly half a mile, and behind this range the town chiefly lies, falling back on the plains between the two rivers. To the eastward is Grant’s Hill; this is the hill and from whence it takes its name, where in the war which terminated in the year 1763, Grant, advancing with about eight hundred Caledonians or Highland Scotch troops, beat a reveille a little after sunrise, to the French garrison who accompanied by a number

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

of savages, sallied out and flanking him unseen from the bottom on the left and right, then covered with wood, ascended the hill, tomahawked and cut his troops to pieces and made Grant himself prisoner. Bones and weapons are yet found on the hill — the bones white with weather and the weapons covered with rust.

“ On the summit of this hill is a mound of earth, supposed to be the ancient burying place of the savages. There can be no doubt of this as on opening some of the hills of earth, bones are found. In places where stones are plenty these mounds are raised of stones and skeletons are found in them.

“ To the northeast of Grant’s Hill there is one still higher, about a quarter of a mile, which is called the Quarry Hill, from the excellent stone quarry that has been opened in it. From the Quarry Hill you have a view of four or five miles of the Allegheny river. Directly opposite on the Monongahela, to the southeast, stands a hill of the same height and appearance, known as Ayre’s Hill, so called from a British engineer of that name; on this hill was the residence of Anthony Thompson, the vestige of whose habitation still remains, an extent of ground cleared by him lies to the north, accustomed to long cultivation, and now thrown out a common. The best brick may be made from this ground.

“ The town of Pittsburgh consists at present of one hundred houses; the inhabitants are about 1,500,\* this number doubling almost every year from the accession of people from abroad and the number born in town.

“ A clergyman is settled in this town of the Calvinist church. Some of the inhabitants are of the Lutheran or Episcopal church, but the distinction is brought little into view.

“ A clergyman of the German Calvinist church also occasionally preaches in this town and it is expected from the increase of German inhabitants that a clergyman who can deliver himself in this language will in a short time be sup-

---

\* Isaac Craig in his “History of Pittsburgh” says: “This estimate \* \* \* is a most extravagant one, being about fifteen to a house, which is incredible. \* \* \*” Judge Brackenridge doubtless had in mind the total population of the town and adjacent territory.

## BEFORE THE CITY CHARTER

ported here altogether. In laying out the town of Pittsburgh five lots have been assigned for churches and for burying grounds; these comprehend the former burying ground and which is adjoining to the ancient cemetery of the natives, being one of those mounds before mentioned, and which from the height of earth in this place would seem to have been a place of sepulchre for ages. These lots are about the center of the town as it is laid out and at an intermediate distance between the two rivers. A church is on the way to be built of squared timber and moderate dimensions which may accommodate the people until a larger building can be erected.

“ In this town we have also two gentlemen of the medical faculty, one a native of South Britain (Dr. Nathaniel Bedford) the other a native of America (Dr. Thomas Parker), but though health may be counted a birth right of this place we account these gentlemen a great acquisition. I will not take the liberty of saying anything with respect to the respective merits or professional abilities of these gentlemen, but I will answer for it that if individuals or families at any time should think it advisable to cross the mountains and spend a few months at Pittsburgh for the sake of health they will find it in their power to receive the best advice that science can afford and the most judicious treatment.

“ There are also two of the profession of the law (Judge Brackenridge and John Woods) resident in this town; the bulk of the inhabitants are traders, mechanics and laborers; of mechanics and laborers there is still a great want, masons and carpenters are especially wanted, indeed from this circumstance the improvement of the town and buildings is greatly retarded. This town in future time will be a place of great manufactory. Indeed the greatest on the continent, or perhaps in the world. The present carriage from Philadelphia is six pence for each pound weight and however improved the conveyance may be, and by whatever channel, yet such is our distance from either of the oceans that the importation of heavy articles will still be expensive. The manufacturing them will therefore become more an object here than elsewhere. It is a prospect

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

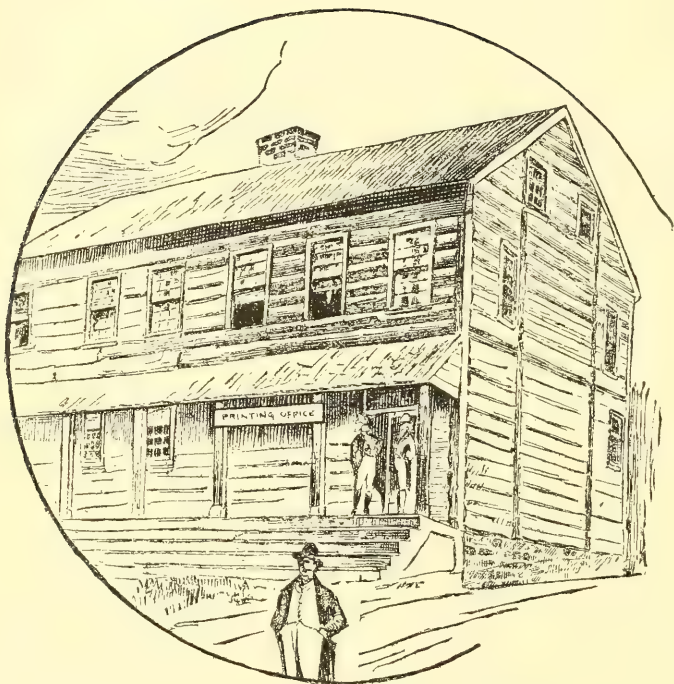
of this with men of reflection which renders the soil of this place so valuable.

“ The situation of the town of Pittsburgh is greatly to be chosen for a seat of learning, the fine air, the excellent water, the plenty and cheapness of provisions, render it highly favorable. The inhabitants have entertained the idea of instituting an academy, but have it not in their power all at once to accomplish every wish. Public spirit is not more apparent amongst any people but it is impossible to answer every demand which a thousand wants of those settling a new country require. The first efforts have been made to accommodate themselves with lots of ground, with buildings and the common means of life, next to establish and support a Christian church, in a short time more conveniently they may be able to attend to that great object, the education of youth, one or two schools are established to teach the first elements, but it is greatly desirable that there be such which can conduct to more advancement in science. It is provided by our Constitution that public schools be erected in every county. Agreeable to this provision it may be expedient that the Legislature establish schools in each county, either by an appropriation of something from the public funds, or by special county tax, nevertheless, I am disposed to be of the opinion that it would better answer the object that a few schools, well endowed, be established throughout the State where men of superior academic knowledge may find it advisable to remain a number of years or for life.”

There can be no question of the value to Pittsburgh of these letters of Judge Brackenridge. The town had already attracted considerable attention in the East, as has been noted, and his efforts through the *Gazette* accelerated the flow of settlers, not only to Pittsburgh, but to Ohio and Kentucky.

In the same year that Brackenridge's letters appeared, Pittsburghers were rid of the inconvenience of trusting their letters to casual travellers. The effort of Isaac Craig, which resulted in failure to establish a post-rider between the east and west in 1784, was again taken up with aid from Philadelphia and accomplished. In the *Gazette*





FIRST PITTSBURGH POST OFFICE AND FIRST HOME OF THE GAZETTE.

## BEFORE THE CITY CHARTER

of September thirtieth, 1786, the following appeared: "Extract from a letter dated Philadelphia, September fourteenth, 1786. 'Mr. Brison has just returned from New York with orders to establish a post from this place to Pittsburgh, and one from Virginia to Bedford, the two to meet at Bedford, from whence one will proceed to Pittsburgh.' " The next year the Post-office Department published this notice in the same paper: "Post-office, March second, 1787, Philadelphia. Notice is hereby given that in consequence of a contract entered into for that purpose there will shortly be a regular communication by post between the town of Alexandria in Virginia, and Pittsburgh in this State, by the route of Newgate, Leesburgh, Winchester, Fort Cumberland and Bedford. The mail will be carried weekly from May first to November first, and once a fortnight the remainder of the year. This establishment will take place as soon as the necessary arrangements can be made. If any person inclines to form a more direct communication between this city (Philadelphia) and Fort Pitt by carrying the mail regularly from this office to Bedford so as to tally with the Virginia post, that route may be contracted for upon advantageous terms, as the exclusive privilege of carrying letters and packets for here between this city and Bedford, and all the emoluments arising therefrom, will be granted for any term, not exceeding seven years, to any person undertaking the business at his own expense and giving satisfactory security for performance." The first Postmaster of Pittsburgh was John Scull, of the *Gazette*. The post-office and the *Gazette* plant were in the same building, which was located on Water street, near Ferry. Mr. Scull served as Postmaster for seven years, or until 1794, when George Adams was appointed to succeed him. Some idea of the business done at this office may be gained from the postage receipts which amounted to \$110.99 for the year ending October first, 1790, three years after its establishment. The rates of postage were as follows: Single letters carried any distance up to and including forty-eight miles, 12 cents; forty-one to ninety miles, inclusive, 15 cents; ninety-one to one hundred and fifty miles, 18¾ cents; one hundred and fifty-one to three hun-

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

dred miles, 25½ cents; three hundred and one to five hundred miles, 37½ cents. Double letters (two sheets) double rates; triple letters, triple rates; letters weighing one ounce or more, 12 cents for each quarter ounce. Newspapers, 1½ cents each up to a distance of one hundred miles if not carried out of the State; if carried out of the State for a distance of over one hundred miles, 2¼ cents. Magazines and pamphlets were carried for about the same rate.

Among other public improvements of this period, may be mentioned the establishment of a Market House. At a meeting of the inhabitants of Pittsburgh, held Tuesday, March first, 1787, Messrs. Hugh Ross, Stephen Bayard and Reverend Samuel Barr were appointed a committee to propose a plan for the erection of a Market House. On the twelfth of March the committee met the people in the Public Square, where the Pittsburgh Market is now situated, to report. As the result of this meeting, a Market House was erected at what is now Second avenue and Market street. The Market House was later removed near the Court House on what is now Market street, between Fourth and Fifth avenues. The nature and extent of Pittsburgh's mercantile enterprises at this time can best be indicated by a few selections of the numerous advertisements which appeared in the *Gazette*.

“ Just received from Philadelphia and to be sold by Wilson and Wallace, at their store in Water street, next to Mr. David Duncan's Tavern, the following goods, which they will dispose of at the most reasonable terms for good merchantable flour, beef, cattle, butter or cash:

“ Superfine, second and coarse broadcloths, corduroys, velvets and velverets, best beaver fustian, best beaver pillow, cotton denims, jeans of the first quality, dimities, marseilles quilting, satinets of all kinds, fine Irish and coarse linens of the best quality, cambrics, lawns and muslins, gauzes of all kinds, common fustians, striped holland, coffee mills, Testaments, Bibles, spelling books and primers. A general assortment of pewter dishes, plates, etc. Best Indian and Roman handkerchiefs. Ribbons of all kinds, colored threads of all kinds; chintz of the best quality, calico of different kinds; stamped cotton and cross bar

## BEFORE THE CITY CHARTER

handkerchiefs; flannels; groceries of all kinds; cross cut saws; carpenter's and wheel-wright's axes; waggoners' tools; women's shoes and shoe heels; dust and shoe brushes; wool cards; flint ware of all kinds; wafers, sealing wax, and ink powder; writing paper and inkstands; desk furniture; saddlery of different kinds, sewing silk; scissors, thimbles, (men's and women's) fur and wool hats, black and white; sickles and scythes; nankeens; powder, lead, and salt; with many articles too tedious to enumerate."

" JOHN AND SAMUEL CALHOUN.

" At the house of Andrew Watson, Front street, Russia sheeting, white thread and cotton stockings, Delft and queensware; blankets and rugs; silk stockings, silk worsted and kid gloves for women, men's beaver gloves; a quantity of books of different kinds; hatters trimmings of all kinds; flowered, striped and bordered lawn; velvet bindings; also a large assortment of castings of every kind; sugar, coffee, chocolate, tea, nutmegs, pepper, with a variety of other articles too tedious to mention, all of which they will sell on the lowest terms, for cash, flour, rye, bacon, ginseng, snake-root, deer skins, furs and all kinds of certificates."

" September first, 1787.

" Just opened for sale by David Kennedy, at Mr. John Ormsby's in Pittsburgh, the following goods, which he will sell on the most reasonable terms for cash, country produce or Ginseng:

" Superfine and second broad-cloths, coarse ditto, Half Thicks, Marseilles quilting, chintzes and calicoes, moreens and durants, striped and plain crapes, Irish linen, Satins and modes, plain and spotted lawns, gauze cambrics, corduroys, velvets and plush, men's and women's cotton and worsted hose, men's and women's gloves and mitts, ribbons of different kinds, sewing silk, fine and coarse threads, ridding and small combs, cups and saucers, tumblers and other glasses, knives and forks, shoe and knee buckles, buttons of various kinds, snuffers, an assortment of saddlery ware, carpenter's tools, bar iron, fine and coarse salt, with a variety of other articles too tedious to enumerate.

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

“ N. B. A good saddle horse to be sold. Enquire as above.”

Other tradesmen advertising in the *Gazette* prior to 1790, were: William Hawting, clockmaker; Gregg & Barker, silversmiths, Front street; also James Poupard, silversmith, in Second street; George McGunegle, Market street; he advertised grates, polished and unpolished, andirons, shovels, tongs, and various hardware; John and Daniel Craig, hatters; M. Curtis, hatter; Daniel Britt & Co., general store; Charles Richards, bakery; Colonel John Gibson, tavern on the river bank, “ Dry & Wet Goods;” John Wilkins & Co., general store; William Tilton & Co.; William and Thomas Greenough; Gray and Forbes; John and William Irwin; William Braden and Thomas Wylie; Alexander and William Fowler; Adamson and Josiah Tannehill; Elliott Williams & Co.; Blair, Wilkins & Co. and, of course, Craig, Bayard & Co., and Gen. James O’Hara, who were among the first merchants of the town. The *Gazette* office itself was headquarters for the numerous legal blanks in demand at the time — all of which were printed by Scull and Boyd — spelling books; *The A. B. C. with the Shorter Catechism*; and, in 1788, “ *The Pittsburgh Almanac, or Western Ephemeris.*”

Abreast of Pittsburgh’s advance in the sterner walks of life is to be found the commencement of her career along educational ways, which to-day is blossoming in such richness, surpassing that of any industrial city in the world. On the twenty-eighth of February, 1787, largely through the efforts of Hon. H. H. Brackenridge, the Pennsylvania Assembly enacted a law incorporating the Pittsburgh Academy, naming as trustees, Reverends Samuel Barr, James Finley, James Powers, John McMillan, Joseph Smith and Matthew Henderson; General John Gibson, Colonels Presley Neville, William Butler and Stephen Bayard; Messrs. David Bradford, James Ross, Robert Galbraith, Geo. Thompson, Geo. Wallace, Edw. Cook, John Moore, William Todd, A. Lowry, and Doctors Nathaniel Bedford and Thomas Parker. The organization and growth of this and other educational institutions merits more space than can be given here; hence the subject will be left with these few words to be taken up

## BEFORE THE CITY CHARTER

under a separate heading further on. In passing, mention should be made of the successful attempt of John Boyd of the *Gazette*, in 1788, to establish a circulating library, in response to his announcement in the *Gazette* of July twenty-sixth, 1788, that as soon as one hundred subscribers could be procured, a circulating library would be opened in the town; the library to consist of five hundred well chosen books to be loaned to subscribers on terms of twenty shillings per annum.

Previous to September twenty-fourth, 1788, Pittsburgh was in Westmoreland county. Out of Westmoreland county, which was originally the largest county in Western Pennsylvania, had been erected in 1781, Washington county, comprising all the territory west of the Monongahela river, and, in 1783, Fayette county, comprising the territory between the Monongahela and Youghioghenny. By the Act of Assembly, September twenty-fourth, 1788, Allegheny county was erected out of parts of Westmoreland and Washington counties. In 1789, an additional portion of Washington county was annexed, and on the third day of March, 1792, the Governor of Pennsylvania purchased upwards of two hundred thousand acres of the United States, on Lake Erie, for \$151,740.25, Continental money, thus giving the State and the county a port on the great lakes. Some idea of the size of Allegheny county, after these additions were made, may be gained from the fact that when the county was reduced to its present size in 1800, out of it were erected the counties of Beaver, Butler, Mercer, Crawford, Erie, Warren, Venango, Armstrong and part of Indiana and Clarion. Allegheny county is irregular in outline, about twenty-six miles in diameter, with an area of seven hundred and fifty-four square miles or four hundred eighty-two thousand, five hundred and sixty acres.

In the early numbers of the *Gazette*, Judge Brackenridge forcibly draws attention to the great inconvenience caused the inhabitants of Pittsburgh and vicinity by having to attend court at Hannastown, the county seat of Westmoreland county, situated about three miles northeast of what is now Greensburgh, the distance from Pittsburgh being thirty miles, and it was largely through his influence that the Act of September twenty-fourth, 1788, was passed.

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

The first court in the Western Pennsylvania country was held at Hannastown, April sixth, 1773. William Crawford was the presiding judge. Judge Crawford had long been a justice of the peace, residing on the Youghioghenny, opposite the present site of Connellsville. In 1775, during the boundary dispute, Judge Crawford was removed because he sided with Virginia. As Colonel Crawford, heading an expedition against the Indians on the Sandusky, he was killed. He was also a personal friend of Washington. A jail was ordered built by the court of April sixth, 1773. It was constructed of rough logs, and all prisoners, regardless of race, color or condition, were confined together. Court was held at the public house of Robert Hanna, in a small room where nearly all stood, save the judges, who occupied hickory chairs mounted on a rude bench. The courts did not accomplish much during the Revolution, as the laws here, as elsewhere, were but laxly enforced. Only one constable, a Pittsburgher, was present at the October court of 1781. Courts were held at Hannastown until October, 1786. The first court held at Greensburg was in January, 1787.

Virginia held the first courts at Pittsburgh, February twenty-first, 1775, and the succeeding few years, during the régime of Lord Dunmore as Governor of Virginia, when Virginia claimed the territory between the Allegheny and Monongahela rivers, and adjacent thereto. The usual modes of punishment of the period were inflicted on the guilty, according to the offense against the law. Some were fined, some whipped, confined in the pillory or stocks; others had their ears cropped or were branded; murderers were hanged; scolds and minor offenders were ducked in the river at the Point by means of a ducking stool erected in February, 1775.

By an Act of the General Assembly of Pennsylvania, March twelfth, 1783, a tract of land, three thousand acres in extent and rectangular, was surveyed along the north shore of the Allegheny in 1785 to provide for the redemption of the certificates of depreciation issued to the officers and soldiers of the Pennsylvania line, and to fulfil the State's promise of 1780 to donate lands to them.

On September eleventh, 1787, the Supreme Executive

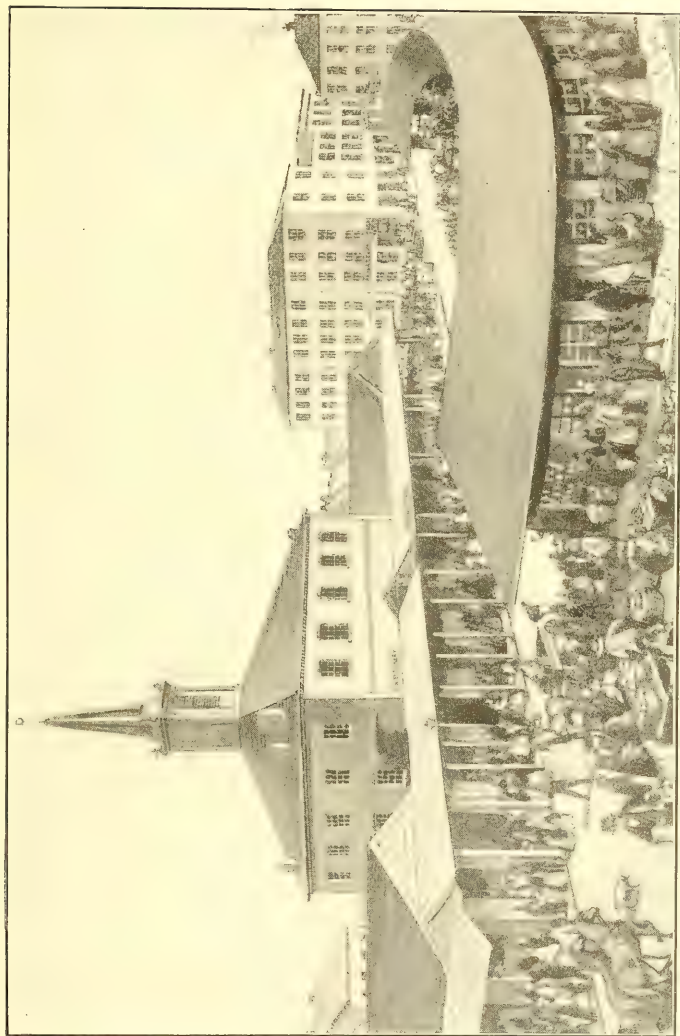
## BEFORE THE CITY CHARTER

Council of Pennsylvania ordered this reserve tract, "opposite Pittsburgh," to be surveyed and laid out in lots and exposed for sale, reserving a generous section for State and public purposes, such as a court house, goal and market house, for places of public worship and burying the dead, and a common of pasture of one hundred acres. The survey was made early in 1788. This was the actual beginning of "Alleghanytown," and among the earliest realty holders were Richard and William Butler, James Robinson and Daniel Elliott.

But the court house and county seat were not destined to be located on that side of the river, as provided by the Act of 1788, erecting the county. The topography was extremely uninviting, according to David Redick's report to the Supreme Council of Pennsylvania in February, 1788, relative to the sale of lots in the tract, and meanwhile, the Pittsburghers were advocating the erection of the county buildings in Pittsburgh, and upon their petition a subsequent act was passed April thirteenth, 1791, repealing that part of the act authorizing the trustees therein named to erect the court house and gaol on the reserved tract opposite Pittsburgh. Section II. empowered George Wallace, Devereux Smith, William Elliott, Jacob Baufman and John Wilkins, or any three of them, "to purchase and take assurance in the name of the commonwealth for the use and benefit of the county of Allegheny, of some convenient piece of ground in the said town of Pittsburgh, and thereupon to erect a court house and prison, sufficient for the public purposes of the said county." The act also authorized them to draw on the County Commissioners for the necessary sum of money; also, until the county buildings could be built, they were authorized to rent a convenient building for a court house and jail at the expense of the county. The court house was erected on the Diamond, on the west side of Market street, between Fourth and Fifth streets, where the Pittsburgh Market now is. The structure was of brick, and consisted of a main building with two wings, the central part having two stories. The court room occupied the ground floor of the main building and was paved with brick. This room was adorned with Corinthian columns, which served

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

as a support to the floor above. The judge's bench faced the main entrance which was on Market street. The wing towards Fifth street (now Fifth avenue), contained the offices of the Register, Recorder and Sheriff, while the Treasurer and Commissioner occupied the other wing. The architect was Henry Perry, of whom nothing further can be learned than that he spent his latter days as a farmer in the vicinity of Pittsburgh. The builders were George Robinson, carpenter; William Gray, brick mason, and William Watson, builder of the stone steps. The date of the erection of Allegheny county's first court house ranges in the various accounts extant, most of which are modern, from 1789 to 1799. From the evidence accessible it was not completed until the latter date, although it may have been begun very late in 1795 or in 1796. According to Section II. of the Act of April thirteenth, 1791, authorizing the erection of a court house in Pittsburgh, the Commissioners were empowered to rent a convenient building for a court house and jail at the expense of the county until the county building could be erected. According to the most reliable account, courts were held in the second story of Andrew Watson's house on First street, one door from Market, for several years, beginning in December, 1788, when the first court of Quarter Sessions was held, and was known as the "Court House." The same account states that in 1796 the court house building was in "progress of erection in the Diamond on a line with the western side of Market street \* \* \* two wings of one-story offices for the use of the Sheriff, Register and Recorder, and other county officers, were occupied early in 1796, but the central building, or court house proper, was not completed until the close of 1799." According to one of the early numbers of the *Gazette*, Ebenezer Denny received in 1801, \$202.64 for the court house bell, "including irons for hanging it and carriage from Philadelphia," and Henry Perry, \$36.63 "for making wheel and frame for court house bell and erecting bell in belfry of court house." In the Record Book of the Town Council of Pittsburgh, there are minutes of a meeting held October third, 1795, in which a motion was made by John Wilkins, Sr., and seconded as follows: "Will the Borough permit



ALLEGHENY COUNTY'S FIRST COURT HOUSE AND THE OLD DIAMOND MARKET.



## BEFORE THE CITY CHARTER

the erection of a court house in the centre of the Public Square; after some consideration the yeas and nays being called for, it was carried in the affirmative by a very great majority." From this evidence there hardly seems to be any other date than the above possible for the erection or completion of the court house, especially as it was constructed of brick, and building in those days was not prosecuted at the speed of to-day.

The first court house was for many years the pride of this section, although it suffered much from vandalism; its steps served as a favored resort for the "gentlemen of the pavement" much as does its successor on Grant's Hill to-day.

Occasionally, going from the sublime to the ridiculous, it was used as the village theatre where "Punch and Judy," "The Babes in the Woods," etc., were exhibited; feats on tight and slack rope were performed, and dramas, farces and comic operas were given, principally by local talent.

The first jail stood on the corner of Fourth street (now Fourth avenue) and Market street. Between 1817 and 1820 it was replaced by a square two-story stone structure situated on "Jail alley" (now Decatur street), back of the old court house. The third jail was built in 1843.

Although the public buildings in the early days were humble in appearance, those who officiated in them lent dignity to the surroundings by virtue of their talents. The opinion of Judge H. M. Brackenridge (son of Judge H. H. Brackenridge, an eminent member of the county bar at that time), that the men who composed the bench and bar of that day were "few in number but mighty in ability" can be confirmed by investigation. They were, in fact, with few exceptions, men of power and cultivation. To belong to the legal profession in that period of the Republic was indeed an honor and deemed of social consequence. A greater regard was then felt for the learned profession, especially when invested with the judicial ermine. When the judges of Nisi Prius and Oyer and Terminer of the old days came once a year on the circuit, they were met with no little pomp and parade. They were greeted by the leading gentry and lawyers, marshaled by the High Sheriff; not in coaches, for the reason that coaches were not then in use in Western

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

Pennsylvania, but upon horse-back. Moreover, it is said that when Justices McKean and Bryan held the first court of Oyer and Terminer in Pittsburgh they sat in scarlet robes. The judges did not, however, wear gowns or enormous wigs, but were carefully dressed in black coats and knee breeches with cocked hat, and, in going to and from the court, they were preceded by the High Sheriff bearing a long white wand. The procession, accompanied by the rattling of a drum, was given something of a martial character and produced an imposing effect upon the populace.

The members of the Allegheny County Bar, prominent during the end of the eighteenth and the beginning of the nineteenth century, were, with few exceptions, men with college education. Alexander Addison was a graduate of Edinburgh University; Judge Brackenridge, the elder, of Princeton; Thomas Collins, of Trinity College, Dublin; William Wilkins, of Dickinson College; Henry Baldwin, of Yale, and so the list could be extended.

After the adoption of the Constitution of the United States and the passage of the Ordinance for the Government of the North West Territory, in 1787, there began that increasing tide of emigration to the west which lasted so many years and secured to Pittsburgh a constantly expanding market for her products and stores. The town was still small, but it had its newspapers, post-office, market places, clergymen and places for worship, and provision had been made for an educational institution; it was the county seat, a manufacturing town in a small way, and the principal depot on the great thoroughfare from east to west.

In the Spring of 1788, when General Rufus Putnam with his little band of forty-nine New England pioneers floated down the Monongahela in the *May Flower* from Robbstown (now West Newton), on their way to take up their purchases on the Ohio, at what is now Marietta, they stopped at Pittsburgh on the third of April to lay in a supply of provisions. The number of inhabitants of the town was four or five hundred, according to the account of the voyage of the *May Flower* given by Dr. Hildredth of Marietta. *Niles Register* gives the number of houses in the year 1786 as thirty-eight and the number of stores five, so, allowing for

## BEFORE THE CITY CHARTER

the two years' growth from 1786 to 1788, the estimate given in Dr. Hildreth's account appears reasonable, and compels us to disregard Judge Brackenridge's estimate of fifteen hundred made in 1786.

From this time the town grew faster. One of the beneficial effects of the Whiskey Insurrection was, that many of the soldiers of General Lee's army, which had been ordered to Pittsburgh in November, 1794, staid or came back from the Eastern States with their families and friends who had learned of the advantages to settlers at Pittsburgh.

Routes of transportation too, were, in a measure, improved, though with very little aid from the State. The Act of September, 1785, appropriating \$10,000.00 for a State road from Miller's Spring, in Cumberland county, to Pittsburgh was practically all that was done for this end of the State until the Act of 1791, providing for the expenditure of \$2,500.00 on the road from Bedford to Pittsburgh. During the session of 1791-92 there was also passed a bill providing for a road from Philadelphia to Lancaster. This was the beginning of the road projected in 1787 to extend from the Schuylkill to Lancaster, and from there to the State road, which began at Miller's Spring and extended to Pittsburgh. The first road to Pittsburgh was the old Braddock road, known as Nema-colin's or Gist's Trail, until General Braddock passed over it, on his ill-fated march of 1755, when it became known as Braddock's Route. This road, or a part of it, was eventually abandoned for the more direct route through Brownsville and Uniontown. Following this, the southern route, via Bedford, and the northern route, via Ebensburg and the old Kittanning Trail, were opened. Other roads connected Pittsburgh with the Lake Erie country, the Ohio country, and the West Virginia country. So in the last years of the century, all roads, such as they were, led to or towards Pittsburgh. The long trains of from ten to twenty pack horses slowly gave way to the famous Conestoga wagons as a means of transportation. Merchandise was carried over the mountains by this method to the extent of over sixty loads in a year as early as 1784, and in 1790 there

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

were six wagons making regular trips to Pittsburgh from the east, exchanging their goods for products of the west for the return trip. But a great bulk of merchandise still arrived on pack horses from Shippensburg, or Chambersburg, Pennsylvania, and Winchester, Virginia, it having been transferred from wagons at these points. It took about a month to make the trip all the way by wagon over the southern route from Hagerstown, Maryland, to Pittsburgh. Freight rates ranged from five to six dollars per hundred pounds, and whenever opportunity offered, the drivers were extortionate in their charges which sometimes amounted to \$250.00 per trip both ways. It actually cost, as late as 1814, \$140.00 to move a ton of freight from Philadelphia to Pittsburgh. The roads were rough and dangerous. Efforts to make them better availed but little as the settlers in the western country were too poor to pay taxes for turnpikes. However, the conditions influencing Pittsburgh were destined to evolve it rapidly into an independent trade center and the manufacturing metropolis of the west. Counterbalancing the difficult and costly transportation from the east was the advantage of a location at the head of an unparalleled route of water transportation to the great belt of territory to the west, stretching from Canada on the north to the Gulf of Mexico on the south. This constituted Pittsburgh a natural market and point of transshipment. The barrier of mountains to the east necessitated the establishment of manufactories at the place where the goods were needed for both consumption and shipment. And there were courageous men of farsightedness who looked into the future and embarked their all in the lines of industry which have characterized Pittsburgh for more than a century. Some of these men were already here; others came, one by one, in the next few years, and they were quick to see the enormous advantage of an inexhaustible and easily accessible supply of fuel to apply to the transformation of the raw materials of nature, and they located with confidence in the basis of the bituminous coal formation of Western Pennsylvania. But the task of establishing manufactories for the heavier articles of commerce was not easy, and there was very little manufactur-

## BEFORE THE CITY CHARTER

ing west of the mountains of any but the simpler articles from raw material. At the end of the thirty-four years, from 1758 to 1792, that Pittsburgh had been under the control of the English and the Americans there were enumerated, according to an account in the "American Museum" of March, 1792: "1 Clock and Watch Maker, 2 Coopers, 1 Skin Dresser and Breeches Maker, 2 Tanners and Curriers, 4 Cabinet Makers, 2 Hatters, 2 Weavers, 5 Blacksmiths, 5 Shoemakers, 3 Saddlers, 1 Malster and Brewer, 2 Tinnors, 3 Wheelwrights, 1 Stocking-weaver, 1 Ropemaker, 2 Whitesmiths; Total, 36 Mechanics," and "130 families," making a population of six hundred and fifty, allowing five to a family. The ropemaker mentioned was Hugh Ross who began this industry here in 1786. This particular rope-walk is also of historical interest, because the greater part of the rigging for Commodore Perry's fleet, on Lake Erie, in the War of 1812, was furnished by this manufactory. Among this rigging there were two four and one-half inch cables, each weighing about four thousand pounds. There is also record of several other industries of that year and the half dozen preceding years. There were saw mills and boat yards in the immediate neighborhood. Daniel Elliott's saw mill was in operation a mile below the point in 1788. At the same time Jacob Haymaker was building boats, "broad horns," etc., on property rented from John Ormsby in 1783 on the south side of the Monongahela. John Perry, Turnbull Marmie & Co., and Alexander Craik were also in the boat building business. Colonel Stephen Bayard built boats on the Youghiogheny at what is now Elizabeth, which was settled by Colonel Bayard in 1786. Adamson Tannehill was a vintner; John Ormsby, a brick manufacturer; Isaac Craig, a distiller; Thomas Chambers, a saddler; Freeman & Severen, cabinet makers and upholsterers; Andrew McIntyre, Windsor chair maker; Marmaduke Curtis, hat manufacturer; and John Blackburn, hat manufacturer; etc., etc. In addition several blacksmiths and whitesmiths plied their trade here; George McGunigle and Thomas Wylie were blacksmiths and whitesmiths; William Dunning and Hugh Rippey were also expert mechanics. Rippey was a gunsmith and Dunning made

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

steel tools and other implements. Many of the various kinds of implements and tools, nails, etc., used in the western country in those days were made entirely by hand at Pittsburgh. The first nails made by machinery in the vicinity of Pittsburgh were made by Jacob Bowman, in his factory at Brownsville, in 1795. The machinery was propelled by foot power. McGunigle was here in 1787, but it is improbable that he was the first blacksmith or ironworker, as there had been need for this class of mechanic here previous to that date; and bar iron from Eastern Pennsylvania had long been a part of the early traders' and merchants' stock in trade, although it was very expensive.

It will be seen from the above records that the materials used by the various manufacturers were, in the main, either obtainable on the ground or were easy of transport from the east. The most important exception was iron. Owing to the rapidly increasing demand, this metal remained expensive and search for it on the western slope of the Alleghenies had been going on for several years. The earliest discovery dates back to the year 1780 when Colonel William Crawford, surveyor of "Yohogania" county, Virginia, which included all the northern and northeastern part of Fayette county, made an entry in his survey book on July eleventh, as follows: "No. 32 — State Warrants: Benjamin Johnson produced a State warrant from the Land Office for five hundred acres of land, dated the twelfth of May, 1780 — No. 4926. Sixty acres thereof he locates on a big spring in the Allegheny and Laurel Hills, on the waters of the Mongalia — and one hundred and fifty acres of said warrant he locates on land of said hills; where an old dead-ening and Sugar Camp was made by Mr. Chr. Harrison, situate on the waters of Yohogania, *to include a bank of iron ore.*" This record is still extant. Following this, according to Swank's "Iron in All Ages," was the discovery of "blue lump" iron ore by one John Hayden of Fayette county, in 1790, from which he made on a smith's fire a piece of iron "about as big as a harrow tooth." Taking the sample on horseback to Philadelphia he enlisted his relative, John Nicholson of that city, in a scheme for building a furnace and forge at Haydentown on George's Creek,

## BEFORE THE CITY CHARTER

about seven miles south of Uniontown. Mr. Austin M. Hungerford (an historian of Fayette county) says, that a bloomary was built by this firm in 1792, but that they never built a furnace. The first furnace was that of Turnbull and Marmie, built in the years 1789-90, together with a forge on Jacob's Creek, about two miles from where it emptied into the Youghiogheny river. The furnace was blown in on the first of November, 1790. These works were called the Alliance Iron Works, and they supplied Pittsburgh with quantities of iron—kettles, skillets, dutch ovens, bar iron, etc. There is, too, record of four hundred six-pound shot ordered at these works in January, 1792, by Major Isaac Craig for use at Fort Pitt, and in General Wayne's Expedition against the Indians in the Ohio country. From this time on, for more than half a century, the counties of Center, Huntingdon, Fayette, Westmoreland, Somerset, Cambria, Indiana, Beaver, Blair, Lawrence, Butler, Armstrong, Clarion and Venango, furnished Pittsburgh with the bulk of the material for iron manufactures. The earliest iron making in Allegheny county, or in the immediate vicinity of Pittsburgh, began in the year 1792, when a furnace was built by George Anshutz at Shady Side at about what is now the Pennsylvania Railroad and the Shady Side Station. Mr. Anshutz was an Alsacian by birth, born November twenty-eighth, 1753. His knowledge of the manufacturing of iron was gained from his management of a foundry near Strasburg. He came to the United States in 1789, and, shortly after, to Pittsburgh.

The furnace at Shady Side was practically a failure, and was abandoned, probably in 1794, on account of the high cost of ore. The hills in the neighborhood contained scarcely any; consequently Anshutz was compelled to transport it, at a great expense, from the Kiskiminetas region by boat on the Allegheny river to Pittsburgh, thence to the furnace by wagon. Also, some was brought from the vicinity of Fort Ligonier, Westmoreland county. After the abandonment of the Shady Side furnace, Mr. Anshutz took charge of John Probst's Westmoreland furnace at Laughlinstown, remaining there a year when he removed to Huntingdon county and built Huntingdon furnace, in 1796, in con-

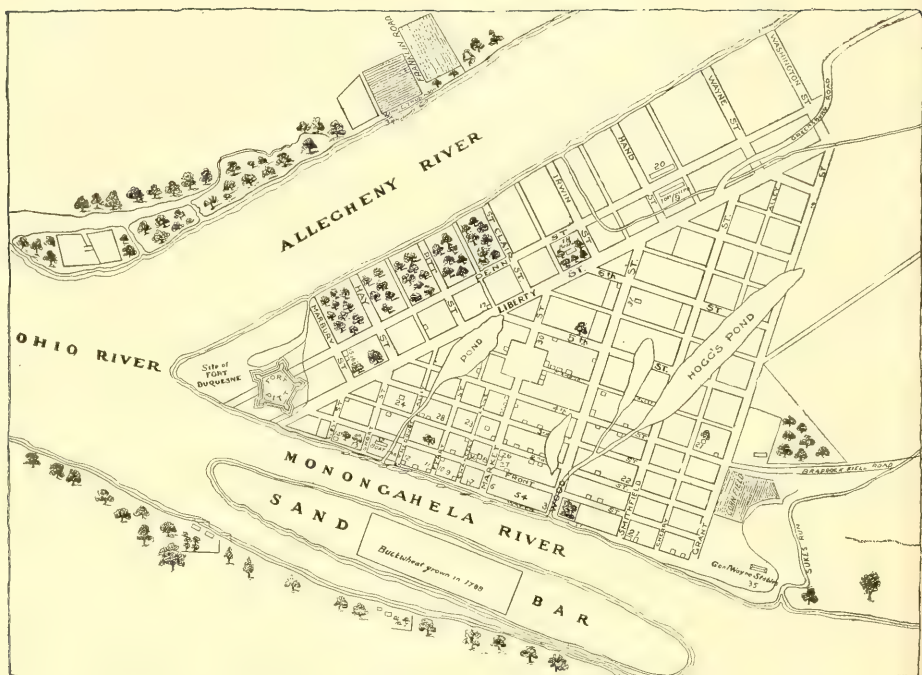
## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

nection with Judge John Gloninger and Mordecai Massey. In 1808 he became the owner of one-fourth interest in the business. Here he remained during practically the balance of his life. Retiring at eighty, he moved to Pittsburgh where he died at the age of eighty-three years, February twenty-eighth, 1837.

The failure of Anshutz at Shadyside ended the attempts to establish furnaces in Pittsburgh for many years, the manufacturers being content to accept the product of the surrounding counties. These early discoveries of iron ore and erection of furnaces and forges, while not in the closest proximity to Pittsburgh, were immediate enough to give an added impetus to the growth of the town. Nearly all that was manufactured in the busy Fayette and Westmoreland counties region, from the simplest of household utensils to the large sugar kettles for the Louisiana country, found its way to Pittsburgh first. It was the logical first market for both the manufacturer and the consumer.

With all the advantages, both natural and acquired, which have been recounted in the foregoing pages, it was inevitable that the town should grow rapidly, and that the inhabitants, merchants and manufacturers should seek better facilities for the transaction of business and better protection to life and property; hence the next step forward was the incorporation of Pittsburgh into a Borough by Act of Assembly, passed the twenty-second of April, 1794. There is evidence extant of an effort made two years previous to this date for a corporation or township government. In the first book of Minutes of the Court of Quarter Sessions of Allegheny county is recorded "a prayer of a petition made by a number of the inhabitants of Pittsburgh" for a division of Pitt township, erecting therefrom "a new township called Pittsburgh Township." Colonel John Irwin and George Adams were named for "Supervisors of Roads, etc.," for the ensuing year. There does not seem to be anything in addition to the above that recounts the preliminaries to the Act of 1794. The chief clauses of that Act provided that: "Whereas, the inhabitants of the town of Pittsburgh, in the county of Allegheny, have, by their Petition, Prayed to be Incorporated, and that the said town and





PITTSBURGH IN 1795.

1. Peter Andrain. 2. James Ross. 3. Ferry House. 4. Morrow's Green Tree Tavern. 5. \*Adamson Tannehill. 6. Samuel Ewalt. 7. \*Presley Neville. 8. John Scull, where the Pittsburgh Gazette, the first newspaper west of the Allegheny mountains, was printed. 9. John Ormsby. 10. Samuel Sample's Tavern, where Washington stopped in 1770. 11. \*John Neville. 12. \*Isaac Craig. 13. \*Abraham Kirkpatrick. 14. \*James O'Hara. 15. Col. Wm. Butler's widow. 16. Gen'l Richard Butler's widow. 17. Wm. Cecil, father of late Mrs. Brewer. 18. Dr. Nathaniel Bedford. 19 and 20. "Fort Fayette" (should be shown to include Penn street, then only opened as far up as the fort). 21. J. Marie, afterward James Ross. 22. Alexander Addison. 23. \*John Gibson, the bearer of Logan's speech to Lord Dunmore. 24. \*Major John Irwin. 25. The Redoubt at mouth of Redoubt Alley, built by Col. Wm. Grant in 1765. 26. Judge Brackenridge. 27. Watson's Tavern. 28. Charles Richards, and 29. Benjamin Richards (colored). 30. Black Bear Tavern. 31. Presbyterian Church. 32. Boat Yard. 33. James Ross. 34. James Robinson. 35. Gen'l Wayne's Stables. 36. Northeast corner Front street and Chancery lane, residence of John Johnston, grandfather of Wm. G. Johnston. This was the third brick house built in the town. The post-office was here from 1804 until 1822, he being the postmaster.

\*Officers of the Revolution.

## BEFORE THE CITY CHARTER

its vicinity as Hereafter described should be erected into a borough; And Whereas, it may contribute to the advantage of the Inhabitants of the said town as also to those who trade and Resort there, and to the Public utility that nuisances, encroachments of all sorts, contentions, annoyances and inconveniences in the said town and its vicinity should be prevented, and for promoting rule, order and good government in the said town. Section 1st. Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania in General Assembly met, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That the said town of Pittsburgh shall be and the same is hereby Erected into a Borough, which shall be called the Borough of Pittsburgh, Forever, the extent of which said borough of Pittsburgh is and shall be comprised within the following boundaries, to wit: Beginning at the Point, or confluence of the rivers Allegheny and Monongahela, and running up the northeast beach of the said river Monongahela, south fifty-seven degrees, east thirty-nine perches to Short street; thence south sixty-four degrees, east two hundred and seven perches to Grant street; thence south seventy-four degrees, east forty-nine perches to the mouth of Suke's Run; thence north thirty degrees, east one hundred and fifty perches to a post in Andrew Watson's field; thence north nineteen degrees, west one hundred and fifty perches to the river Allegheny; thence down the said river Allegheny, south seventy-one degrees, west three hundred and fifteen perches to the place of beginning."

The town, about the date of its incorporation as a borough, stretched from the Point to Grant street on the Monongahela side, and from the Point to Washington street (now Eleventh), along the Allegheny river. Penn and Liberty streets, parallel with the Allegheny, were the principal thoroughfares, crossed by Marbury, Hay, Pitt, St. Clair, Irwin, Hand, Wayne and Washington streets. Unfortunately these cross streets have lost their historic names, having been changed to prosaic numbers without any practical advantage, as the numbered avenues which cross them only create confusion. The names of these cross streets, before they were changed, were monuments

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

to men who had been instrumental in laying the foundations of Pittsburgh. Marbury street was named for Captain Joseph Marbury, at one time an officer of the Garrison; St. Clair, for General Arthur St. Clair; Hand, after General Edward Hand; Irwin, after Col. John Irwin; Wayne, after General Anthony Wayne. The streets running parallel with the Allegheny were: Water, Front, Second, Third, Fourth and Fifth streets; Hammond alley (now Diamond), Virgin alley, Sixth street, Strawberry alley, Seventh street, all of which were crossed by West street, Short street, Redoubt alley, Ferry street, Chancery lane, Market street, Wood street, Cherry alley, Smithfield and Grant streets. Wood street took its name from Colonel George Woods, of Bedford, who, as has already been noted, under the authority of Tench Francis, attorney for the Penns, surveyed Pittsburgh in 1784. Smithfield street took its name in honor of Devereux Smith, an Indian trader of prominence during the pioneer days; Grant street from Major Grant, the leader of the unfortunate band of Scotch Highlanders, cut to pieces by the French and Indians in 1758, on the spot where the court house now stands.

The first election of borough officers was determined by the Act of Incorporation to take place on the nineteenth of the next May, and resulted in the election of the following officers: Two Chief Burgesses, George Robinson and Josiah Tannehill; High Constable, Samuel Morrison; Town Clerk, James Clow; Assistant Burgesses, Nathaniel Irish, John Johnston, George Adams and Nathaniel Bedford; Assessors, William Amberson and Abraham Kirkpatrick; Supervisors, William Gray and John McMasters. Two days later, the twenty-first, the first regular meeting of the newly elected Council took place, when Adamson Tannehill, William H. Beaumont and Major Isaac Craig were elected Surveyors or Regulators of the Borough. The same day Nathaniel Bedford resigned as Assistant Burgess, and John McMasters resigned as Supervisor. Therefore, another election was ordered to supply the vacancies, and William Dunning and James Henry were elected to fill them, respectively. Bedford and McMasters were fined by the court for their delinquency, and as a warning for the future, that

## BEFORE THE CITY CHARTER

duly elected officers would not be permitted to shirk their duties to the community. There was no fixed meeting place for the Council. They met at the Court House, Market House and at the taverns; principally at the latter. In those days there were no "executive sessions;" it was the habit of the male portion of the populace to mingle with the Councilmen, and many measures passed were advocated by citizens present at these meetings. According to the "Record" or Minute Book of the borough for the first few years there was a great deal of laxity on the part of the borough officers in attending to their duties in enforcing the law and meeting with the Chief Burgess in pursuance of his call. There is record of repeated protests by him regarding this, but protests did not avail much. As a result some of the early ordinances were repealed, and new ones covering the same conditions were enacted, or severe amendments were added to the existing ordinances in an endeavor to create some respect for and observance of the Corporation's power to regulate the growing community. These repeated efforts brought about a measurable if not an entirely satisfactory effect. One of the notable events of Pittsburgh's first year as a borough was the establishment of a second Market House on the bank of the Monongahela, at the foot of Market street. This came as a result of a town meeting and a popular vote held on the nineteenth of July. In a few months — in October of the same year — it became necessary to make regulations, which seem somewhat amusing in this century, for the purchase and sale of provisions at the market houses. The following statement from the Borough Records for the year 1794 gives the amounts of receipts and expenditures for the Borough's first year:

"Amt. of Expenditures.....	£175,	s5,	d5
Borough Taxes —			
Commissions for Assessing.....	3,	2,	9
do for Collecting .....	1,	11,	4
Township Taxes —			
Commissions for Assess. & Collecting.....	4,	15,	2
Cash paid Mr. Bracken.....	7,	10,	0
	£190,	s4,	d9

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

Amount of receipts on both Taxes.....	£253,	19,	9
Expenditures &c.....	190,	4,	9
	£63,	s15,	d0
To William Dunning's Bill rendered.	£1, 18, 7		
Jno Gormley, do do .	1, 18, 0 — 3,	16,	7
	£59,	s18,	d5

“ Agreeable to the above Statement of Receipts and Expenditures for the year 1794, Made by James Henry, then Town Clerk, as also other Documents laid before us, there appears to be due to the Borough, a Ballance of £59, 18, 5 Lying in the hands of Mr. Wm. Gray late Supervisor.

“ Examined and passed

“ 2nd September 1798

“ Andr. McIntire

late Burgess

“ J. G. Heron, Assistant

“ Jos. Asheton Assistant B.

“ Wm. McMillan Ast. “ ”

Settlements in the vicinity of Pittsburgh began to increase. McKeesport was perhaps the most important. It was laid out by John McKee in the year Pittsburgh became a borough. He established a brewery, tanyard, boatyard and two stores, and for many years the prediction was made by the McKeesporters that Pittsburgh would eventually be crowded out of her position as metropolis of the West, for the reason that McKeesport was twelve miles nearer Philadelphia. According to Neville B. Craig, in his *History of Pittsburgh*, the appearance of Pittsburgh at close range was anything but prepossessing at this time, and the citizens of McKeesport may be pardoned for their vanity. Some of the ordinances which were difficult, almost impossible to enforce, were for the prohibition of hogs and cattle roaming the streets. Craig states: “ The ramparts of Fort Pitt were still standing, and a portion of the officers' quarters, a substantial brick building, was used as a malt-house. The gates were gone, and the brick wall, called the revetment, which supported two of the ramparts facing toward the town, and against which the officers and soldiers used to play ball, were gone, so that the earth all around had assumed the natural slope. Outside the Fort, on the side next the Allegheny river, was a large, deep pond, the frequent

## BEFORE THE CITY CHARTER

resort of wild ducks. Along the south side of Liberty street, and extending from Diamond alley to the foot of Fourth street (now Fourth avenue), was another pond, from which a deep ditch led the water into a brick archway, leading from Front street (now First avenue), just below Redoubt alley, into the Monongahela. \* \* \* South of Market street, just below Front and Water streets, was another pond, and still another in the square in front of the St. Charles Hotel. Finally there was Hogg's Pond extending along the north side of Grant's Hill from Fourth street (avenue) up to Seventh. From this last there was a low, ugly drain, extending down nearly parallel to Wood street, to the river. A stone bridge was built across this gully in Front street (First avenue), probably soon after the borough was incorporated. \* \* \* Nothing could be less pleasing to the eye than the rugged, irregular bank. From the bridge (Smithfield street), down to Wood street, the distance from the lots to the break of the bank was from sixty to seventy feet. Wood street was impassable when the river was moderately high. From Wood to Market, the distance from the lots at the break of the bank was fifty or sixty feet. At Market street there was a deep gully worn into the bank, so that a wagon could barely pass along. At the mouth of Chancery lane there was another chasm in the bank. \* \* \* At the mouth of Ferry street there was a similar contraction of the way. \* \* \* At Redoubt alley there was quite a steep and stony descent down to the level of the covered archway of which I have before spoken. Below that archway the space between the lots and the break of the bank, nowhere exceeded twenty feet, and between Short and West streets it varied from fifteen feet to five feet."

By this time (1794), post-offices had been established at Wheeling, Marietta and Gallipolis, and to insure the delivery of mail to the several settlements to the West and South, unhindered by the hostile Indians of the country, a line of mail boats was established from Wheeling to Limestone. From Pittsburgh to Wheeling, post horses were employed; the post-rider connecting at Wheeling with the boat which plied between that place and Marietta. At Marietta

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

the mail was changed to a second boat which plied between Marietta and Gallipolis, connecting at the latter place with a third boat which made the trip from Gallipolis to Limestone and return. These boats were about twenty-four feet in length, each manned with five men, four oarsmen and a pilot. They were well armed, for General Wayne had not yet subdued the Indians in the country to the west of Pittsburgh, though it was accomplished that same year, and the mails were carried in safety, only one attack having been made on them in the four years of their employment. Other post-offices were established in the settlements of the Ohio country after Wayne's subjugation of the hostile Indians, and in the October of 1798 a mail line was opened to Zanesville over a route including Cannonsburg, Washington and Wheeling. Also, in the January of the year Pittsburgh was incorporated as a borough, communication by water with Cincinnati was inaugurated. At first the boats arrived but once a month; later more boats were added to the line and passengers could embark weekly. These boats were well armed and protected each with six one pounders and rifles. The cabins, if they could be so called, were bullet proof and had rifle port holes.

Closely following the establishment of the iron business in the country west of the Allegheny Mountains and, particularly, at Pittsburgh, comes the lumber and glass business. Curiously enough, the lumber business began with the famous Seneca Chief, *Cornplanter*, or *Gyantawachia*. Major Isaac Craig, having been informed by Major Thomas Butler, the Commandant at Franklin, in December of 1795, that *Cornplanter* had a large stock of sawed lumber on hand, despatched an agent to purchase it for use and sale in Pittsburgh. This marked the beginning of the Allegheny river lumber trade of which more will be said further on.

Pittsburgh perhaps owed more to General James O'Hara for her prestige as a commercial and manufacturing center in these pioneer days than to any other one man. General O'Hara was a trader and a contractor on a large scale. His were long range calculations. In his business relations with the government in supplying the garrison at Oswego on Lake Ontario with provisions, he had in mind the supply-

## BEFORE THE CITY CHARTER

ing of Pittsburgh with salt from the Onondaga salt works at Salina, now Syracuse, N. Y. Why return to Pittsburgh with transports unladen? He, accordingly, reserved in his contract with the government, the barrels in which he packed provisions for the garrison. These he brought back to Pittsburgh packed with salt. His successful venture in 1796, in placing this commodity on the Pittsburgh market at less than the price of Baltimore salt, notwithstanding the several transshipments from wagons to boats and *vice versa*, over a distance of five hundred miles, had won for him a deserved reputation for sagacity and courage. He soon had two vessels built for this business, one on Lake Ontario and one on Lake Erie, and boats on the Allegheny. Other means of transportation were also improved, and salt was sold in Pittsburgh for four dollars instead of eight dollars per bushel. Until salt from the Kanawha works came into competition in 1810, General O'Hara's business in this line flourished. It gradually began to wane, and, during the War of 1812, it practically ceased.

Of greater interest and importance is the history of the first manufacture of glass west of the Alleghenies. The credit of this hazardous undertaking, although it has been disputed, unquestionably belongs also to General O'Hara and his associate, Major Isaac Craig. The first steps were taken in 1796 when they persuaded William Eichbaum, a German glass worker, to leave the management of the Schuylkill Glass Works near Philadelphia and take charge of the erection and operation of a glass house in Pittsburgh. After several delays and a fruitless search for a vein of coal of suitable thickness, on the north bank of the Allegheny, they purchased from Ephriam Jones, in the Spring of 1797, a house and lot on the south side of the Monongahela, near where the Point Bridge now is; and also two adjoining lots from Ephriam Blaine. The erection of the house was soon completed, and the manufacturing of green glass commenced. Additional credit is due Messrs. O'Hara and Craig for their progressiveness in using coal as fuel; theirs being the first glass works in America to employ it. An interesting incident is related in connection with this glass house in the first years of its existence: "In the fall of

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

1800 the 'commissioner of the city of Washington,' then just made the seat of government, applied to Craig and O'Hara to make for the public buildings some glass of larger sizes than had ever been produced in this country; but the attempt was unsuccessful. Glass of the size required, to the extent of some four hundred square feet, was made of a transparency tolerably good, but it was too uneven for the purpose, or was spoiled in flattening, and the glass required was obtained from England." It is a far cry from this failure to make what would now be termed an ordinary window sheet, to the mammoth plates covering the entire front of some of the modern business houses. The second glass house erected in this vicinity was that of Denny and Beelen, on the north side of the Ohio, in what is now Manchester, Allegheny. These works erected in 1800, were known as the "Ohio Works," and from them the ruffle of the Ohio, known as Glass House Ruffle, takes its name. From that time on, the manufacturers of glass multiplied until to-day Pittsburgh is the leading glass market of the world. O'Hara and Craig's was an eight-pot furnace and turned out three boxes or about three hundred square feet of window glass per day. Bottles and other "hollow ware," were also made. Apropos of the beginning of this industry is an interesting memorandum of General O'Hara's which came to light after his death. In his own writing he stated: "To-day we made the first bottle at a cost of \$30,000.00."

After seven years of partnership O'Hara and Craig dissolved, it was said, because Major Craig's relatives feared ultimate financial loss. It is true their enterprise was attended with difficulties for years, both in obtaining material, some of which had to be transported from New Jersey, and in the control of their workmen; but it seems hardly a sufficient reason for Major Craig's withdrawal. Be that as it may, to both must be given, in equal portion, the honor of establishing this pioneer manufactory and succoring it during the first seven years of its precarious existence. Further mention of other branches of this industry will be found in the succeeding pages.

A less hazardous industry which received a fresh im-

## BEFORE THE CITY CHARTER

petus at about the time of the establishment of the glass industry was that of boat building. Owing to the strained condition of affairs between this country and France, Congress ordered, in 1797, two vessels to be built in Pittsburgh for use on the lower Mississippi. They were named the *President Adams* and the *Senator Ross*. The first was launched the nineteenth day of May, 1798, and the second in the Spring of 1799. Subsequent to this, ships, brigs and schooners were built here in great number in the shipyards of Tarascon Brothers, James Berthoud & Co., established in 1800. They also conducted a ship chandlery and general merchandise business in connection with their building business. Ships were also built at Elizabeth, the *Monongahela Farmer* being the first, built in 1800. She was owned by the builders and farmers of the vicinity, and was first sent to New York via New Orleans loaded with flour, whiskey, deer skins, etc. In 1803 the *Ann Jane* was launched at the same point and sent out with a similar cargo. The first ships built by Tarascon Brothers, James Berthoud & Co. were, the schooner *Amity*, one hundred and twenty tons, and the ship *Pittsburg*, two hundred and fifty tons, completed in 1801. Following these were, the brig *Nanina*, two hundred and fifty tons; the *Louisiana*, three hundred tons; and the *Western Trader*, four hundred tons, all famous in the early days. The following anecdote of a ship built at Pittsburgh and clearing from that port for Leghorn was related by Henry Clay, in Congress: When the ship arrived at the latter port the Custom House official would not credit her papers and threatened to confiscate the vessel on the ground that there was no such port as Pittsburgh, which was *prima facie* evidence the clearance papers were forged. It is related that "the trembling captain laid before the officer the map of the United States, directed him to the Gulf of Mexico, pointed out the mouth of the Mississippi, led him a thousand miles up it to the mouth of the Ohio, and thence another thousand to Pittsburgh: 'There, Sir, is the port whence my vessel cleared out.' The astonished officer, before he had seen the map, would as readily have believed that this vessel had been navigated from the moon."

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

With the increase in the industries of Pittsburgh came, as a matter of course, the multiplication and enlargement of commercial enterprises; all of which added to her prestige abroad. There are several ordinances which were enacted during the first years of Pittsburgh as a borough that indicate progress. One or two of these are deserving of special mention for they fix an approximate date of the beginning of the fire department. On the sixteenth day of April, 1797, a meeting of the freeholders and housekeepers met at the house of John Reed and resolved, "that a tax be laid to raise as much money as will purchase fifty fire buckets \* \* \* the buckets to be marked with the letters B. P. and numbered from No. one to fifty." At a subsequent meeting held at the same place on the thirtieth of January, 1798, "it was ruled and ordained that the fire engine now the property of the present fire company of Pittsburgh will be paid for by the borough in the following manner, viz.: A tax equal to the first cost and Carriage of the Engine shall be laid and Collected from the Freeholders and housekeepers & other Inhabitants of the said Borough in two Equal yearly taxes, when Collected the amount of each Subscriber for the purchase of the Engine shall be refunded to them, after which payments the Engine shall be and remain the property of the borough of Pittsburgh. \* \* \*

And it is further ordained that the Chief Burgess and Assistant Burgess shall have the direction of the Engine During their continuance in office." Another ordinance enacted the twenty-eighth of June, 1798, directed the Burgesses "to divide the Borough into two or more Companies for working and Keeping the Fire Engine in order," and to appoint officers for said Companies to serve for one year. It was consequently agreed, at a meeting held the thirteenth day of July, that the town should be divided into three districts, as follows: The inhabitants on the lower side of Market street as far as Fourth street, to compose the first company; those on the upper side of Market street, bounded by Fourth street, to form the second company; the third to include all north of Fourth street. It was also agreed that the following persons should act as officers of said companies for one year, viz.: For the first company,

## BEFORE THE CITY CHARTER

John Scull, President; Directors, John Johnson, Jeremiah Barker, William Irwin, George Adams, Oliver Ormsby, Isaac Craig. Second company, Adamson Tannehill, President; Directors, Thomas Bracken, William Mason, George Robinson, Isaac Gregg, Samuel McCord, Alexander Sholl. Third company, Nathaniel Irish, President; Directors, John Irwin, William Gray, William Dunning, William McMullin, Jeremiah Sturgeon, Robert Griffin.

After a fire it was customary for the neighbors to make up the loss and assist in repairing the damages. This was before the time of protection by insurance companies.

Another evidence of progress is shown by the steps taken to raise money for the erection of piers, to protect banks of the Allegheny and Monongahela rivers from the encroachments of the high currents which were constantly washing them away. In June, 1798, this lottery was advertised:

### “A LOTTERY.

“For raising the sum of \$12,000 to be applied in erecting piers to defend the banks of the rivers Allegheny and Monongahela, within the borough of Pittsburgh, authorized by an Act of the Legislature of Pennsylvania:

“The scheme of the first class is as follows:

1 Prize of \$1,000.00	15 Prizes of \$100.00
1 “ “ 800.00	20 “ “ 50.00
2 Prizes “ 500.00	50 “ “ 20.00
3 “ “ 400.00	100 “ “ 15.00
5 “ “ 300.00	2000 “ “ 7.00
10 “ “ 200.00	

1 Prize of \$2,000.00 (last drawn lot).

1 “ “ 1,000.00 (second last drawn).

1 “ “ 500.00 (third last drawn).

2210 Prizes and 3790 blanks; 6000 tickets at \$5.00 each; total, \$30,000.00.

“All prizes subject to a deduction of 15 per cent. The drawing of the first class to commence as soon as the tickets are sold, and the prizes to be discharged on the completion of the drawing, which it is hoped will be in October next.

\* \* \* Tickets to be had of the managers in Pittsburgh;

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

of Thomas Hamilton, in Greensburgh; and of General Douglass in Uniontown.

" Pressley Neville,	James Brown,
" George Stevenson,	George Shiras,
" John Scull,	Jeremiah Barker,
" Isaac Craig,	Nathaniel Irish,
" Nathaniel Bedford,	Mangers."

On August first, 1801, an ordinance was passed to the effect " that pathways of brick, stone or gravel, bounded by curbstones of square pieces of timber should be constructed." Evidently this was not accomplished as on the twenty-third day of July, 1802, the following " ordinance respecting foot-ways " appeared in the *Gazette*:

### "AN ORDINANCE RESPECTING FOOT-WAYS:

" Be it ordained by the Burgesses, free holders and inhabitants of the Borough of Pittsburgh, in the County of Allegheny, in Town Meeting assembled, That foot ways of brick, stone or gravel, bounded by curb stones, or by squared pieces of timber, shall be made under the direction of the Regulators, in the following streets, viz.:

" Market Street, both sides, from Water Street, to Fifth Street.

" Water Street, from Wood Street to Redoubt Alley.

" Front Street, north side, from Wood Street to Ferry Street.

" Second Street, south side, from Wood Street to Ferry Street, and north side, from Wood Street to Redoubt Alley.

" Third Street, north side, from Wood Street to Ferry Street.

" Fourth Street, both sides, from Smithfield Street to the alley in which the Jail is built.

" Fifth Street, south side, from Wood Street to Market Street.

" Wood Street, east side, from Second Street to Virgin Alley, and west side from Water Street to Fifth Street.

"And it is further ordained, That, if any person, or persons, owning a lot or lots, bounded by either of the streets aforesaid, shall neglect or refuse to make, or cause to be

## BEFORE THE CITY CHARTER

made, on or before the first day of January, 1803, a foot-way to extend along the bounds of his or their lot or lots as aforesaid, that then it shall and may be lawful for the supervisors to cause a foot-way to be made of gravel, bounded by squared pieces of timber, to extend along the bounds aforesaid, at the proper charge and expense of the owner of such lot or lots who may so neglect or refuse. The money to be recovered from such owners in such cases in the same manner as Borough taxes have been usually collected or recovered.

“And be it further ordained, That, if any person shall attempt, directly or indirectly, to obstruct the execution of this Ordinance, the person so offending, shall forfeit and pay for every such offence a fine not exceeding twenty dollars with the costs of prosecution.

“And be it further ordained, That the Regulators be instructed to pitch and regulate the streets of this Borough, and that each Regulator be allowed one dollar and fifty cents per day for every day that they shall be employed on this business.

“ GEORGE STEVENSON,  
“ *Chief Burgess.*

“ Attest:

“ WILLIAM WOODS,  
“ *Town Clerk.*”

It was stated that, from the year 1794 to 1801, taxes amounting to \$3,916.94 had been levied for street improvements, etc., but when it is considered that the entire city tax, twelve years later, was only \$2,774.77, it will be realized that the street appropriation for this period was very large in proportion.

As the result of a resolution passed by the Town Council, August ninth, 1802, the Burgesses and assistants proceeded to view such parts of the Borough “ as were presumed to immediately require a more effectual supply of water,” and it was decided that four wells with pumps were necessary on Market street, one to be between First and Second streets, one between Second and Third, one between Third and Fourth, and one at the “ Court House,” the latter to be built at the expense of the county. It was estimated that

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

the sinking and walling each well to a depth of forty-seven feet would amount to \$120.00, exclusive of the pump. To defray the expense, a tax of \$497.96 was levied, but in December of the same year, the Collector complained that only \$170.00 had been collected, although two of the wells and pumps were completed; that he had frequently called on all the taxable inhabitants of the Borough, a number of whom refused to pay. The Burgesses, therefore, were under the necessity of reminding the citizens "that Section 20th of the Act of Incorporation points out a legal mode of procedure in such cases, but the Burgesses flatter themselves that in collecting what remains due of this tax that it will not be necessary to resort to compulsive means."

The census of 1800 credits Pittsburgh with a population of 1,565, which is doubtless correct, though later authorities, John Melish's *Travels in the United States of America*, published in 1812, and the *Directory*, of 1815, give the number for the year 1801 as 2,400. The latter figure probably included the suburban population. The number of houses in the town at this time was said to have been about four hundred.

The first years of the nineteenth century in the history of Pittsburgh were marked with many events worthy of record. To quote a well-worn phrase, "party spirit ran high" in these times at Pittsburgh, as elsewhere. The *Gazette*, which had been enlarged to a royal sheet in 1798, was strong for the Administration, and while endeavoring to be impartial, it bitterly resented the attacks on the leaders of the Revolution, who were now succoring the new national government. The eminent Judge Brackenridge was Anti-Federal with many strong supporters. It is related that he became "involved in a personal difference growing out of politics, with the presiding Judge of the Court in which he practiced, and fearful that he might be provoked to do something which might be taken advantage of, he resolved to retire from practice." Thenceforth, he became a formidable politician and, in 1800, established the second newspaper of Pittsburgh, the *Tree of Liberty*, with a motto from the Scriptures: "And the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations." The controversies which ensued were

## BEFORE THE CITY CHARTER

extremely bitter, and, as a result, suits for libel were instituted on both sides. The weight of public opinion was evidently on the side of Mr. Scull and the *Gazette*, for in the latter part of 1804, the *Tree of Liberty* was discontinued.

In the year 1801, Dr. Hugh Scott was appointed postmaster to succeed George Adams. The post-office again followed the direction of the business growth and, during Dr. Scott's incumbency, was located on the corner of Third street (now Third avenue) and Market street. In this year a new contract for carrying the mail was let, the details of which were published in the *Gazette* of October ninth: "A new contract for carrying the Mail of the United States from Chambersburg, by McConnellsburg, Bedford, Somerset, Greensburg, Pittsburg and Canonsburg to Washington, Pa., twice a week, came into operation on the first instant. By this contract the mail will leave Chambersburg every Tuesday and Saturday, and arrive at Washington every Friday and Tuesday. The contractors, Josiah Espy, of Bedford, and Jacob Graft, of Somerset, have made arrangements for forwarding the mail, with as much care and punctuality as possible, but, should any unforeseen accidents happen at any time, tending to delay the progress of it, any assistance obligingly afforded will be thankfully acknowledged and compensated for by the contractors." Dr. Scott filled the office until his death in 1804, at which time John Johnson became postmaster. He removed the office to his residence on Front street, corner of Chancery Lane. Mr. Johnson filled the position until 1822, a period of eighteen years.

Manufacturing increased and new industries were established from year to year. The merchants, manufacturers and citizens of Western Pennsylvania and Virginia turned their earnest attention to building up trade with the west and south. The aim of the Western Pennsylvanian of this period was to make Pittsburgh the manufacturing and trade center of all the great west, to make it independent of the east as far as possible. The value of the goods manufactured in Pittsburgh for the year 1803 amounted to \$350,000.00. The first iron foundry established in Pittsburgh was built this year by Joseph McClurg, Joseph Smith

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

and John Gormly, and casting of iron was begun the next year. The site of this foundry known as the Pittsburgh Foundry, was on the northeast corner of Fifth avenue and Smithfield street where the Park Building now stands. There are many conflicting dates as to the establishment of this industry, varying from 1803 to 1806. After careful research it seems reasonable to state that the enterprise was projected in 1803, partly finished in 1804, when casting was done limitedly, and completed in 1805, or early in 1806. In the *Commonwealth* of February twelfth, Mr. McClurg advertised that "the Pittsburgh Foundry is now complete." This foundry achieved fame in the War of 1812 as a source of supply for government cannon, howitzers, shells and balls; Commodore Perry's Lake Erie fleet was supplied in part from here, as was the army of General Jackson at New Orleans.

On the fifth of March, 1804, an Act of the Assembly for the reincorporation of the Borough of Pittsburgh was approved. The inhabitants petitioned for an alteration in the law incorporating the original Borough of Pittsburgh, on the ground that it was "insufficient to promote conveniency, good order and public utility." The boundaries of the Borough were left practically unaltered, and provision was made for an annual election of one Burgess instead of two, a Town Council of thirteen and a Collector of Taxes. The Burgess and Town Council had power to acquire and hold in fee simple and otherwise, goods, chattels, lands, franchises and the like to the amount of \$5,000.00 annually, and to dispose of same. Persons elected as Constables or Councilmen were compelled to faithfully perform the duties of their offices under penalty of \$20.00 for failure. The Council stipulated the market regulations and appointed a Clerk of the Market. They also appointed two Street and Road Commissioners for the supervision of highways and sidewalks. By the terms of the law the annual tax levy could not exceed one-half cent on the dollar, except for a special purpose, and then only by written consent of a majority of the freeholders. Provision was also made for a Court of Appeal, composed of two members of the Town Council for the purpose of determining, if called upon, the justice of

## BEFORE THE CITY CHARTER

apportionment for any tax levied and to remedy any grievance that might occur in levying same. The Burgess and Council also had power to regulate the building of wharves on the water front. There had been considerable difficulty in collecting the borough taxes under the old charter; therefore, a great deal of power was given to the new corporation to accomplish this function; the last clause of the charter but one, while providing for an appeal to the Court of Quarter Sessions for an adjustment of any grievances imposed by the Act, made an exception to this privilege in the matter of the levying and collecting of borough taxes.

Other events of the year 1804 were: The establishment of the first cotton factory here by Peter Eltonhead, the capital having been raised by public subscription; the opening of a shop for the manufacturing or drawing of iron wire by John Parkin; and the establishment of Pittsburgh's first banking house, a branch of the Bank of Pennsylvania, which was opened at the beginning of the year, January ninth, in the stone building on Second street (now Second avenue) between Ferry street and Chancery lane. Thomas Wilson and John Thaw, father of William Thaw, both clerks in the parent bank, were sent here to open the branch. Mr. Wilson was made cashier and Mr. Thaw, teller.

It was also in this year, on the morning of Independence Day, that better and more frequent communication with the east was established by the opening of a regular line of stages between Pittsburgh and Philadelphia. The first schedule called for a stage to leave both ends of the line once a week. Other lines connecting with towns nearer followed. The third newspaper of Pittsburgh, the *Commonwealth*, first went to press in 1805; and in May, 1806, the newspapers published advertisements for bids for the construction of the turnpike, or sections thereof, from Pittsburgh to Harrisburgh. The Act authorizing the construction of this turnpike went through various alterations and amendments and the time for the inauguration of the work was set ahead to the year 1814. In that year another law was passed authorizing the Pittsburgh and Harrisburgh Turnpike to be built in five sections and limiting the time for the commencement of the work to five years.

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

It was in the first and second decades of the nineteenth century that emigration to the Western country reached its full volume. The Eastern farmers and others, who had lost much because of the Revolution, sold their possessions at whatever advantage possible and came West, hoping to retrieve their fortunes by settling in the "Ohio Country." It has been estimated that the population of Kentucky increased from 406,511 in 1810, to 527,000 in 1815; that of Ohio from 230,000 to about 400,000; of Indiana from about 25,000 to about 100,000. The boom which Pittsburgh experienced in its commanding position at the head of the Ohio, the great highway through this new territory, may be comprehended when it is considered that the greater part of this emigration passed through this point, thus rapidly enhancing her manufacturing and commercial interests. It was even at this time known as the "Birmingham of America," and was noted for its smoky aspect. Cramer's *Navigator* for 1808 gives the following "Enumeration of the professions, the manufactories and the number of master workmen in each particular branch," according to an account taken in the fall of 1807:

1 Cotton Factory,	8 Butchers,
1 Green Glass works,	2 Barbers,
2 Breweries,	6 Hatters,
1 Air Furnace,	4 Physicians,
4 Nail Factories,	2 Potteries,
7 Coppersmiths,	2 Straw Bonnet makers,
1 Wire Manufactory,	1 Reed maker,
1 Brass Foundry,	2 Spinning Wheel makers,
6 Saddlers,	1 Wool and Cotton Cord manu- facturer,
2 Gunsmiths,	4 Plane makers,
2 Tobacconists,	6 Milliners,
1 Bell maker,	12 Mantua makers,
1 Scythe and sickle maker, 5	1 Stocking weaver,
miles up the Allegheny,	1 Glass Cutter,
2 Soap boilers and tallow chand- lers,	2 Book Binderies,
1 Brush maker,	4 House and sign Painters,
1 Trunk maker,	2 Tanners,
5 Coopers,	1 Sail maker,
10 Blue dyers,	2 Mattress makers,
13 Weavers,	1 Upholsterer,
1 Comb maker,	5 Wagon makers,
7 Cabinet makers,	5 Watch and Clock makers and Silversmiths,
1 Turner,	5 Brick Layers,
6 Bakers,	

## BEFORE THE CITY CHARTER

4 Plasters,	5 Windsor Chair makers,
3 Stone Cutters,	1 Split-bottom chair maker,
5 Boat Builders,	13 Tailors,
2 Ship Builders,	3 Spinning-wheel spindle and
1 Saddletree maker,	crank makers,
1 Flute and Jewsharp maker,	12 School Mistresses,
1 Pump maker,	1 Breeches maker,
1 Bell hanger,	1 Glove maker,
2 Looking-glass makers,	33 Tavern keepers,
1 Ladies' lace maker,	50 Store keepers or merchants,
1 Lock maker,	4 Printing offices,
7 Tanners,	1 Copper plate printer,
2 Rope walks,	5 Brick yards,
1 Gardner and Seedsman,	3 Stone masons,
17 Blacksmiths,	2 Booksellers,
1 Machinist and Whitesmith,	1 Harness maker,
1 Cutter and Tool maker,	1 Horse Farrier,
32 House Carpenters and Joiners,	1 Starch maker,
21 Boot and Shoe makers,	3 Board and Lumber yards.
1 Ladies' Shoe maker,	

In addition to the above, for the year 1807, the second year following (1809), there were mentioned, one white glass works, owned by Messrs. Robinson and Ensell; one Bell-metal button manufactory, Thomas Neal's; one Pipe manufactory, William Price's; one Cotton manufactory, Mr. Scott's; and one Patent boot and shoe maker. The firm of Robinson and Ensell, mentioned in this enumeration, as manufacturers of white or flint glass, was short-lived, for, according to Weeks, an authority on the glass industry of the United States. "these works were not put into operation for lack of capital, and the establishment, in an incomplete state, was offered for sale, probably without having made any glass." He states further that, "In August, 1808, Mr. Benjamin Bakewell and his friend Mr. Page (Benjamin) who were visiting Pittsburgh at the time, were induced to purchase the works on the representation of Mr. Ensell, that he thoroughly understood the business." This was the beginning of the firm of Bakewell and Page which established the first successful flint glass house in the United States. The firm was known as Bakewell and Ensell and was composed of Robert Kinder and Co., of New York, (represented by Thomas Kinder) Benjamin Page and Edward Ensell. The representations of Ensell to Mr. Bakewell, as to the equipment of the works, were found to be

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

incorrect; Ensell withdrew in 1809 and the firm became Bakewell and Company, comprising Robert Kinder & Co., Benjamin Page and Benjamin Bakewell. A thorough reorganization and re-equipment were effected. "The difficulties he (Bakewell) met with," states Weeks, "would have disheartened a less determined man. \* \* \* His furnace was badly constructed; his workmen were not highly skilled and would not permit the introduction of apprentices, and his materials were secured from a distance at a time when transportation was difficult and expensive; pearl ash and red lead coming from Philadelphia, and pot clay from Burlington, New Jersey, all being transported over the mountains in wagons. Sand was obtained near Pittsburgh, but was yellowish, and up to this time had been used for window and bottle glass; the saltpetre from the caves of Kentucky until 1825, when the supply was obtained from Calcutta. These difficulties were in time overcome. Good clay was procured from Holland and purer materials were discovered, and he rebuilt his furnaces on a better plan; competent workmen being either instructed or brought from Europe, and through his energy and perseverance the works became eminently successful." In 1813, the style of the firm became, Bakewell, Page and Bakewell, the partners being Benjamin Bakewell, Benjamin Page, and Thomas Bakewell. In 1827 it became Bakewell, Page and Bakewells; in 1832, Bakewells and Anderson; in 1836 Bakewells & Co.; in 1842, Bakewells and Pears; in 1844, Bakewell, Pears and Co., Limited. Under this style the firm ceased to exist in 1881.

The Franklin Institute at Philadelphia in October, 1825, awarded a silver medal to Bakewell, Page and Bakewell over many competitors, for the finest specimen of cut glass. The site of this famous glass house was just east of the foot of Grant street on the bank of the river. The claim has been made that O'Hara & Craig established the first manufactory for flint glass in Pittsburgh, and while there is evidence that experiments in the manufacture of flint glass were made in one of the pots of their furnaces, by a Mr. William Price, who had recently come over from London, and that Craig & O'Hara contemplated the enlargement of



BENJAMIN BAKEWELL, ESQ.



## BEFORE THE CITY CHARTER

their works to include this branch of the business, there is nothing reliable to show they carried out their plans. Other houses for the manufacture of flint glass followed Bakewell and Company's in quick succession for those times. One was erected in 1809, one in 1810, and one in 1812.

The date of the beginning of the manufacture of cut glass in Pittsburgh and in the United States is yet another matter of uncertainty. In the various published references to this subject, so far as Pittsburgh is concerned, the dates range from 1804 to 1810. The earliest mention extols the workmanship of Mr. Eichbaum, whose specialty seems to have been chandeliers. Doubtless he was the first skilled cut-glass workman in Pittsburgh, but owing to the difficulties which attended the manufacture of flint glass up to 1809-1810, it is probable the flint glass was imported. Be that as it may, this branch of the industry was not an important factor until after the advent of the firm of Bakewell and Company. The next year, August twentieth, 1809, the *Commonwealth* gave the following interesting summary of the manufacturing carried on in Pittsburgh and vicinity:

“Glass Works. Of these we have three in handsome operation, and the fourth at New Geneva, fifty miles up the Monongahela river. Two of these in town make all kinds of *flint* glass, tumblers, wine glasses, decanters, etc., to the amount of about \$30,000.00 annually. The other two make green bottles, window glass, etc., to the value of say, \$60,000.00 annually. Stone or pit coal is their fuel which costs five cents per bushel.

“Cotton Mills. We have two, one works 90 and the other contemplates working shortly 230 spindles, they manufacture cords, chambrays, jeans, dimities, etc., to the value of about \$20,000.00 annually. The machines are set in motion by a pair of horses, both have wool-carding and picking machines under the same roof. There are a few smaller cotton mills through the country and increasing; wool-carding machines are numerous, some going by water and others by horses. Cotton brought from the Mississippi country, sells at twenty cents per pound.

“Buttons. We have a manufactory of white metal but-

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

tons to the extent of 40 to 60 gross per week and can be extended.

“ Iron Grinding Mill. One has recently come into operation for grinding flat-irons, scythes, chisels, etc.

“ Iron Mongery. Of this there is about 12 or \$15,000.00 worth made annually of chisels, claw-hammers, shovels, chains, axes, etc. From late experiments it has been found that hinges and anvils can be made here to advantage. These anvils are cast on a thick cold iron plate which renders them as hard as the steel faced anvils and at less than one-third of the price of wrought anvils, our smiths began to use them and highly approved of them. Ingenious and well contrived iron brick mills are cast at our furnace together with large quantities of whole wire mills, etc. It lately cast seventy tons of cannon ball for the United States. We have seen a handsome small piece of this casting. Blistered and Crowly steel is made at Bedford in this State; the extension of this manufacture and a spade and shovel manufactory is much wanted in this country. We have seen neat pen-knives made here and we believe as good and as cheap as those imported of the same appearance. It is calculated they weave about 52,800 yards annually of linsey-woolsey, cotton and linen mixed which is worth upon the average, sixty-six cents per yard, amount to \$38,848.00. There are also considerable quantities of rugs, table cloths, carpets, etc., woven.

“ Linen. About 80,000 yards of flaxed linen, coarse and fine, are brought to the Pittsburgh market yearly, averaging from twenty-four to forty cents, some at from seventy-five to one hundred cents per yard, besides about ten thousand yards of cotton and linen mixed, and five thousand yards of linsey-woolsey, all made in this and neighboring counties by the industrious families of farm houses.

“ Fine Threads. We are happy to say that fine and beautiful thread is now brought to our market. We have seen some of twelve dozen cuts to the pound about the quality of No. 28 imported.

“ Woolen Cloth. We have seen a beautiful piece of fine black cloth made by Mr. John D. Bassa of Zelienople, Butler County, Pennsylvania. It was made from his Merino

## BEFORE THE CITY CHARTER

sheep and will bear comparison with imported cloths such as we buy from our merchants at from \$8.00 to \$9.00 per yard. We have also seen a piece made by Colonel David Humphreys, of Connecticut, which does honor to the patriotic exertions of this wealthy manufactory, a man whose name will be engraven on the minds of his fellow citizens for his noble labors in the encouragement of the domestic manufacturies of his country, particularly the importance of the breed of Merino sheep. There is a good deal of the coarser woolen cloths made by our farmers for family use, some is also manufactured.

“ Nails. We have seen manufactories of these in town which makes about three hundred tons of cut and wrought nails of all sizes annually. The manufacture of nails is considerable throughout this country.

“ Bridle Bits and Stirrups. A manufactory of this has been recently established in town and bids fair to do well.

“ Tin, Copper and Japanned Wares. We have six manufactories briskly carried on which are supposed to manufacture wares to the value of about \$30,000.00 worth annually. Very heavy copper articles are made in the mountains. Copper and tin wares are manufactured considerably in Brownsville. Wire weaving and this business is carried on to a very considerable account; sieves, riddles, screens, etc., can be made, we should suppose, in sufficient quantities to supply the whole western country.

“ Glass Cutting. This business has been recently established by an ingenious German (Eichbaum) formerly glass cutter to Louis XVI., late King of France. We have seen a six-light chandelier with prisms of his cutting which does credit to the workman and reflects honor to our country; however, we have reason to believe it is the first ever cut in the United States. It is suspended in the house of Mr. Kerr, inn-keeper of this place.

“ Increase of Weavers. In the year 1800 there were but five looms in Pittsburgh; in 1807 there were eighteen, and at this time (1809) we have forty-four.

“ Rope Walks. We have but one of these on a small scale; there is one at Brownsville.

“ Snuff and Segars. There are about five pounds of

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

Rapee and Scotch snuff and about 800,000 segars manufactured here annually, principally of Kentucky tobacco.

“Flour and Whiskey. Of these articles a vast and unknown amount is made throughout the country; there is, however, too little foreign demand for the former and too great home consumption of the latter for the good of the inhabitants.

“*A House full of Machines.* At the lower falls of Big Beaver Creek there are an oil mill, fulling mill, mill for boring and grinding gun barrels, a wool carding machine, nail manufactory and a mill for sawing whet-stones, all under one roof. At the same place a cotton carding machine and a spinning jenny, an ingenious machine for cutting and forming at one stroke, cotton card teeth, a machine for cutting large sacks for tobacco, presses for fulling mills, and one for making fuller's shears. The greater part of the above machines are made by David Townsend, an indefatigable mechanic and one of the firm.

“*Boat and Ship Building.* Kentucky and New Orleans boats, keels, bridges, etc., are made in great numbers on all our great rivers, and there is now a vessel of one hundred and fifty tons building on the Allegheny river about ten miles above this place, by Mr. Robbins. Considerable ship-building has been carried on at Marietta and other places on the Ohio, but the business has slackened by the change of our commercial affairs with Europe whose system of commerce seems to be that of war and plunder, and ours peace and justice; these powers are now at issue and the Great Dispenser of nations only knows how it will terminate.

“*Pipes and Queensware.* We have a pipe factory in town and there is a good kind of queensware made at Charlestown, Virginia, together with stoneware.

“*Steam Mill.* A mill of this kind has been recently erected in town on the corner of Water Street and Redoubt Alley, of construction and mechanism that does honor to human invention. It is calculated for three pairs of stones which, it is expected, will make one hundred barrels of flour in twenty-four hours. The running gear is all of cast iron of which there are nearly ten tons about it. The two cylindrical boilers which are of wrought iron are 26 feet in length

## BEFORE THE CITY CHARTER

and twenty-seven inches in diameter; they consume about twenty bushels of coal daily which costs \$1.00. The mill is owned by Owen and Oliver Evans, of Philadelphia, and has cost them, it is said, \$14,000.00.

“*Bar Iron and Castings.* Our country is rich in furnaces and bricks. In the sixty mills of this place there are about four thousand tons of bar iron, eighteen thousand tons of pigs and castings and four hundred tons of slit iron made annually. Exclusive of what is made at these forges about five hundred tons of rolled and bar iron came to our market annually from forges in the mountains. (According to Swank ‘the rolling and slitting mills which were in existence in Pennsylvania prior to 1816 neither puddled pig iron nor rolled *bar iron*, but, with the exception of Mr. Rentgen’s enterprise, \* \* \* rolled only sheet iron and nail plates from blooms hammered under a tilt-hammer.’)

“*Powder.* We have several powder mills in this country but their supplies are not equal to the consumption. Considerable quantities are brought from the mountains.

“*Saddlery.* This business is carried on briskly to the value of about \$40,000.00 worth of saddles, bridles, etc., are manufactured here annually.

“*Boots and Shoes.* These are made in this place to the amount of about thirty-five thousand pairs of shoes and fifteen thousand pairs of boots annually. The most extensive manufacturer in this place is Mr. James Riddle whose annual sales are considerably above \$7,000.00. Men’s shoes, however, are not made to any considerable extent.

“*Hats.* We have a great internal supply of hats manufactured throughout the western country. Mr. Abraham Watkins is allowed by the best judges to manufacture hats equal to any in the United States and perhaps in the world.

“*Stockings.* But a few of these are made except those knit in private families and that is of a coarser kind of woolen stockings and socks; they are, however, increasing.

“August 30th, 1809.”

When this enumeration of the business activities of Pittsburgh was made, the population was about 4,000. A writer of the period says, that while the inhabitants were largely Americans, there were many Irish, some English,

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

French, Dutch, Scotch and Swiss, with a few Welsh and Italians, but that " notwithstanding their various fashions, prejudices and passions in religion and politics they were generally friendly to each other, hospitable and disposed to encourage one another."

In 1810 the number of inhabitants had increased to 4,740, and the town is described at this date as containing 11 stone buildings, 283 of brick, and 473 of frame and log; a total of 767. The Pittsburgh Directory, 1815, *estimates* the population in that year at 9,000.

The building of the *New Orleans*, the first steamboat to run on western waters, at Pittsburgh in 1811, was the most important event that had occurred in the realm of commerce for many years, and did more than any other agency for the development and industry of the West. Ever since the days of William Ramsey, fifty years previous, with his two little boats " joined together at ye stearns by a swivel " and " worked by one man \* \* \* tredding on treddlers at bottom with his feet which work scullers or paddles fixed over ye gunnels turning them round," numerous attempts had been made to improve the means for the propulsion of vessels. Methods of water transportation, in the United States at least, were as crude, almost, as they had been for centuries, and were limited to Keel boats, barges and flats propelled by oars and poles. Of these various types, the first and second were constructed over a somewhat sharp model fore and aft. They were long, and built with a narrow runway just inside the gunwale for the use of the boatman in poling or warping the boat up stream. Oars were also used. A Keel boat with a cabin or cover filling the space between the gangways was termed a barge. Flat boats were built square at both ends, and, owing to their size and unwieldiness, it was impossible for them to ascend the swift waters of the Ohio and Mississippi. They merely descended without other means than the force of the current and were broken up at their destination.

Although steam navigation was at this time a success in Eastern waters its practicability in the tortuous and varying channels of the western rivers was yet an unsolved

## BEFORE THE CITY CHARTER

problem. When Livingstone and Fulton and Roosevelt (Nicholas J.) contemplated the project of establishing steam navigation for these waters, they deemed it necessary to make thorough investigation of all conditions their entire length from Pittsburgh to New Orleans, before embarking in their enterprise. Livingstone and Fulton furnished the means and Roosevelt, accompanied by his wife, undertook the investigation. Arriving in Pittsburgh for preparation, in May, 1810, he built a flat boat specially suited to the purposes of the voyage and set out for New Orleans where he arrived six months later. In the words of his brother-in-law, Mr. J. B. H. Latrobe, who wrote an interesting account of this trip and of the building and pioneer voyage of the *New Orleans*, "Cincinnati, Louisville and Natchez were the only places of even the smallest note between Pittsburgh and New Orleans. \* \* \* Mr. Roosevelt's explanations were listened to respectfully as he stated his purpose in visiting the west and narrated what steam had accomplished on the eastern rivers. But he was evidently regarded as a sanguine enthusiast, engaged in an impracticable undertaking. From no one did he receive a word of encouragement, nor was the incredulity confined to the gentlemen he met in society; it extended to the pilots and boatmen, who, passing their lives on the Ohio and Mississippi, possessed the practical information that he wanted. They heard what he had to say of the experience of Fulton and Livingstone, and then pointed to the turbid and whirling waters of the great river as a conclusive answer to all his reasoning. That steam would ever be able to resist them they could not be made to understand.

"Nothing, however, shook the confidence of Mr. Roosevelt. \* \* \* The Ohio and Mississippi were problems that he had undertaken to study; nor did he leave them until he had mastered them in all their bearings. He gauged them; he measured their velocity at different seasons; he obtained all the statistical information within his reach and formed a judgment with respect to the future development of the country west of the Alleghanies that has since been amply corroborated. Not only did he do this, but finding coal on the banks of the Ohio, he purchased and opened mines of

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

the mineral, and so confident was he of the success of the project on hand that he caused supplies of the fuel to be heaped upon the shore in anticipation of the wants of a steamboat whose keel had yet to be laid and whose very existence was to depend upon the impression his report might make on the capitalists, without whose aid the plan would, for the present at least, have to be abandoned. Arriving in New York in the middle of January, 1810, Mr. Roosevelt's report, bearing on its face evidence of the thoroughness of his examination, impressed Fulton and Livingstone with his own convictions, and in the spring of that year he returned to Pittsburgh to superintend the building of the first steamboat that was launched on the western waters." Of the building and launching of the *New Orleans* and its exciting trip to its first destination, Mr. Latrobe says: "Immediately under a lofty bluff, called Boyd's Hill, along the Monongahela, was an iron foundry, known as Beelen's foundry; and in the immediate proximity to this was the keel of Mr. Roosevelt's vessel laid. \* \* \* The size and plan of the first steamboat had to be determined on in New York. \* \* \* It was to be one hundred and sixteen feet in length with twenty feet beam. (Cramer's Almanack for 1810 gives one hundred and thirty-eight feet as length of keel, which is doubtless correct.) The engine was to have a thirty-four-inch cylinder and the boiler and other parts of the machine were to be in proportion. \* \* \* Boat builders accustomed to construct the barges of that day, could be obtained in Pittsburgh; but a ship-builder and the mechanics required in the machinery department had to be brought from New York. \* \* \* At length, however, all difficulties were overcome by steady perseverance and the boat was launched on the seventeenth of March, and called, from the place of her ultimate destination, the *New Orleans*. It cost in the neighborhood of \$38,000.00.

"When it became known that Mrs. Roosevelt intended to accompany her husband, the numerous friends she had made in Pittsburgh united in endeavoring to dissuade her from what they regarded as utter folly, if not absolute madness. Her husband was appealed to. The criticisms

## BEFORE THE CITY CHARTER

that had been freely applied to the boat \* \* \* were now transferred to the conduct of the builder. \* \* \* But the wife believed in her husband, and in the latter part of September, 1811, the *New Orleans*, after a short experimental trip up the Monongahela, commenced her voyage. There were two cabins; one aft for ladies, and a larger one forward for gentlemen. \* \* \* Mr. and Mrs. Roosevelt were the only passengers. There were a captain; an engineer, named Baker; Andrew Jack, the pilot; six hands; two female servants; a man waiter; a cook, and an immense Newfoundland dog, named Tiger. Thus equipped, the *New Orleans* began the voyage which changed the relations of the West. \* \* \* The people of Pittsburgh turned out *en masse* and lined the banks of the Monongahela to witness the departure of the *steamboat*. \* \* \* Heading up stream for a short distance, a wide circuit brought the *New Orleans* on her proper course and \* \* \* she disappeared behind the first headlands on the right bank of the Ohio. \* \* \* On the second day after leaving Pittsburgh, the *New Orleans* rounded to opposite Cincinnati \* \* \* and many of the acquaintances of the former visit came off in small boats. ‘Well, you are as good as your word; you have visited us in a steamboat,’ they said, ‘but we see you for the last time. Your boat may go down the river, but, as to coming up it, the very idea is an absurd one.’ ” \* \* \* Two days later the boat reached Louisville, where the same offerings were made by the citizens as at Cincinnati. At a public dinner given to Mr. Roosevelt a few days after his arrival, a number of complimentary toasts were drunk, but there remained a doubt as to the boat’s ability to navigate against the current. “Mr. Roosevelt invited his hosts to dine on board. \* \* \* Suddenly there were heard unwonted rumblings, accompanied by a very perceptible motion of the vessel \* \* \* there was an instantaneous rush to the upper deck \* \* \* when the company found, that, instead of drifting toward the Falls of the Ohio the *New Orleans* was making good headway up the river and would soon leave Louisville in the distance down stream. \* \* \* Mr. Roosevelt had, of course, provided this mode of convincing his incredulous

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

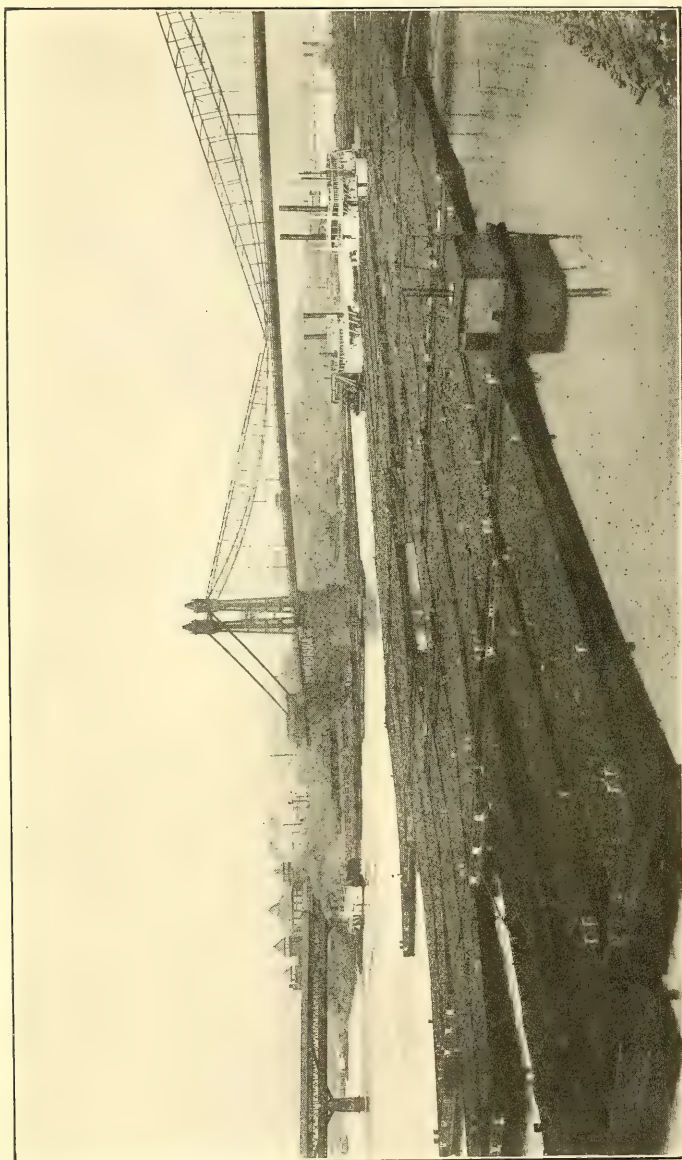
guests and their surprise and delight may be readily imagined." The voyage from here was not resumed until the last week in November, owing to a low stage of water. It now became one of daily peril and fright, beginning with the thrilling passage over the Falls at Louisville, followed by the days of darkness attendant upon the comet of 1811, and the earthquake of that year, the pursuit by Indians, and an accident of fire on board which was happily extinguished before much damage was done. In due course the boat arrived at Natchez. "From thence to New Orleans there was no occurrence worthy of note."

The *New Orleans* plied between Natchez and New Orleans as a common carrier until the winter of 1814, when she struck a snag and was lost at Baton Rouge.

After the demonstration of the practicability of steam navigation of the rivers by the *New Orleans*, other steamboats were built here, and in the vicinity, in rapid succession, among which may be mentioned the *Comet*, twenty-five tons, the *Vesuvius*, three hundred and forty tons, the *Ætna*, three hundred and forty tons, and the *Enterprise*. According to Thurston, there were two hundred and twenty-six steamboats built at Pittsburgh from 1811 to 1835. For the same period, at Brownsville, twenty-two, and at Beaver, seven. The *Enterprise*, seventy-five tons burthen, was built at Brownsville in 1814, and left Pittsburgh for New Orleans with a cargo of ordnance in December of that year. On the thirtieth of May, 1817, she arrived in Louisville from New Orleans, having set out from the latter port for Pittsburgh. This was the first steamboat to make the up-river trip.

Closely connected with the advance in methods of water transportation is the stimulus given to the export coal trade which, down to this time, had not been reckoned of much importance. Coal had been shipped from the vicinity of Pittsburgh to Philadelphia by way of New Orleans in the ship *Louisiana*, in 1803, but only as ballast. It was sold, however, for 37½ cents per bushel, \$10.50 per ton. As the country east and west of Pittsburgh developed with the means of transportation, a new vista opened to this section with its wealth of fuel and its access at that date, to over





POINT BRIDGE AND COAL FLEET.

## BEFORE THE CITY CHARTER

twelve thousand miles of navigable streams. (Now, owing to the lighter draft of the modern steel boats and the improvement of waterways, over twenty thousand miles of inland navigation are open to Pittsburgh.) Companies were formed and new mines were opened. "French Creeks" — flat bottoms, about eighty feet long, and twenty feet wide and six feet deep — were built by the hundred, and the waters of the Monongahela and Ohio assumed a new aspect, bearing their numerous coal boats to the markets below. Nor has this feature of the commerce of Pittsburgh and region disappeared, for to this day the millions of bushels of coal afloat, waiting for a rise, or being skilfully piloted along the swift current in great fleets, comprises one of the interesting sights of the city.

The War of 1812 was vigorously opposed by the Federal party, but despite the fact that the country was illy prepared to undertake any war whatsoever, the result was of immense ultimate benefit to Pittsburgh. Enterprising men took advantage of the lack of European imports and long, difficult journeys across the Allegheny mountains, and started manufactories to supply their own needs and the demands from the rapidly increasing population of the west. The first cannon which were made on contract for the fleet on Lake Erie were manufactured at the foundry of Joseph McClurg; the rigging and cordage was also manufactured in Pittsburgh, as has been mentioned on a previous page. The Governor of Pennsylvania said: "In proportion to the difficulty of access to, and commerce with, foreign nations, is the zeal and exertion to supply our wants by home manufactures. Our mills and furnaces are greatly multiplied. We make in Pennsylvania various articles of domestic use, for which, two years since, we were wholly dependent upon foreign nations."

The directory of Pittsburgh and its vicinity for the years 1812-13, published by Patterson and Hopkins, Booksellers, corner of Wood and Fourth streets, as a part of the *Honest Man's Almanac*, gives an interesting enumeration of the prominent citizens, the various lines of business and the professions here at the time:

"Allison, Geo. merchant, Market St. bet 3rd and 4th.

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

- Alges, Thos. merchant, Market St. bet. 2nd and 3rd.  
Adams James, com. merchant, cor. Market and the Diamond.  
Anshutz, G. & C. com. merchants, Wood, bet. Water and Front.  
Arthurs Jas. wool carding factory, Strawberry alley, bet. Grant and Smithfield.  
Baldwin Henry, lawyer, Front, bet. Market and Ferry.  
Baird Thos. merchant, 4th, bet. Market and Wood.  
Beelen Anthony, merchant, Front, bet. Market and Wood.  
Bean Isaac, agent for Harmony Society, Market, bet. 3rd and 4th.  
Beltzhoover, Wendt & Co. Glass House, Birmingham.  
Brunot B. doctor, 4th, bet. Market and Wood.  
Bakewell B. glasshouse, Scotch Hill, bank of Monongahela.  
Brown, Barker & Butler, mfgs. of all kinds of iron ware, Liberty, bet. Hay and Pitt.  
Collins Thos. lawyer, n. e. cor. Diamond.  
Chaplain Jno. H. lawyer, Ferry, bet. Market and Front.  
Crossan Jas. & Co. merchants, Wood, bet. 2nd and 3rd.  
Cochran Robt. merchant, Wood, bet. 2nd and 3rd.  
Cunliffe Robt. merchant, Wood, bet. 2nd and 3rd.  
Cook David, merchant, Smithfield, bet. 4th and Diamond alley.  
Cramer, Spear & Eichbaum, printers and booksellers, Market, bet. Front and 2nd.  
Cunningham N. & Co. merchants, Market and 3rd.  
Cochran Geo. merchant, Market, bet. 2nd and 3rd.  
Cromwell, T. & J. com. merchants, cor Wood and Water.  
Cowan C. com. merchant, Front, bet. Market and Liberty.  
Commonwealth Office, n. w. cor. of Diamond.  
Cochran & Dowling, wool carding factory, Hay's alley, bet. Liberty St. and Diamond.  
Cowan C. rolling and slitting steam mill, Penn, bet. St. Clair and Pitt.  
Cowen John, bow string factory, south side Diamond.  
Douglas Samuel, lawyer, Second, bet. Market and Ferry.  
Denny Ebenezer, merchant, cor. Market and 3rd.  
Dawson Geo. doctor, Market, bet. 3rd and 4th.  
Darragh John, magistrate, Fourth, bet. Smithfield and Wood.

## BEFORE THE CITY CHARTER

Earl William, merchant, bet. 4th and Diamond.  
Evans David, merchant, cor. 4th and Liberty.  
Enochs Thomas, magistrate, Penn, opp. 5th.  
Eichbaum & Sons, wire factory, above the ship-yard.  
Evans George & Co. steam flour mill, Water, bet. Redoubt Alley and Short St.  
Engles S. & Co. printers, Wood, bet. 3rd and 4th.  
Fulton Henry, merchant, Diamond, south side and Wood, bet. Diamond Alley and Fifth St.  
Foster Wm. B. & Co. steam mill and tilt hammers, Grants Hill.  
Finch William, Morocco factory, 4th, bet. Jail Alley and Liberty.  
Ferris Jno. cabinet maker, Wood, bet. 3rd and 4th.  
Fleeson Rees E. merchant, Market, bet. 3rd and 4th.  
Gibson James, merchant, Market, bet. Diamond and 5th.  
Goutiere Dr. Wood, bet. Front and Second.  
Graham Wm. innkeeper, Wood, cor. Water.  
Gilland James, magistrate, Diamond, west side.  
Gorman & Co. brewery, above the shipyard.  
Gore A. F. suspender factory, Market, bet. 2nd and 3rd.  
Gormly Wm. Diamond St. west side.  
Heazleton Wm. merchant, Market, bet. Diamond and 5th.  
Hodge John, merchant, Wood, bet. Front and Second.  
Hamilton Wm. bridle bit factory, Market, bet. Water and Front.  
Hankart & Baker, tobacconists, etc., Fourth, bet. Market and Liberty.  
Hollingsworth, stocking weaver, Strawberry Alley, bet. Liberty and Smithfield.  
Hampshire E. coppersmith and tinner, 4th, bet. Market and Ferry.  
Irwin John, merchant, cor. 4th and Market.  
Irwin Boyle, Com. merchant, east side of Diamond.  
Jelly H. & J. merchants, cor. Market and Diamond, cotton factory and shipyard.  
Kerr John, innkeeper, Water, bet. Wood and Market.  
Kerwin James, cotton factory, 3rd, bet. Wood and Smithfield.  
Kendrick R. silver plater, Wood, bet. Front and 2nd.

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

- Latshaw C. merchant, corner of Wood and Second.  
Lea James, merchant, corner of Market and Second.  
Logan David & Co. com. merchants, Water, between Ferry and Short.  
Lewis Joel, doctor, corner of Market and Water.  
Liggett John, cabinet maker, Second, between Wood and Market.  
Liggett Thomas, cabinet maker, Second, between Wood and Market.  
Lithgow Walter, plane maker, Market, between Fifth and Virgin Alley.  
Lieber & McKown, steel factory, above the Shipyard.  
Livery Stable, of Sutton & M'Nickle, Diamond Alley, between Wood and Smithfield.  
Mountain James, lawyer, Penn, between St. Clair and Pitt.  
M'Donald John, lawyer, Wood, corner of Third.  
M'Kown Gilbert, merchant, corner of Wood and Front.  
Morrison James, merchant, Wood, between 2nd and 3rd.  
M'Clelland George W. merchant, Wood, between 3rd and 4th.  
Mazurie Theodore, merchant, corner of Market and Front.  
M'Candless William, merchant, Market, between 3rd and 4th.  
M'Knight William, merchant, corner of Market and Fourth.  
Martin James, merchant, Market, between Third and Fourth.  
M'Clurg Joseph, merchant, Diamond, west side.  
M'Donald John, merchant, corner of Market and Diamond.  
Mowry Peter, doctor, Diamond, east side.  
M'Cullough William, innkeeper, corner of Wood and Fifth.  
Mowry Philip, magistrate, 5th, between Wood and Market.  
Morrow William, innkeeper, corner of Wood and Fourth.  
Mercury Office, Market, between Third and Fourth.  
M'Clurg Joseph and Alexander, foundry, corner of Fifth and Smithfield.  
M'Cracken — — — —, cotton carding, Strawberry Alley, between Liberty and Smithfield.  
Miltenberger George, coppersmith and tinner, Front, between Market and Ferry.  
Neal Reuben, button factory, Wood, between Water and Front.

## BEFORE THE CITY CHARTER

- Oliver Joseph, bellows maker, Fourth, between Wood and Smithfield.
- Osborne John, merchant, Wood, between Diamond Alley and Fifth.
- O'Hara James, sen. com. merchant, Point brewery, Point glass-house, opposite Point on Monongahela.
- Office of Discount and Deposit, Second, between Market and Ferry.
- Office of the Pittsburgh Manufacturing Company, corner of Market and Third.
- Patterson James, merchant, Wood, between 3rd and 4th, coffee-mill maker, Wood, between 3rd and 4th, cotton factory, Fourth, between Wood and Smithfield.
- Pennington E. doctor, Third, between Market and Wood.
- Patterson & Hopkins, booksellers, corner of Wood and Fourth.
- Pittsburgh Gazette Office, Market, between Front and Second.
- Patterson & Co. steam paper-mill, bank of Allegheny, above Pittsburgh.
- Pedan Edward, tobacconist, Fifth, between Market and Liberty.
- Post-office, Front, between Market and Ferry.
- Roberts Samuel, President of the Courts of C. P. and Q. S. Penn, between Pitt and Hay.
- Ross James, lawyer, Fourth, on Grant's Hill.
- Read Thomas, merchant, Market, between Third and Fourth.
- Ronaud F. merchant, Market, between Third and Fourth.
- Richardson N. merchant, Market, between 3rd and 4th.
- Robinson William, com. merchant, corner of Wood and Front.
- Robinson George, glass-house, Water, between Grant and Smithfield.
- Ramage John, stocking weaver, Grant's Hill.
- Smith Samuel, merchant, corner of Wood and Front.
- Semple John, merchant, Wood, between Front and Second.
- Skelton J. P. & J. W. druggists, corner of Wood and 3rd.
- Speer Daniel, merchant, corner of Wood and Third.
- Snowden John M. printer and bookseller, Market, between Third and Fourth.

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

Sutton & M'Nickle, merchants, corner of Third and Market and Water, between Wood and Market, and warehouse in Third, between Wood and Market.

Scully & Graham, merchants, Market, between Second and Third.

Simpson Robert, grocer, Diamond, east side.

Stevenson George, doctor, Penn, between Pitt and Hay.

Sturgeon Jeremiah, innkeeper, corner of Diamond Alley and Wood.

Stewart George, innkeeper, corner of Wood and Fifth.

Stewart Lazarus, magistrate, Fourth, between Market and Wood.

Steele William, magistrate, Front, between Market and Ferry.

Stackhouse & Rodgers, steam engine makers, Second, between Smithfield and Grant.

Scott William, plane maker, 4th, between Wood and Market.

Trevor & Encell, glass house, south side Monongahela, opposite Wood Street.

Vanderschot, doctor, Irwin's Alley, between Liberty and Penn.

Woods John, lawyer, upper end of Penn Street.

Wilkins William, lawyer, Water, between Wood and Smithfield.

Wilkins Charles, lawyer, Wood, between Front and Second.

Wills James, lawyer, northeast corner of Diamond.

Watson Alexander, merchant, Market, between Front and Second.

Wylie James, merchant, Market, between 2nd and 3rd.

Wrenshall & Boggs, merchants, corner of Market and Fourth.

Wills John, merchant, between Diamond and Fifth.

Wickersham Isaac, wire-weaver, Market, between Front and Second.

(The Directory for 1814 will be considerably enlarged.)''

Among the active measures of the Federal government during the War of 1812 was the establishment of arsenals in various sections of the country for the manufacture and storage of arms and other munitions of war. It was de-

## BEFORE THE CITY CHARTER

cided to locate one in or near Pittsburgh, and thirty-seven acres of land three miles above the point on the left bank of the Allegheny, were selected by Mr. W. B. Foster and Colonel Wooley, and the Allegheny Arsenal was built thereon in 1813-14, at a cost of over \$300,000.00. The Arsenal Park extended from the Allegheny river to what was then known as the Philadelphia turnpike, now Penn avenue, and was divided by the Butler road, now Butler street. The lower park contained a military store, built of free-stone three stories high, two carriage and three timber sheds with brick pilasters, and a river wall of massive stone. The buildings were arranged in the form of a square, including the following: The main arsenal or magazine of arms, a three-story building with a tower forty feet square at the base and one hundred and twenty feet high, the officers' quarters, barracks, armory, smithery, carriage shop, machine shop, paint shop, accoutrement shop and the offices. The offices were of brick. The upper park, like the lower, was surrounded with a well-built stone wall; it contained the public stables, of brick, three small frame buildings and the powder magazine, designed to contain approximately thirteen hundred barrels. The arsenal was opened by Colonel Wooley, the first Commandant, and Mrs. Wooley, with a most elaborate function which was both anticipated and enjoyed with pride and delight.

The social, religious and intellectual side of life was becoming an increasingly important factor in the community, as will be seen in the succeeding pages. There were eight churches:

Protestant Episcopal, Rev. John Taylor, pastor.

First Presbyterian, Rev. Francis Herron, pastor.

Second Presbyterian, Rev. Thomas Hunt, pastor.

Roman Catholic Chapel, Rev. William O'Brien, pastor.

Seceders, Rev. Robert Bruce, pastor.

Covenanters, Rev. John Black, pastor.

Methodists, ———— ————.

German Lutheran, Rev. Jacob Schnee, pastor.

There was also a Bible Society here in 1815, with Reverend Robert Bruce as President, and numbering six other clergymen and many prominent citizens as officers. The

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

Pittsburgh Humane Society, established in 1813, with Rev. Joseph Stockton as President; the Pittsburgh Chemical and Physiological Society, organized in 1813 with Mr. Walter Forward as President. Harmon Denny was Secretary, Samuel Pettigrew, Treasurer, and Lewis Peterson, Librarian. The lecturer on Chemistry was Doctor B. Troost; Botany, M. M. Murray, Esq.; Anatomy, Dr. Joel Lewis; Mineralogy, Dr. F. Aigster; Astronomy and Natural Philosophy, Joseph Patterson, Esq.; Annalist, Aquila M. Bolton; Annual Orator, J. B. Trevor. In the May second number of the *Gazette*, there is record of the Pittsburgh Mechanical Society, which held meetings monthly, but it seems to have died out, as no further mention of it is to be found. There was also the Pittsburgh Permanent Library Company, established in the winter of 1813-14, with the Rev. Francis Herron as President; Aquila M. Bolton, Secretary; John Spear, Treasurer. Directors: Samuel Roberts, James Lea, Benjamin Bakewell, George Poe, John M. Snowden, Henry Baldwin, Dr. John Reynolds, J. B. Trevor, William Wilkins, Lewis Bollman, Walter Forward and Robert Patterson. The library was open only Saturday evenings for the issuing and return of books. The foundation of this library consisted of an initial contribution of \$10.00 by the original members and an annual payment of \$5.00. Many of these members also loaned books, which brought the total number of volumes of the library, including those purchased, up to about two thousand. In addition to the above organizations, there were the various fire companies; the *Eagle*, formed in 1810, and the *Vigilant*, formed in 1811; the Masonic Societies; three weekly newspapers and two periodical literary works.

Money had always been scarce in Pittsburgh as it was in all frontier towns of the period; but with the increase in manufacturing and commerce, barter became less and less the basis of business transactions. The town now boasted of three banks; the Office of Discount and Deposit of the Bank of Pennsylvania, the Bank of Pittsburgh and the Farmers' and Mechanics' Bank of Pittsburgh, all in flourishing condition.

In 1815 the buildings of a public character were "a

## BEFORE THE CITY CHARTER

handsome octagon Episcopal church, a handsome and spacious Presbyterian church, also a Covenanters, German Lutheran and Roman Catholic church, and an Academy, all of brick;" a court house, jail, three incorporated banks, a dramatic theatre, a Masonic hall, three market houses, one in the Diamond and two in Second street. Both the court house and market house in the public square, called the Diamond, were built of brick, and some of the mercantile and financial buildings were of a substantial character.

POPULATION IN 1815. At the close of this year the population had increased to nearly ten thousand, including Birmingham (laid out 1811), and the Northern Liberties, afterwards Bayardstown and Lawrenceville.

# THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

## THE MUNICIPALITY

---

That the powers of self-government granted by the borough charter were soon deemed too restrictive for the best interest and growth of the town, is evidenced by the revision asked for and granted by the State in the charter of March fifth, 1804. Under that act the town was to remain "forever a borough." There seems to have been no consciousness at the time that this second borough charter would, in a little more than a decade, be judged inadequate. The stimulus given to industry by the advantageous location of the town, with a wealth of fuel and minerals so close at hand, quickly placed her to the front and ranked her as the metropolis of industry in the west. The borough charter was again out-grown, and, in the year 1816, Pittsburgh was incorporated as a city, on the eighteenth of March, under the name and style, "The Mayor, Aldermen and Citizens of Pittsburgh."

The city government consisted of a Mayor, Select and Common Councils, a Recorder and twelve Aldermen. The government of the corporation was vested in the Select and Common Councils, which had full power and authority to make such laws, ordinances and regulations as were necessary or convenient for the government and well-fare of the city, provided they were not repugnant to the laws and Constitution of the United States or Pennsylvania. All laws and ordinances were to be published and recorded, and, during the sessions of the Select and Common Councils, the doors of the respective halls wherein they assembled

## THE MUNICIPALITY

were to be open for the admission of all peaceable and orderly persons desirous of being present at the discussion of by-laws, ordinances and regulations.

The members of the Select and Common Councils were to meet on the second Tuesday of the next July, and on the second Tuesday in January, annually thereafter, to elect *vive voce*, one of the aldermen as mayor of the city.

All freemen, citizens of Pennsylvania or of the United States, who had resided in Pittsburgh for a period of not less than one year, immediately preceding the election, and who, within that time, had paid a borough or city tax, were to meet on the first Tuesday in July next, and thereafter, on the first Tuesday of January annually, "to elect by ballot fifteen persons qualified to serve as members of the House of Representatives of this Commonwealth, to be members of the Common Council for the said city for the year in which they shall be elected, and also, at the first election, nine persons qualified to serve as Senators of this Commonwealth to be members of the Select Council of the said city, who shall, forthwith, after their election, divide themselves by lot into three classes, the seats of the first class shall be vacated at the expiration of the first year; of the second class, at the expiration of the second year; and of the third class, at the expiration of the third year, so that one-third may be chosen every year after such first election." The first election was to be conducted by the Burgess and Town Council of the Borough and Aldermen of the city, or any four of them.

The Governor appointed the recorder and twelve aldermen, who were to hold office during good behavior, and who had all the jurisdiction, powers and authorities of justices of the peace, and justices of Oyer and Terminer, and of jail delivery of and for the city of Pittsburgh.

The Mayor's duty, besides that of an alderman, was to preside in the Mayor's court when present and to promulgate the by-laws, rules and ordinances of the corporation, and especially to attend to the due execution and fulfillment of the same. The Mayor was entitled to receive all the emoluments which the corporation attached to that office. It was further enacted that the Mayor, Recorder and Alder-

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

men, or any four or more of them, among whom the Mayor or the Recorder was included, had the full power and authority to try and determine, according to the laws and institutions of the Commonwealth, all forgeries, perjuries, larcenies, assaults and batteries, riots, etc. The clerk of the Mayor's court was appointed by the Governor, and received fees and emoluments, upon the same conditions as did the Clerk of Quarter Sessions, while the Recorder, also appointed by the Governor, was dependent upon the Council for his pay. In the following year, however, the Legislature, by an Act of Amendment, allowed him a salary of six hundred dollars. The Recorder was allowed to issue writs of *habeas corpus* in all cases of insolvent debtors and criminal causes originating in the city (Act of March tenth, 1817, vetoed by the Governor, but passed over his veto). The Act of Incorporation did not affect the former boundaries to any great extent.

The first election for city councilmen resulted in the choice of Messrs. William Wilkins, James R. Butler, John P. Skelton, Alexander Johnston, James B. Stevenson, James Brown, Paul Anderson, Richard Robinson, John W. Johnston, George Evans, John Caldwell, Thomas McKee, David Hunter, John Carson and J. W. Trembley for Common Council, with William Wilkins as President and Silas Engles, Clerk. The first members of Select Council were: Messrs. James Ross, James Irwin, William Lecky, John Rosebergh, Mark Stackhouse, Richard Geary, William Hays, George Stevenson (Dr.) and Samuel Douglass, with James Ross as President and James Riddle, Clerk. The business of the first meeting was the adoption of by-laws and a corporation seal. At the second meeting of the Councils, Major Ebenezer Denny was elected the first Mayor. The first Clerk of the Mayor's court was John Gilland. The first aldermen of the city were, Ebenezer Denny, John Darragh, William Steele, Philip Mowry, Lazarus Stewart, Thomas Enoch, Phillip Gilland, James Young, Robert Graham, John Hannan, John M. Snowden, Matthew B. Lowrie. The first recorder of the city was Charles Wilkins, son of Gen. John Wilkins.

At the time of the incorporation of the city, the bottom





PITTSBURGH IN 1817, FROM A SKETCH BY MRS. E. C. GIBSON, WIFE OF JAMES GIBSON, ESQ., OF THE PHILADELPHIA BAR, WHILE ON THEIR WEDDING TOUR.

## THE MUNICIPALITY

land between the Allegheny and Monongahela rivers, was well covered with residences, business houses and factories. The streets and alleys within the city limits were: Penn and Liberty streets (now avenues), running parallel with the Allegheny. Crossing Penn and Liberty, starting at the point; Water, Marbury, Pitt, Cecil's alley, St. Clair, Irwin, Irwin's alley, Hand and Wayne streets. From Liberty, running parallel with the Monongahela; Front, Second, Third, Fourth, Hammond alley (afterward Diamond alley, now Diamond street), Virgin alley, (now Oliver avenue) Sixth, Strawberry alley, Seventh, Plumb alley and Eighth streets. These were intersected by West and Short streets, Redoubt alley, Ferry street, Chancery lane (known as Jail alley), Market, Wood and Smithfield streets, Cherry alley, Grant and Ross streets. The constant increase in population and wealth was also shown by the growth of the then suburban towns; Birmingham on the "South Side," "Alleghenytown" on the opposite side of the Allegheny, the Northern Liberties (Bayardstown) and Lawrenceville. The records of travellers of this period also mention the settlement called Pipetown, on the east shore of the Monongahela, below Ayres' Hill. Pipetown took its name from an eccentric little old gentleman named William Price, who manufactured clay smoking pipes there. Birmingham, the most industrial of these suburbs, was cleared and settled about 1810, and contained in the year 1816, fifty houses, many of which were of brick, one glass manufactory, an air foundry for casting many forms of iron goods, a saw mill run by steam, a coffee mill factory, a vise maker, an extensive pottery, where it is said "beautiful ware" was made, a market house and a place of public worship. The site of Birmingham or "the South Side" was originally a part of the estate of John Ormsby, an officer in the army of General Forbes, and was granted him at the close of the War in 1763, in consideration of his services. Carson street was, in the early days, the Washington Pike, the main road between Pittsburgh and Washington, Pennsylvania, where it connected with the great National Pike by a branch road. Bayardstown, the first suburb on the Allegheny above the town, was laid out

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

by George A. Bayard and James Adams in 1816, and Lawrenceville by William B. Foster, who came from Virginia in 1811. Mr. Foster intended to call his tract Fosterville, but at about that time Captain Lawrence fell while fighting his ship, the Chesapeake, on Lake Erie, and Mr. Foster named the town Lawrenceville, in honor of the hero.

The growth of business in Pittsburgh steadily increased after the year 1810, and the part played by her manufactures, during the War of 1812, brought the district into prominence as a political factor in the affairs of the nation. This was emphasized by a visit from President Monroe in 1817. The custom of the Chief Magistrate of the nation visiting various sections of the country was instituted by Washington, during the first year of his administration, when he visited the New England States in his private coach. James Monroe was the next President to follow his example, making a trip to the north and west, during the summer of 1817, to examine the fortifications and arsenals of the seaboard and interior, and in September he spent a week in Pittsburgh. The free navigation of the Mississippi was demanded by the merchants of Pittsburgh at the beginning of the nineteenth century, as their trade was intercepted by the Spaniards who controlled New Orleans. James Ross of Pittsburgh, United States Senator from Pennsylvania, in 1803, under the pressure of his constituency, even went so far in the Senate as to propose the seizure of New Orleans, while Robert Livingstone, representing the United States at the Court of France, began negotiating, with the assistance of James Monroe, the Special Envoy, to obtain access to the sea. This resulted through their skillful diplomacy, in the purchase of the entire Louisiana Territory from Napoleon Bonaparte for fifteen million dollars. Although fourteen years had passed, President Monroe was popular with the people of Pittsburgh and was received with enthusiasm. He arrived on Friday, the fifth of September, 1817, and, according to the *Gazette* of September ninth, "no exertion was spared and no mark of attention omitted to render the reception to the distinguished guest cordial and respectful. He was met a few miles outside the city by the Committee of Arrange-

## THE MUNICIPALITY

ments and conducted to the ferry where an elegant barge, rowed by four sea captains awaited his approach." He entered the city in the midst of the firing of the national salute, the sounds of music, and the loud acclamations of the citizens. He was received with military honor by Captain Irwin's Company of Volunteer Light Infantry. A coach and four awaited to convey him to his lodgings, but, observing that the authorities of the city were on foot, he chose to walk. The procession was the most imposing that had ever passed through the streets of Pittsburgh. Citizens of all walks of life were in line, including the clergy, the principal and professors of the Academy and others engaged in education. The procession moved to the residence of William Wilkins where a reception was held. On Saturday morning the city officials waited on him, and an address was delivered by James Ross, who was then President of the Select Council and Chairman of the Committee of Arrangements. This was followed by the address of the President, in which he touched upon the accomplishment of the free navigation of the Mississippi, the rapid growth of this section of the Union in agriculture, manufactures and the useful arts, closing with his best wishes for the welfare of the city. He visited the Arsenal that same day, and Sunday morning attended the Episcopal Church; in the afternoon, the Presbyterian. Monday he visited the manufacturing establishments, and Tuesday, left for Washington over the United States Turnpike, by way of Brownsville. Thus ended Pittsburgh's grandest holiday and most important civic entertainment up to that time.

The foresight and progressiveness of the men of that day were marked by the successful enterprise of connecting Pittsburgh, Birmingham and Allegheny by bridges, that intercourse between the towns and the surrounding country might be facilitated. Charters for the erection of these bridges were granted by the State in 1810, but were allowed to lapse. New charters were granted in the winter of 1816, and books were opened in April for subscriptions to the stock for erecting the bridges, and the next month, the necessary amount having been subscribed, the letting of the contracts was soon announced.

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

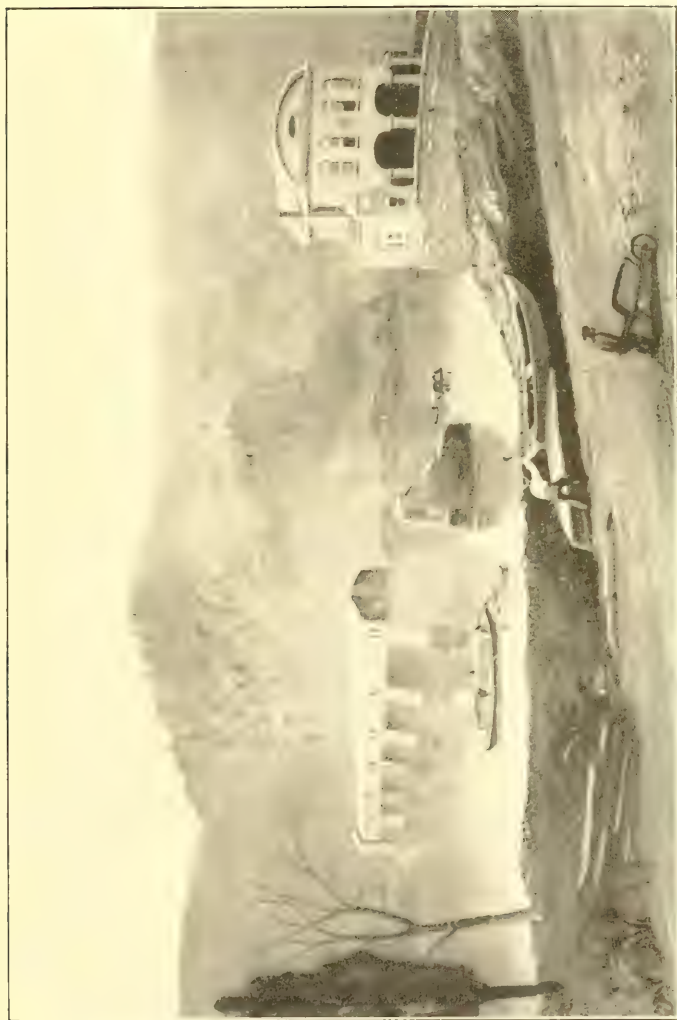
The Commissioners named for these bridges were among the first citizens of the town; those for the Monongahela bridge were, for Pittsburgh: William Wilkins, James Ross, Thomas Baird, John Thaw, David Pride, Philip Gil-land, O. Ormsby, C. Latshaw, James Brison, S. Douglass, Jacob Beltzhoover. Those for the Allegheny bridge were, for Pittsburgh: William Robinson, Jr., James O'Hara, Thomas Cromwell, William Hays, George Shiras, William Anderson, James Adams; for Allegheny: Robert Camp-bell, Hugh Davis; for Harmony: Abraham Zeigler; for Butler: John Gilmore and John Potts; for Beaver: Robert Moore and Thomas Henry.

The construction of the two bridges was similar. The material used was wood and iron, the ranges of wooden arches resting on stone piers; the sections of the arches were bolted together with removable iron bolts to facilitate repairs, and the flooring was suspended from the arches by iron bars an inch square.

The Monongahela bridge was first opened for passengers at the end of the year 1818, and the Allegheny bridge about two years later. The Monongahela bridge cost \$102,000.00, and the Allegheny bridge \$80,000.00.

A list of the manufactories of Pittsburgh, the number of hands employed, and the output of each was ordered by the City Councils, in the year 1817. This enumeration fairly summarizes the industrial conditions in the first year under the city charter.

BUSINESS.	No.	Hands Employed.	Amount of Product.
Auger maker .....	1	6	\$3,500
Bel lows maker .....	1	3	10,000
Blacksmiths .....	18	74	75,100
Brewers .....	3	17	72,000
Brush makers .....	3	7	8,000
Button maker .....	1	6	6,250
Cotton spinners .....	2	36	25,518
Copper and tinsmiths .....	11	100	200,000
Cabinet makers .....	7	43	40,000
Currier .....	1	4	12,000
Cutlers .....	2	6	2,000
Iron foundries .....	4	87	180,000
Gunsmiths and bit makers .....	3	14	13,800
Flint glass factories .....	2	82	110,000
Green glass factories .....	3	92	130,000



SMITHFIELD STREET BRIDGE, 1832; FROM AN OIL PAINTING BY RUSSELL SMITH, 1833.



# THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

BUSINESS.	No.	Hands Employed.	Amount of Product.
Hardware merchants .....	2	17	18,000
Hatters .....	7	49	44,640
Locksmith .....	1	7	12,000
Linen manufactories .....	1	20	25,000
Nail manufactories .....	7	47	174,716
Paper maker .....	1	40	23,000
Pattern maker .....	1	2	1,500
Plane makers .....	3	6	57,600
Potter fine ware .....	1	5	8,000
Rope maker .....	1	8	15,000
Spinning machine maker .....	1	6	6,000
Spanish brown manufactory .....	1	2	6,720
Silver plater .....	1	40	20,000
Steam engine makers .....	2	70	125,000
Steam grist mills .....	2	10	50,000
Saddlers .....	6	60	86,000
Silversmiths, &c. ....	5	17	12,000
Shoe and boot makers .....	14	109	120,000
Tanners .....	7	47	58,860
Tallow chandlers .....	4	7	32,600
Tobacconists .....	4	23	21,000
Wagon makers .....	5	21	28,500
Weavers .....	2	9	14,562
Windsor chair makers .....	3	23	42,600
Woolen manufactories .....	2	30	17,000
Wire drawer .....	1	12	6,000
White lead factory .....	1	6	40,000

Total manufacturies in the above .....	148
“ Hands Employed .....	1,280
“ Value of Products .....	\$1,896,366

In addition there were the following trades returned by committee of which no details of hands and products were furnished by “conductors.”

Chair makers .....	3	Printers .....	6
Currier .....	1	Plane maker .....	1
Cabinet makers .....	2	Blacksmiths .....	21
Cotton carder .....	1	Shoemakers .....	23
Comb maker .....	1	Saddlers .....	2
Coach maker .....	1	Silk Dyer .....	1
Copper plate printers .....	2	Stone cutters .....	6
Book binders .....	3	Tallow chandlers .....	3
Hatters .....	4	Tanners .....	5
Gilder .....	1	Weavers .....	15
Machine makers .....	2	Wire worker .....	1
Nailers .....	5	Coffee mill maker .....	1

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

These latter 111 manufactories employed 357 hands, making a total of 259 factories and manufactories employing 1,637 hands, with an annual product of \$2,266,366.00.

There were also ship yards, a wool carding machine, a screw and auger manufacturer, and a bedstead and spring manufacturer which were not noted in the above list.

This enumeration made a deep impression throughout the Western country, and two years later, in 1819, the mechanics and manufacturers of the city and vicinity organized the Pittsburgh Manufacturing Association, the object of which was to promote and invigorate the spirit of domestic industry. Mr. George Sutton was elected President of the Association, and Mr. George Cochran, chief clerk or agent. A large brick warehouse was opened on Wood street, between Front and Second streets, for the reception and sale of the various articles of manufacture, together with such other merchandise as was consigned for sale. No commission was charged for the sale of articles manufactured by members of the Association. Other articles, such as country produce and raw materials, iron, lead, wool, cotton, sugar, salt, whiskey, bacon, hogs lard, butter, cheese, flaxseed oil, hogs bristles, linen, yarn, and rags, as well as money, were taken in payment for manufactures. At the opening of the Association there were offered for sale: Axes, adzes, and augers, balances patent, bellows smith, brushes, buttons, bridle bits, and bridles, blank books, biscuit and crackers, castings, copper stills, counter weights, castor frames and crewets, chairs and cabinet ware, cutlery, coffee mills, domestic cloth and cord, cassinet and shawls, drawing chains, edged tools, furniture mounting, grindstones, window glass, 8x10, 10x12, 11x18, gun barrels, hackles, hatchets and hose, hammers, hats, bar and rolled iron, nails, patent plows, and mould boards, planes, paper No. 1, 2, 3, etc., plated bridle bits, stirrup irons, bridle mounting, shot, men's and women's saddles, scale beams, steelyards, saw mill irons, soap, shovel and tongs, tobacco, tin ware, copper and iron teakettles, tacks and springs, coach, gig and riding whips at Philadelphia prices, rectified and common whiskey, waffle irons. wire work, with a variety of articles manufactured in Pittsburgh not enu-



PITTSBURGH ABOUT 1825; FROM AN OLD DINNER PLATE, MADE BY CLEWS OF STAFFORDSHIRE, ENGLAND.



## THE MUNICIPALITY

merated above. It is recorded that this Association handled annually, for many years after 1823, sixty thousand dollars worth of Pittsburgh manufactures, and a ten per cent. dividend was declared yearly; however, its day of usefulness ceased with the development of commercial methods, and other organizations took its place.

At this time an added impetus was given to the already important iron industry by the erection of the Union Rolling Mill, in 1819, by Baldwin, Robinson, McKnickle and Beltzhoover, on the bank of the Monongahela. There are extant some accounts of "rolling mills" and "rolling and slitting mills" in Pittsburgh previous to this date; but Swank, the high authority on the iron and steel industry of the United States, has failed, either to locate these enterprises or to verify the accounts of them, which in most cases read that such and such a firm, or person "will" erect a rolling mill, or that "there is *being* erected a most powerful steam engine \* \* \* which puts into operation a Rolling-Mill, a Slitting-Mill and a Tilt-Hammer." The last is the notice which appeared in the *Navigator*, concerning Christopher Cowan's so-called rolling mill in 1812. But according to Swank, prior to 1816, the Pennsylvania rolling mills neither "puddled iron nor rolled bar iron, but rolled only sheet iron and nail plates from blooms hammered under a tilt-hammer." This was doubtless the character of Cowan's mill. Nevertheless, to Pennsylvania belongs the credit of erecting the first rolling mill in the United States to puddle iron and roll iron bars, and this was built by Isaac Meason at Plumsock, near Brownsville, Fayette county, and put into operation in 1817, two years previous to the erection of the Union rolling mills. Other rolling mills were built in Pittsburgh at close intervals, following the erection of the Union Mill. In 1821 William B. Hays and David Adams, under the firm name of Hays and Adams, built the Grant's Hill Rolling Mill near the site of the present Court House. In 1824 Dr. Peter Schoenberger built the Juniata Iron Works on the bank of the Allegheny at the foot of what is now Fifteenth street. (Schoenberger's Juniata of Allegheny was built in 1827.) The Sligo Rolling Mill was built by Robert T. Stewart and John Lyon in 1825, and in the

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

same year George Lewis and Reuben Leonard built a rolling mill in the suburb, Kensington, on the Monongahela. Of the rolling mills in Pittsburgh in 1826, according to Cramer, not less than four were capable of making iron from the pig, beside rolling and slitting.

The town was essentially a manufacturing center, supplying, to a great extent, the Western country with the products of home industry. After the removal of the double duties on imports which had held during the war of 1812, a reaction set in and resulted in the enactment of the tariff law of 1816. But the protection which it was hoped this law would insure proved a great disappointment to the manufacturing interests of the country, as foreign traders contrived to evade the laws in various ways. The depression which followed was widespread, and the tariff continued to be the dominant question before Congress. Daniel Webster disputed the cause of the distress and attributed it to the "over-expansion and collapse of the paper system." After a protracted contest in both houses of Congress, a new law governing the tariff was enacted in 1824, reversing the earlier system, by making protection the object of the law, and revenue the incident. During this period of agitation, many of the industries of Pittsburgh were suspended; property values and prices of domestic products sank to a very low point; the condition became one of complete stagnation, but the fresh impetus, due to the new protective tariff, revived business and moved the city again to the front in the commerce and industry of the country.

The iron business constituted the major part of the industry here at this time. In the Jones compilation of the manufactures of Pittsburgh, published in 1826, there are noted, in addition to the rolling mills mentioned above, the Pine Creek Rolling Mill, situated a few miles above Pittsburgh, the McClurg, Jackson, Phoenix, Stackhouse, Allegheny, Stackhouse—Thornberg, Price's and the Birmingham foundries. Among the nail factories are mentioned, the Union Rolling Mill Co., Sligo Nail Factory, Grant's Hill Nail Factory, Juniata, and the Pine Creek Nail Factory. Of steam engine manufactories there were six: The Columbian Steam Engine Co., Warden and Arthur's, Stack-









## THE MUNICIPALITY

house and Thornberg's, Brown and Binney's, M. B. Belknap's, the Pine Creek and Mahlon Rogers'. There were six cotton factories: James Arthur and Sons', The Phoenix, John McIlroy's, James Shaw's, and Thomas Graham's. Near Pittsburgh was the factory of Tilford and Sons, which manufactured stripes, plaids, etc., also cassinets and woolens. Beside these there were forty-seven looms engaged in various kinds of weaving, such as coverlets, carpets, linens and cotton cloth. The woolen manufactures were somewhat limited. James Arthur and Sons, in connection with their cotton factory, also carried on the manufacture of woolens, making broadcloths and cassinets, and Hendrick and Gibb also made woolens, their machinery being driven by hand power. Pittsburgh, even at this time, enjoyed what was termed "an enviable reputation" in the manufacture of glass. The glass of Pittsburgh was known and sold from Maine to New Orleans, and, it was stated, "even the Mexicans quaff their beverages from beautiful white flint glass made in Pittsburgh." There were, the Pittsburgh Glass Works on the south side, opposite the Point, conducted by Mr. F. Lorenz — these were the works established by O'Hara and Craig — and the Glass Works of Bakewell, Page and Bakewell, situated on Water street, just above Grant; of these famous houses, mention has been made on a previous page, and the Stourbridge Glass Works on Second street. This house was owned by Mr. John Robinson, and manufactured white and flint glass only. Paper manufacturing was also carried on here, and in the vicinity, to a considerable extent. There were nine mills, four of which were in Pittsburgh proper; the Anchor Paper Mill, owned by Mr. Henry Holdship and situated at the corner of Ross and Brackenridge street was the largest paper manufacturing establishment west of the Alleghenies. Another mill worthy of note was the Pittsburgh Steam Paper Mill owned by J. Patterson & Co., and located in the Northern Liberties. Flour was manufactured extensively, both in Pittsburgh and Allegheny, by four steam mills. Among the prominent ones may be mentioned the Evans Mill, the first erected in Pittsburgh; the Eagle, established by Anthony Beelen, but at this time owned by Mr. Henderson. This mill made 3,500 barrels of

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

flour per year, besides a large amount of feed. Sutton and McKnickle's Birmingham Mill was well known, as was also the Allegheny Steam Mill, established by William Anderson and owned by John Herron. Nearly all these mills furnished power for other branches of manufacturing. The Evans mill had attached to it a plow factory; Herron's saw mill was connected with his flour mill in Allegheny, and there was a turning and boring mill at Sutton and McKnickle's Birmingham mill. In addition to the industries noted above, there were twenty-four smitheries which made various kinds of tools, such as shovels, axes, etc. The leather industry was divided among nine tanneries. The more important were owned by Hays, Caldwell and Peters; Thompson, Brown and McCaddon; Bayard and Sample; and Robert McIlhinny. Saddlery was manufactured extensively by John Little and by Hanson, Brice and Plummer and Co., the latter firm conducting two establishments. Many other industries receive more or less mention in this compilation which is too exhaustive to give in detail here. They are included in the subjoined complete list of industries and the value of their product.

INDUSTRY	Value of Products.
Iron .....	\$559,000
Nails .....	309,000
Castings .....	132,610
Steam engines .....	152,800
Cotton goods .....	200,488
Woolen goods .....	33,667
Glass .....	131,804
Paper .....	82,400
Brass, tin and copper ware.....	73,000
Smithwork and other metallic manufactures..	82,000
Woodwork .....	177,000
Spirituous and malt liquors.....	60,000
Flour .....	36,000
Boards, brick and stone.....	37,500
Leather, shoes and saddlery.....	236,000
Potteries .....	6,180
Ropes, twines, etc.....	15,000
Tobacco, cigars and snuff.....	53,000
Wire work .....	10,000
Salt .....	8,000
White lead .....	23,100
Miscellaneous manufactures .....	135,000
Total .....	<u>\$2,553,549</u>

## THE MUNICIPALITY

The attention of the outside world was becoming more and more attracted to this inland hive of industry, and the visits of distinguished travellers multiplied. The year 1825 was notable for the visit of General Lafayette, the friend of the Americans in their struggle for independence. In honoring this distinguished hero the enthusiasm of the citizens of Pittsburgh made the event one of unusual prominence. The General, with his family, arrived in town — or rather, at Braddock's Field, the home of George Wallace, Esq. — from Elizabethtown via barge on the Monongahela. He was met by a Committee on Arrangements, Captain Murray's troop of Light Dragoons, and some prominent citizens, all of whom tendered to him a cordial greeting and the freedom of the city. He spent the day in viewing the Arsenal, the manufactories of the city and other points of interest. His headquarters were at Darlington's Hotel, where he received the crowd of admiring visitors, many of whom were Revolutionary veterans, his compatriots in arms. Addresses were made by Hon. Charles Shaler and others. These were followed in the evening by a grand ball at Colonel Ramsey's and, the next day, by a visit from the school children of the city, a public dinner given by Colonel Ramsey and further visits to the manufactories. At the Pittsburgh Glass Works of Bakewell, Page and Bakewell, he was presented with two large cut glass vases which had been made especially for the occasion. On the morning of the third day, accompanied by Harmar Denny and Charles H. Israel, Esq., he departed for Erie, escorted out of town by the Light Dragoons and a battalion of Pittsburgh Volunteers.

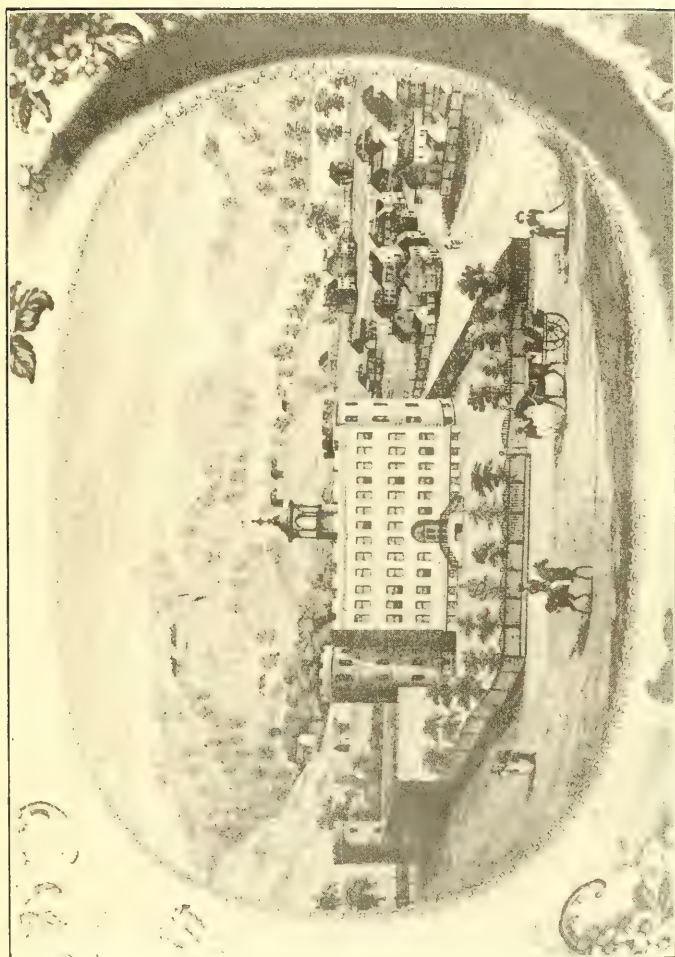
The need for public improvements resulted, during the years 1824 to 1830, in the passing of several ordinances, some of which, however, did not materialize until several years later, and then only after the enactment of other ordinances for the same purposes. Ordinances were enacted for the construction of water works and authorizing loans for the same, February sixteenth, 1824; February sixth, 1826; October twenty-ninth, 1827, and June thirtieth, 1828. The works were first put into operation in December of 1828; but owing to the weakness of the mains, frequent

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

repairs were necessary, and it was not until the following year that they became measurably satisfactory. Previous to the installation of the water works, public and private wells and one horse water carts were the sources of supply. There was an ordinance passed in 1826, prohibiting the erection of wooden buildings within certain limits, and ordinances for the construction of city gas works were passed in 1827, 1829; but it was not until after the ordinance of April thirteenth, 1835, that work was actually begun on the plant, which, after two years, was completed and the city was first lighted with gas April fifth, 1837. Experiments in gas lighting had been made, however, in 1829, when Lambdin's Museum and Gallery of Paintings (established 1828) was lighted with gas.

The year 1826 witnessed the passage of the Bill authorizing the Pennsylvania Canal, and the completion, at an approximate cost of \$183,092.00, of the State Prison in Allegheny county in accordance with the Act of March third, 1818. The commissioners named for the prison were: James Ross, Walter Lowrie, David Evans, William Wilkins and Dr. George Stevenson. The plot upon which the prison was built was donated by the town of Allegheny, and was situated at what is now Sherman avenue and the City Park, on or near the site of the present conservatory. The architecture of this building was classic, and its demolition has always been deplored by the better element of the community, as it could, with credit, have been converted to other public purposes. It was built of stone in the Norman style of architecture, with circular towers at each end of the facade, and presented a most pleasing sight from every point of view.

The rapid development of the West increased the necessity for more and better means of communication from the seaboard to the head waters of the Ohio. Lake Erie was now connected with the Hudson river by the Erie Canal, and it was the deflection of western trade through New York State that roused Pennsylvania to a realization of the importance of quicker and cheaper transportation across the State. In the achievement of the Pennsylvania Canal, connecting the Ohio and Delaware rivers, Pittsburgh was



OLD ALLEGHENY PENITENTIARY, FROM AN OLD PLATTER MADE IN ENGLAND.



## THE MUNICIPALITY

again represented by her leading citizens on the Board of Canal Commissioners, appointed by the Governor, in 1825, for the purpose of making surveys for canals in Pennsylvania and to superintend their construction. These commissioners were William Darlington, John Sargent, Robert Parkinson, David Scott and Abner Lacock. The Act of February twenty-fifth, 1826, authorized the "commencement of the canal to be constructed at the expense of the state." The Western section was complete and the first boat entered Pittsburgh on the tenth of November, 1829. Subsequent acts provided for the various sections, including the Portage Railroad over the mountains, and a few years later, the sixteenth of April, 1834, a through line from the coast was in operation. Freight rates from Philadelphia to Pittsburgh were lowered about sixty-six and two-thirds per cent.

The Portage Railroad was begun by the State in 1831, and was opened as a public highway upon the completion of the canal, as has been said. It was the wonder of all civil engineers at home and abroad for many years. It comprised eleven levels or grade lines and ten incline planes, five on each side of the mountain, and was, from Johnstown to Hollidaysburg, 36.69 miles in length. The ascent from Johnstown to the summit was 1,171.58 feet in a distance of 26.59 miles; the descent to Hollidaysburg was 1,398.71 feet in a distance of 10.10 miles. Engines of thirty-five horsepower, built in Pittsburgh, were used to haul the cars, four at a time, up the planes. The rails used were made in Great Britain and cost \$40.51 per ton, delivered in Philadelphia. This road cost the State \$1,634,357.69, and was in use about twenty years, when it was superseded by the Pennsylvania Railroad, which ran over the mountains without the use of the planes. During its first year the Portage Railroad carried fifty thousand tons of freight and twenty thousand passengers. The passenger fare from Pittsburgh to Philadelphia, by the Canal, Portage Railroad and the Columbia Railroad, was twelve dollars, and the trip consumed three days and nineteen hours.

The canal entered Pittsburgh from Allegheny by an aqueduct. The "Basin," as it was called, at what is now

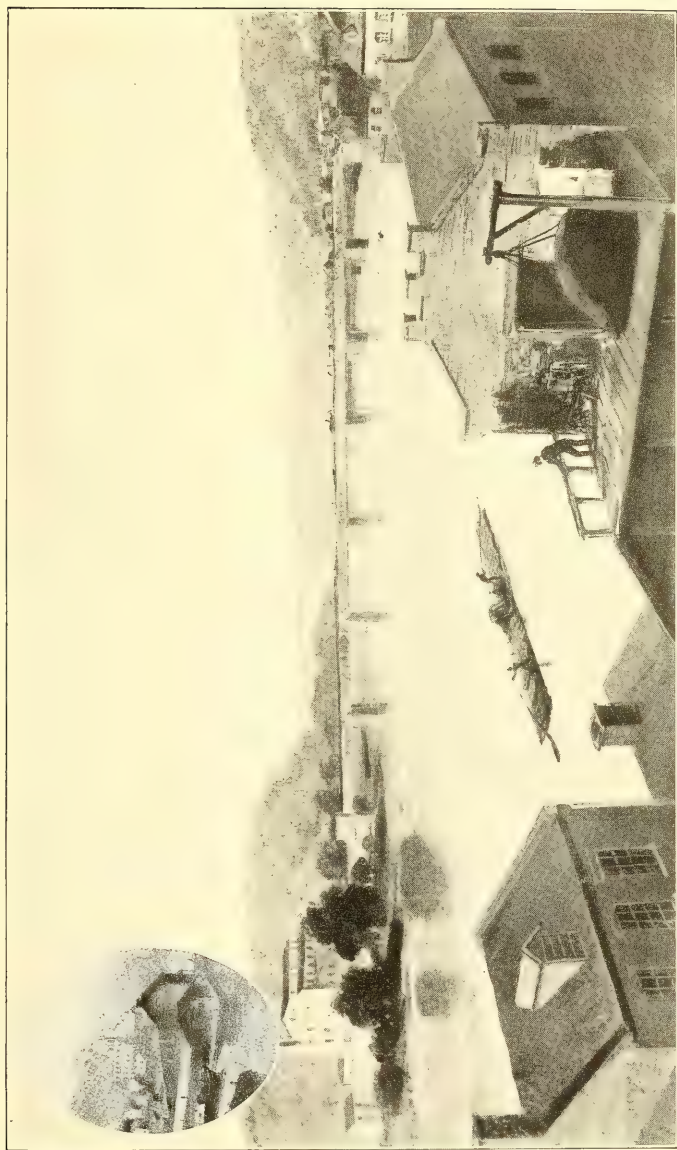
## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

Eleventh street and Penn avenue, was the final point of distribution and collection for freight and passengers. The warehouses of the transportation companies were located along "slips" or branches leading from the Basin. The main canal extended to the Monongahela through a tunnel which entered Grant's Hill near the corner of Grant and Seventh streets and emerged near Try street.

The manufacturing interests of Pittsburgh and vicinity continued to multiply in the marvelous industrial growth of the country. The tariff policy of the government "protection, the object and revenue the incident of the law" had worked well with the majority of the industries; but the woolen manufacturers did not prosper in competition with foreign goods, and when they began to clamor for more protection, all the manufacturers of Pittsburgh, supported by the citizens, the press and the State Legislature, took an active part in the general demand for a higher tariff. The "Tariff of Abominations" of 1828 was the direct result, and its provisions for the protection of the manufacturing interests of the North were extreme.

Allegheny, Birmingham, Northern Liberties and the lesser suburbs kept pace with the progress of the city, and on the fourteenth of April, 1828, Allegheny and Birmingham were incorporated into boroughs, and the following year, on the twenty-third of April, Northern Liberties became a borough.

Following this, an Act for dividing the city into four wards "for general election purposes" was passed by the Legislature on the fourth of December, 1829. The previous unequal division had caused "great inconvenience in conducting the general elections of the city," and the Act provided, in the first section: That "So much of the said city lying north of the center of Liberty Street shall be one ward, to be called the North ward; and so much of said city as is included between the center of Liberty and Market Streets and the River Monongahela shall be one ward, to be called the West ward; and so much of said city as is included in the following boundaries beginning at the foot of Market on the Monongahela, thence up the center of Market Street to Fifth Street, thence along the center of Fifth



AQUEDUCT OVER THE ALLEGHENY, 1829; FROM AN OIL PAINTING BY RUSSELL SMITH IN 1832, AND THE PENNSYLVANIA CANAL BASIN, PRESENT SITE OF UNION STATION.



## THE MUNICIPALITY

Street to Grant, thence down the center of Grant to Fourth Street, thence along the center of Fourth Street and the line of Farmers' and Mechanics' turnpike road to the city line, and thence to the river aforesaid and down the same to the place of beginning, shall be called the South ward, and so much of said city as lies east of the center of Liberty Street and Fifth Street and the boundaries of the South ward above named, shall be one ward, called the East ward.

\* \* \* Section two of this Act provided for election inspectors for each of the wards; section three, for the selection of judges of elections, clerks, etc., by the inspectors; section four, for the election of constables; section five, for fixing by Select and Common Council, a place for holding elections."

As an epitome of local pride in the substantiality of the city's growth, after thirteen years in municipal dress, and as an expression of the people's faith in its future, an excerpt from the *Statesmen* of August nineteenth, 1829, is illustrative, and displays the same characteristics that have been ever dominant in the upbuilding of the city in industry, science and the mechanical arts.

"Our city at this present moment, has better prospects, and more substantial and diversified objects of improvement, wealth and prosperity, and a greater certainty of the fulfillment of the hopes and anticipation of the citizens, in relation to its future destiny, than at any former period. We have an active, enterprising population, and it is almost exclusively of the laboring and productive kind. It is made up of manufactures and mechanics. And as the facilities of intercourse and exchange with surrounding neighbors are increased, and they are daily increasing, it gives a new incentive to industry and adds to the amount and variety of our establishments, and increases our corporate and individual resources. We are not cursed with the extremes of poverty or wealth — none are so rich as to be enabled to neglect the personal superintendence and management of their professions; and few so poor as to be unable to procure a stock sufficient to commence some business that is both honorable and profitable.

"It has often been remarked by strangers, that they have

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

seen no place so entirely free from drones and loungers as Pittsburgh. With the means we possess, and our disposition and ability to use them to advantage, our city must continue to flourish and prosper, even though we should not be favored with any artificial or adventitious helps. But when we contemplate the effects of the public works now in progress, and the increase of trade that will be afforded by their progress, as well as by their completion, it is impossible with any certainty, to predict what a few years will add to our commercial and manufacturing interests, or what new improvements shall form a contrast to those which at present exist. The Pennsylvania Canal we have for a certainty — boats are now passing and repassing opposite the city. The Ohio Canal, by means of a lateral canal from the Portage Summit, will soon pass its produce and its trade to this city and through the channel to our state. The Chesapeake and Ohio Canal is in progress, and we have at least a fair prospect of having it brought to our doors. The Baltimore and Ohio Railroad is also in rapid progress, and will doubtless be approved, and receive encouraging enactments from our Legislature during its next session. These great works must have important influence upon the condition of the city, and cannot fail to advance its prosperity beyond the hopes and the anticipations of the most sanguine among us.

“ The present moment is a time of pressure, and we have heard forebodings adverse to the hopes that we have expressed, and prognostic of future gloom and embarrassment; but we feel a confidence amounting almost to certainty, that the progress of improvement will not receive any serious or permanent check, and with their advancement Pittsburgh must rise.”

## THE MUNICIPALITY

The enumeration of the city of Pittsburgh and vicinity, in the latter part of the year 1830, was as follows:

Pittsburgh —		
North Ward .....	3,028	
East Ward .....	3,184	
South Ward .....	4,606	
West Ward .....	1,750	
	<hr/>	12,568
Alleghenytown .....	2,807	
Bayardstown .....	2,018	
Birmingham, along the south bank of the river to the mouth of Saw Mill Run.....	1,149	
Lawrenceville, Pipetown, Hayti, East Liberty and the remaining part of the township.....	3,919	
	<hr/>	9,893
Total of Pittsburgh and Environs.....		<hr/> <hr/> 22,461

In 1820 the population of the city proper was 7,248; increase in ten years, 5,320, or seventy-three per cent.

1830-1840. "Pittsburgh is a manufacturing town which will one day become the Birmingham of America." This prophecy was being fulfilled. At the beginning of this decade Pittsburgh ranked as the first manufacturing town in the Union. Her citizens looked back with pride over the solid growth that had been accomplished, and to the future with confidence and enthusiasm. Her public men in National and State Legislatures constantly labored for her advancement. The State spared no effort to maintain and increase the advantages of this natural *entrepôt* between the east and west, the north and south. Commerce increased by means of the State roads, canals and the growing steam navigation of the rivers. Standing in the midst of an immense coal formation and adjacent to an abundance of material, manufacturing thrived. In 1835 the manufacturing and commercial business was estimated at \$15,000,000.00, and the commission and forwarding business, value of goods arriving, handled and passed through by wagon and boat, at \$50,000,000.00.

During the spring of 1831, four or five stages left Philadelphia daily for Pittsburgh, and in 1835, from Pittsburgh; there were four daily lines of stages and two daily canal packet lines to the east, and four daily lines of stages, and

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

one daily packet line to the west, north and south. But, notwithstanding her prosperity, the plans of the Baltimore and Frederick Railroad Company, in 1831, to push their road further inland caused a great deal of apprehension in Pittsburgh, because it was feared that traffic bound for the great west would, after leaving the railroad, be deflected to Wheeling; therefore, a turnpike from Pittsburgh to Uniontown was advocated with a great deal of earnestness by the newspapers and business men, as was also the improvement of the Monongahela by stackwater or otherwise. But there was an opposing faction, which, while they were always for progress, did not fear the railroad as a competitor of the canals and turnpike to any great extent. They admitted, however, that railroads would "be useful to carry mails, passengers and valuable light goods where time is of more importance than cost of transportation."

Along the line of the canal were many thriving villages, Tarentum, laid out by H. M. Brackenridge in 1829, Leechburg on the Kiskiminetas, Saltsburg and many others, each the center of a rich mining, agricultural or lumber region, all paying tribute to Pittsburgh. Millions had been spent and millions more appropriated by National and State Legislatures for internal improvements, and prophecies as to the future greatness of the city were universal. A law granting the citizens of Pittsburgh the right to elect a mayor from the body of the people, instead of leaving that privilege solely to the Board of Aldermen, was enacted at the 1833-1834 session of the Legislature. A great deal of attention was given to municipal and county improvements; the opening of new streets and street paving were constant, and the protection of the banks of the rivers from the devastation of floods was attended to, after the inundation of February, 1832. The plague of cholera having been brought to the city by a negro from the south in October, 1832, a Sanitary Board was constituted and extreme vigilance was exercised to prevent the spread of the disease. Several druggists dispensed medicines free to aid the work of the Board, and in a few weeks the scare was over, less than forty persons, mostly colored, having died.

A valuable addition to the resources of Pittsburgh came

## THE MUNICIPALITY

in 1833; a well was drilled on the south side of the Monongahela, six hundred and twenty-seven feet deep, from which seven thousand gallons of water flowed forth every twenty-four hours and were transformed into from twelve to fifteen barrels of salt. Many other wells followed and salt soon became a product for shipment.

Many noted travellers, both native and foreign, visited the city, among them Daniel Webster, who came in 1833, and much was published in books and newspapers of other cities concerning the wonders and industry of this inland metropolis. The ceaseless energy of all, young and old, rich and poor, left its deep impress on all who came. But there was also entertainment, social and public, to lighten the strain; out-door amusements, horse racing, etc., and indoor diversions, such as parties, dancing and the theatre, the latter being so well patronized that a new theatre, the Old Drury, was built and opened to the public in July, 1833, and in the fall was open every evening.

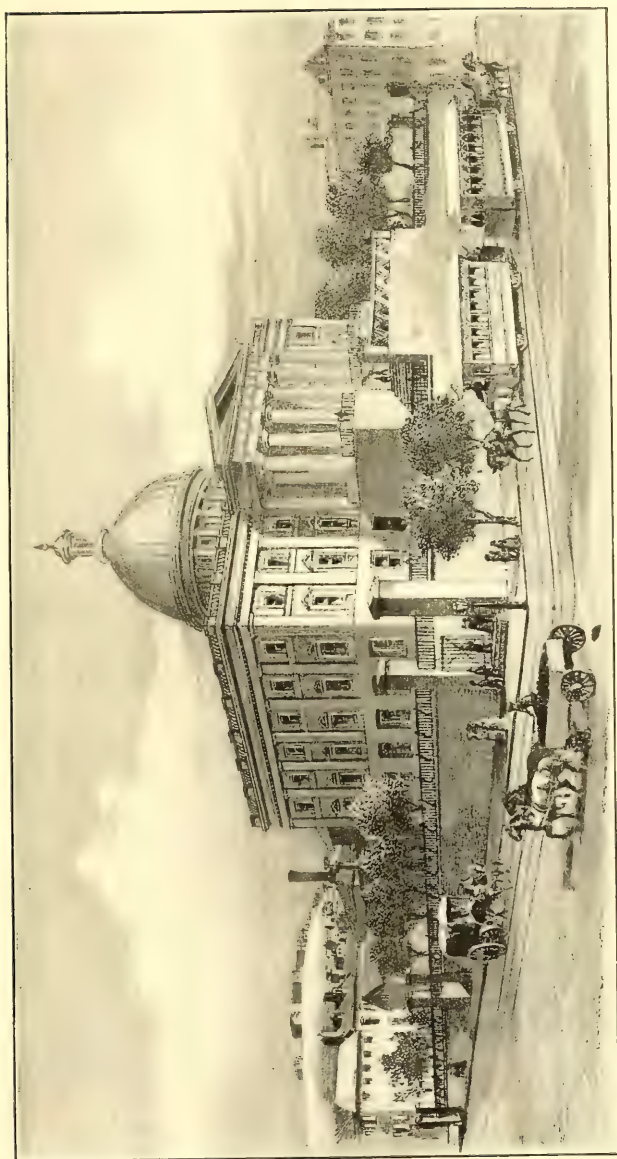
Progress continued. The population of 1830 had increased nearly one-half by 1835, but the lack of concerted action relative to trade and commerce was regarded as a hindrance to the best growth of the city, and resulted during the winter of 1835-36 in the organization of the Pittsburgh Board of Trade for the "proper direction of all commercial movements, to encourage and extend the facilities of transportation and generally to take proper measures for the extension and regulation of the trade and commerce of this city." The next year, April third, a charter was obtained.

In accordance with the State Act of 1834, providing for public schools, two were opened in 1835, and by 1837 there were five public schools well filled with the children and youth of the city and suburbs. By Act of Legislature, in 1837, the four wards of the city, instead of being designated West, South, East and North, were numbered First, Second, Third and Fourth, respectively, and the borough of Northern Liberties was incorporated as the Fifth ward. There was a local insurance company, the Pittsburgh Navigation and Fire Insurance Company, to protect shipping and business. The city was lighted by gas from the works erected

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

in 1836, and the water system was being extended yearly; a new court house and jail were projected and their erection begun on the site of the present county buildings. The Court House was completed in 1842 and the Jail (the third) in 1843. The architect of this Court House was John Chislett, the contractors, Coltart and Dilworth. The building was one hundred and sixty-five feet in length by one hundred feet in breadth, the Jail being connected in the rear. The architecture was of the Grecian order with a massive double portico of two rows of fluted pillars in front, six in each row, and each six feet in diameter. The entablature and pediment were bold and the dome graceful. It was built of polished yellowish gray sandstone obtained from the neighboring hills. The building consisted of three stories. The basement was vaulted with grooved arches and was divided into ten rooms, each thirty-two by twenty-five feet, for offices and public records. This part of the building, at least, was supposed to be fire proof, but all delvers into the early records of Pittsburgh and Allegheny county know too well that it was not. The principal story had a central rotunda, sixty feet in diameter and eighty feet in height, from which led out four court-rooms, each forty-five feet square, with two jury-rooms of smaller dimensions. The height of the building, to the top of the lantern surmounting the dome, was one hundred and forty-eight feet, the dome itself being thirty-seven feet at its base and supported internally by seven Corinthian columns, the whole combining strength, simplicity, lightness and grace in an unusually agreeable manner. The entire building covered an area of seventeen thousand feet and cost about \$200,000.00.

In considering the general development of Pittsburgh, its industries, commerce and transportation, a close inseparable relation to the tariff and monetary legislation of the nation is obvious. Her fortunes have risen or fallen, generally, as the national tariff laws have been favorable or unfavorable; and essentially so, as her products must come into competition with like products of foreign output at a greater or less advantage, according as the protection incident to their manufacture is increased or decreased. Hence



ALLEGHENY COUNTY COURT HOUSE; DESTROYED BY FIRE 1882.



## THE MUNICIPALITY

the desires and needs of Pittsburgh have always received important consideration in forming the industrial and commercial laws of the nation.

Acknowledged now as the "Seat of Manufacture in the United States" no opportunity for more secure entrenchment in this position was ever allowed to pass. Whenever a movement was made by the less industrial sections to lower the protection established by the "American System," or whenever there was a movement against internal improvements, it was pounced upon and fought vigorously, from every conceivable standpoint, by individuals, corporations, legislative representatives and the press.

The tariff of 1828 developed, in the Southern States where the dominant industry was agriculture, the Doctrine of Nullification. When President Jackson, in his first message to Congress in 1829, declared against appropriations for internal improvements and began his war on the United States Bank, he was stamped at once as against the manufacturing interests of the country. He practically reiterated his first message in 1830, but the sentiment in Congress was so strong against him that several bills for internal improvements were passed and received his signature. He again attacked the United States Bank in his message of 1831, and recommended, in substance, a tariff for revenue only, with "incidental retaliation." Pittsburgh began the attack against a lower tariff policy, even before Jackson took the matter up in his message to Congress. The memory of the hard industrial condition after the enactment of the tariff law in 1816, and the promise for the future under the existing regulations of both the tariff and monetary systems, stimulated every man to take up the fight. One of the most important of the "tariff meetings" was held on the evening of October twenty-first, 1830, when a number of the prominent manufacturers and business men made addresses, and elaborate resolutions were unanimously passed. The causes of distress were attributed to the "influence of southern politics on all" that was dear to the freemen of the Northern and Middle States, and to the excessive importation of foreign manufactures, which acted as a continuous drain upon the

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

monetary resources and which would ever, under the existing monetary system, prevent the banking institutions from providing a metallic currency. The formation of societies in every district of the commonwealth was recommended, the members of which were to pledge themselves not to buy any article of foreign manufacture while the domestic could be procured. The principal object of the meeting was to make industry and the mechanical and useful arts the test by which the pretensions of public men and candidates for office should be tried, therefore, a "Working-man's Ticket" was recommended. A committee was constituted to publish an address to the county, setting forth the views and objects of the citizens assembled and to act as a correspondence committee. Another set of resolutions, unanimously passed at the same meeting, embodied some of the points mentioned above, and, in addition, that nothing would restore confidence in domestic institutions until all hostility to American credit and American enterprise ceased, that it be recommended to the next Congress that the "American System" of protection was the "only and sure passport to national independence," that all party feelings should be buried in one common grave, that America was the inheritance of freemen and "not a dependency of foreign merchants and manufacturers," and that the American Press was guilty in the highest degree in permitting "foreign nations to take possession of our wealth and independence and draw from us millions in the precious metals."

President Jackson recommended to the Congress of 1830-31 that each item of the tariff be considered separately, and it was well known at the close of the session that the Select Committee of the Senate on Iron was to push the matter to procure a reduction of the duties on iron. This was regarded by the manufacturers and press of Pittsburgh as dangerous to the life and development of the city and district, for its good business condition and healthy growth were attributed to the protection afforded by the government to industry and manufacturing. Congress, during this session, passed a tariff law which was expected to calm the discontent of the Southern States. This tariff, while more

## THE MUNICIPALITY

moderate than the tariff of 1828, was highly protective. The purpose was to reduce the revenue without reducing protection — to reduce duties on articles not competitive with American products, but on all others to make competition practically prohibitory.

The new tariff failed to pacify the south and the Doctrine of Nullification was still more developed, and the Ordinance of Nullification was the outcome. As the protective system was left without material change, Pittsburgh continued to prosper.

The next session of Congress, 1832-33, took up the tariff again, and Clay's Compromise Tariff was the result. It provided for a gradual reduction of the tariff of 1832 for ten years, after which duties on all imports were to be twenty per cent.

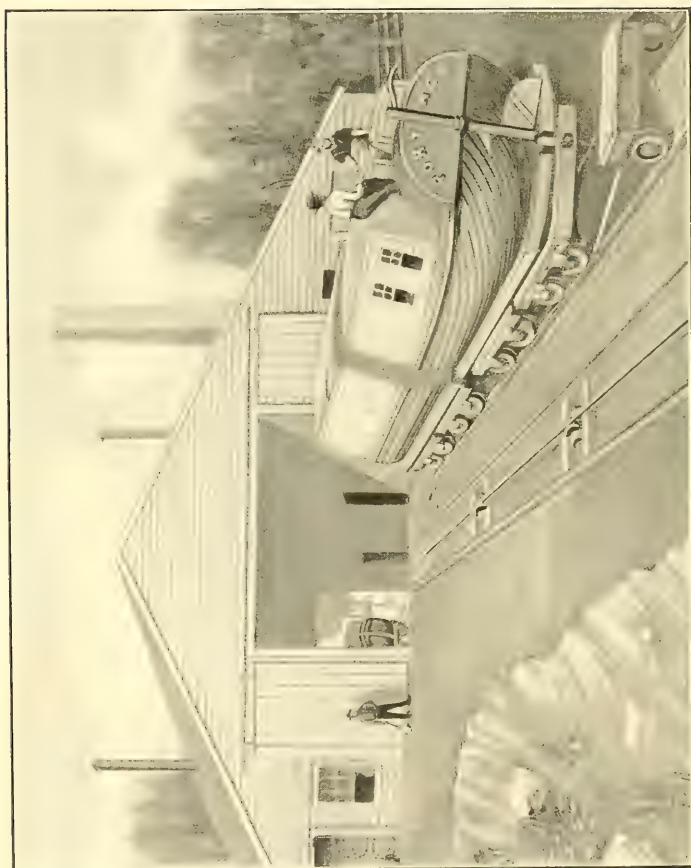
But the period of unrest continued. The cloud of an unsettled monetary and banking system hung over the country. President Jackson continued his insistent war on the United States Bank. He even expressed doubts as to its solvency. Public meetings were held in Pittsburgh, recommending that the bank be rechartered on the ground that this great, valuable institution was intimately connected with the business and prosperity of Pittsburgh, and was of importance to the internal trade of the country for, owing to the fact that gold and silver had practically ceased to be a circulating medium of exchange for large transactions, it facilitated the activity and enterprise of all lines of manufacturing and commerce, that it provided a substantial and uniform circulating medium for the whole country, and, finally, that desolation and bankruptcy would be the inevitable result should the government withdraw the extensive circulation and credits of the bank. These meetings were encouraged and their efforts supplemented by the press, but the bill for rechartering the bank was vetoed by the President in 1832, and the next year he ordered the Secretary of the Treasury to remove the deposits of the bank, giving as his reasons that, "the bank's funds had been largely used for political purposes, that its inability to pay all its depositors had been shown by its efforts to procure an extension of time from its creditors in Europe, and that its four government

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

directors had systematically been kept from knowledge of its management." The deposits were removed. This was denounced at a large meeting in Pittsburgh as "arbitrary, unjust and illegal," and it was also recorded that the "severe pecuniary pressure among us" was a painful reality which all felt, and which was due to the combined operation of the removal of the deposits to various local banks of unknown solvency (commonly known as "pet banks"), and the hostile and vindictive spirit which accompanied and followed the act, that daily experience for the last twenty years had convinced the citizens of Pittsburgh that the extensive business of the country could not be transacted without a bank whose operations were co-extensive with the Union and of undoubted credit and solvency, and that the great distress portended an "awful and eventful crisis." The crisis came in 1837. The increased sale of public lands, which were bought by speculators instead of settlers, were paid for in the paper of the various banks. This money made up the bulk of the deposits of the United States Bank. "The insanity of speculation was in ample though unobserved control of the country while the United States Bank still held the deposits." The removal of the deposits deprived business men and firms of means, in Pittsburgh, as elsewhere, of their cash capital as there were no facilities for prompt exchange. The government refused to accept anything but gold and silver in payment of taxes, etc., and for public lands, and suddenly demanded the deposits which had been distributed among State banks. Banks everywhere suspended specie payment, "rag currency" prevailed and the panic became universal. The questionable value of the rag currency and the scarcity of specie caused the city to issue script or "shin plasters," which circulated generally and were accepted for city taxes, etc.

The recovery was slow, but Pittsburgh, owing to her geographical situation, her ability to manufacture to the best possible advantage and her absolute necessity to the development of the west, did not suffer in such great measure as many centers farther east. It may be of interest to state here that the value of the manufacturing, mining





OVER THE MOUNTAINS IN 1839; CANAL BOAT BEING HAULED OVER THE PORTAGE ROAD.

## THE MUNICIPALITY

and mercantile business of the Pittsburgh District of that day, according to Harris' Directory for 1837, had reached the grand total of \$31,000,000.00.

Transportation by water assumed more and more importance toward the end of this decade. The Pennsylvania canal had proved such a pronounced success that a canal to connect Pittsburgh with Beaver was projected in 1838, and was opened for business in 1840, and agitation for the improvement of the Monongahela by slack water navigation also was vigorous. The beginning of the movement for improvement of this river dates back to the State Act of March twenty-fourth, 1817, incorporating a company for lock navigation. Various other movements for the same purpose were inaugurated with a greater or less measure of success during the succeeding years; but it was not until the organization of the Monongahela Navigation Company, under the Act of March thirty-first, 1836, that the most important advance was made. A charter was secured February twenty-second, 1837, with an authorized capital stock of \$300,000.00. But, from that time on, numerous difficulties were encountered, in the way of raising sufficient funds to prosecute the work, and otherwise. The State had aided, but it was found necessary to increase the capital stock from time to time, in order to complete the work; an increase of \$260,600.00 having been made in 1848, the company at this time being under the presidency of J. K. Moorhead. Tolls were first collected in 1841. (As a result of the strenuous advocacy by coal operators and transportation companies, led by Captain John F. Dravo, the government purchased the works on July seventh, 1896, for \$3,761,643.00. There were seven dams and eleven locks in the system.) The manufacturing of iron steam boats and iron canal boats, the first of which, The *Valley Forge*, was built in 1839 by Robinson and Minis and Reuben Miller, Jr., and contributed largely to the importance of river and canal transportation. The first iron canal boat, the *Kentucky*, built in three sections, came over the mountains in 1839. In the year 1840 about one hundred iron boats were made in Pittsburgh. As a result of these developments, the coal trade, as well as the other lines of commerce and industry, rapidly increased.

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

During the latter part of the decade, from 1830 to 1840, "The Schemes of the Abolitionists" or the National Anti-slavery Society, organized in 1853, which set up such an agitation throughout the Union, excited deep feeling in Pittsburgh. A party which stood for the "Integrity of the Union" held meetings and denounced the propaganda of the Abolitionists as "capable of evil as effectual as the worst enemies of the republic could wish," that it had "sown wide the dragon teeth of discord, disunion and civil war," that "the fanaticism of the north had produced fear and frenzy in the south," and that it was time every patriot who had retained the sober use of his faculties should "step between these frenzied factions, allay the irritation of the south by showing them that these distant howlings which their fears had magnified into the thunders of an approaching hurricane, proceeded from a few deluded but perhaps not malevolent persons whose ill advised efforts, if disregarded, would cease to be dangerous and whose hallucinations deserved pity rather than resentment." Resolutions were adopted, acknowledging the right of the people of slavery States to "provide their own remedy in their own way," thus maintaining "the value and stability of our national union," that "the Federal government of these United States had no more constitutional power to interfere with the relation of master and slave in the southern states than that of husband and wife in the northern states," etc. From that time on to the crisis of the Civil War, this Society flourished here as elsewhere.

In 1840 the population of Pittsburgh proper was 21,115, and of Pittsburgh and environs, which included Allegheny (incorporated as a city 1840), Birmingham, Lawrenceville, etc., was 38,931. The city began to take on more and more the air of a municipality, with her added strength of industrial and commercial interests; the number of banks increased; new bridges, the Hand Street and the Mechanic Street, spanned the rivers; additional turnpikes were being constructed; an orphan asylum had been built and schools and churches multiplied.

1840-1850, The Iron City. From 1840 Pittsburgh was to be known as the Iron City. The increase in industrial and

## THE MUNICIPALITY

commercial growth and wealth had continued throughout the country's general depression, though not as had been hoped. At the beginning of this decade there was confidence that a revival was at hand, but the year passed much as had the preceding two or three, without any marked advance. The prices of all food products, as well as manufactured articles, were exceedingly low. Flour was \$2.75 per barrel, wholesale, and wheat 45 cents per bushel, and all other farm products correspondingly low. The Compromise Tariff of 1833 still being operative, with its gradual reduction of duties, and, taken in conjunction with the abnormal activity in trade, speculation in public lands, the absorption of capital in building and internal improvements, worked havoc among the manufacturing interests of the country, though the blame for the existing condition was laid at the door of the tariff. The *Gazette* proclaimed, that so long as we remained subject to foreign influences, without the self-protecting guard of duties and restrictions, "so long we shall be subject to the fluctuations of an unstable currency and its consequent sufferings," and that "so long as goods imported by British manufacturers and sold by British agents on long credits and heavy security, so long shall we continue to go in debt." The surplus in the national treasury had vanished, the revenue was less than the government expenses, and the balance of trade had for some time been against us. The tariff of 1842 was, therefore, enacted. It provided for increased duties on most imports, with discrimination in favor of certain manufacturing interests, and the long looked for revival came. The "spirit of unregulated speculation" had been superseded by cautious and sure judgment, and prosperity became more general.

A general summary from the census of 1840 of the industry and wealth of Allegheny county, which was becoming known as the Pittsburgh District, conveys a sense of the importance of this great business center, sixty years ago.

Of the entire population of the county, (81,235) 607 of the male adult population were employed in mining; 5,278 in agriculture; 914 in commerce; 5,927 in manufactures; 18 in ocean navigation; 550 in canal, lake and river navigation; and 360 in the learned professions. There were 28 furnaces

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

in the county, producing 6,584 tons of cast iron; 12 bloomaries and forges, producing 28,100 tons of bar iron; capital invested, \$1,931,000.00. Bituminous coal was mined to the extent of 5,662,208 bushels; capital invested, \$146,525.00. Salt manufactured, 36,875 bushels; capital invested, \$48,500.00. Machinery manufactured, \$443,500.00; hardware, cutlery (exclusive of the manufacture of small arms and cannon), \$341,500.00. Total capital invested in manufactures of iron products, \$631,675.00. Woolen manufactories, 5 fulling and 5 woolen mills, value of goods manufactured, \$25,200.00; capital invested, \$17,850.00; 5 cotton manufactories, value of goods manufactured, \$511,200.00; capital invested, \$580,000.00. Mixed manufactures, \$47,138.00; capital invested, \$25,592.00. Manufactured tobacco, value, \$109,500; capital invested, \$65,600.00. Value of hats and caps manufactured, \$189,560.00. Leather, 32 tanneries, 10,580 sides of sole leather tanned and 57,350 of upper leather; capital invested, \$74,400.00. Value of other manufactured articles of leather, \$341,768.00; capital invested, \$177,025.00. Soap manufactured, 493,600 pounds; candles, 637,300 pounds. Liquors: 93,000 gallons of whiskey from 14 distilleries; 222,000 gallons of beers, ales and porters from 6 breweries; capital invested, \$163,600.00. Drugs, paints, etc., value, \$201,800; turpentine and varnish, value, \$3,675; capital invested, \$246,300. Glass houses, 17; glass cutting establishments, 9; value of manufactured articles, \$521,200.00; capital invested, \$604,000. Confectioneries, value, \$30,900.00; capital invested, \$22,300.00; 4 ropewalks, value of product, \$108,000.00; capital invested, \$31,600.00. Carriages and wagons manufactured, value, \$203,450.00; capital invested, \$71,000.00. Boats built, value, \$103,110.00. Furniture manufactured, \$249,400.00. There were 18 printing offices, 77 binderies, 4 daily newspapers, 11 weeklies, 10 periodicals; capital invested, \$98,000.00. To these may be added large numbers of flouring mills, produce mills, saw mills, oil mills, and paper mills. The total capital invested in the above manufactories, \$3,554,562.00.

In 1842 there were six daily and twelve weekly newspapers, beside several periodicals, published here. Three

## THE MUNICIPALITY

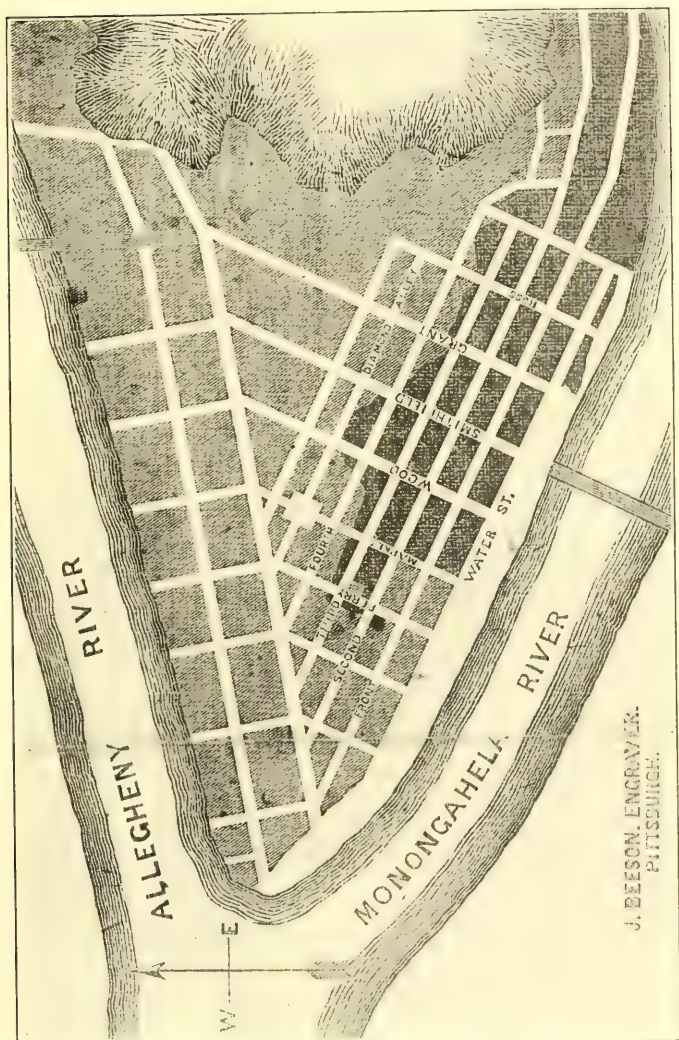
of the newspapers were published in the German language. Three bridges crossed the Allegheny. The Monongahela was spanned in 1845-46 by a wire suspension bridge, designed by the famous Roebling, and means of communication and transportation to all sections of the country constantly increased. The inhabitants continued to maintain their reputation for industry. Many men of that day owned the furnaces and factories in which they once worked as laborers, and many who once drove drays were now riding in their own carriages. The examples of men raising themselves by their own efforts to positions of respect and affluence were nowhere more numerous. Faith and assurance were also among the chief elements of character in the Pittsburghers of that period; but a catastrophe which to this day is vividly remembered by many, visited the city, and, temporarily, at least, turned all hope for the future into a gloom that verged on despair. The calamity which wrought the change was the great fire of April tenth, 1845, of which the following reliable account is given:

“At five minutes past twelve M. on that fatal day, a fire broke out in an old shed on the east side of Ferry Street, corner of Second. It is generally believed now to have originated from a fire built in the yard adjoining it, by a washerwoman. The weather had been ‘ parching dry ’ for two weeks previous to this time, and high winds had been carrying every particle of moisture from the buildings of the city, so that they were like timber prepared for burning. It was in this state of things that the tocsin sounded — the bell of the Third Presbyterian Church was struck.

“At the very first, we are assured by an eye witness, there did not seem to be very much danger. For half an hour after the fire broke out, the wind, which had been blowing all morning, slept in a propitious lull. If there had been plenty of water, it is this gentleman’s opinion that the fire could have been easily put out. But the water was low in the reservoir, and the first efforts of the fire engines resulted only in sucking mud; the water did not come. It was then that the west wind, waking from the noontide siesta that our spring winds so often indulge in, arose in his might, and commenced to fan the incipient flames into

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

a mighty fire. And it was then that our city woke up to its true danger. As soon as the wind fairly arose again, the fire started forth on its destructive course with the rapidity of lightning. It fairly licked up the dry wooden frames on the west side of Ferry Street. It leaped across that street in different directions, but its most serious course was to the Globe Cotton Factory, opposite. By looking carefully at the diagram which we publish, the reader can trace its destructive track. Commencing on the corner of Ferry and Second Streets it crossed Ferry and spread out like a fan of flame through the squares to the eastward and southward. After attacking the Globe Factory it threatened the Third Presbyterian Church, which was only saved by the tremendous and unremitting exertions of the people; and nobly were those exertions rewarded, for by saving that church at least a dozen squares of the city to the northeast of it were saved also. A little light square on the diagram will be seen representing the church. The fire, turned off in this direction, progressed diagonally across the square bounded by Ferry, Third, Market and Second Streets, and about equally as fast up the entire square bounded by Ferry, Second, Market and Front streets. After crossing Market it extended in one broad wave on one side down to Water Street, and on the other diagonally up to Diamond Street on the corner of Wood. This was its greatest width. Between Wood and Smithfield the wave began to recede from Diamond Street to Fourth; but from Smithfield onward it swept along, four and a half squares broad, until it reached Grant Hill and the canal. Here it skipped over a number of frame and other buildings in a most unaccountable way and recommenced devouring everything clear up to the end of Pipetown, or Kensington, as it was then called — a suburb then; integral part of the city now. There it was arrested by the dearth of food to satisfy its fierce appetite. There were no more houses in that direction for it to burn, and the Great Fire of Forty-five was virtually over. The fire began at noon, and at seven o'clock in the evening its fury was spent. In that time it had lain the best part of the city in ashes — nay in the two hours from 2 to 4 P. M. the greater part of the immense destruction was wrought, such was the rapidity of its spread.



J. BEESON, ENGRAVER.  
PITTSBURGH.

DIAGRAM OF THE BURNED DISTRICT.



## THE MUNICIPALITY

“ The boundaries of the burnt district may be thus described: From Water Street up Ferry to Third Street (the Third Presbyterian Church was saved); up Third to Wood; up Wood to Diamond Alley; up Diamond Alley to Smithfield Street, and thence down Smithfield to Fourth Street; up Fourth to Ross Street, and thence to the head of Pipetown — including twenty squares, and comprising from one thousand to twelve hundred houses, many of the warehouses containing goods of immense value; they were grocery, dry goods, and commission houses, and their stock had been just laid in. The space burned over was estimated to cover fifty-six acres. Twenty squares in the heart of the city were utterly destroyed.

“ This flourishing suburb, Pipetown, was well nigh annihilated. The course of the fire was extraordinary. The last large building in the city this side of it was the new steel works of Jones and Quigg. When the fire reached this it dipped down a steep bank into the canal, and consumed the lock-tender's house, and then rising it went completely over a number of frame buildings on the opposite bank, including the workshops of Mr. Tomlinson, the contractor of the iron steam ship on the stocks, Parry and Scott's foundry, the Gas Works, the Messrs. Phillips' glass house, and lighting on the glass works of Messrs. Miller & Co., commenced anew with the utmost fury. It took everything from thence up on that side of the road. About half way up it crossed the road and made a clean sweep of all between the hill and the river to the utmost end of the town. The greatest loss was in the Dallas Iron Works. With very few exceptions all the inhabitants were operatives in or dependent on the mills, and foundries; and by this calamity hundreds of them were rendered houseless and homeless.

“ A committee appointed by Councils, after a full examination of the burnt district, arrived at the following estimate of losses: 982 buildings burnt, valued at \$1,500,000.00; personal property value, \$900,000.00; total, \$2,400,000.00. Subsequent estimates of the total loss to the city ranged from \$5,000,000.00 to \$8,000,000.00. The following public buildings were totally destroyed: The Firemen's Insurance Office, the Fire and Navigation Insurance Office, the Penn

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

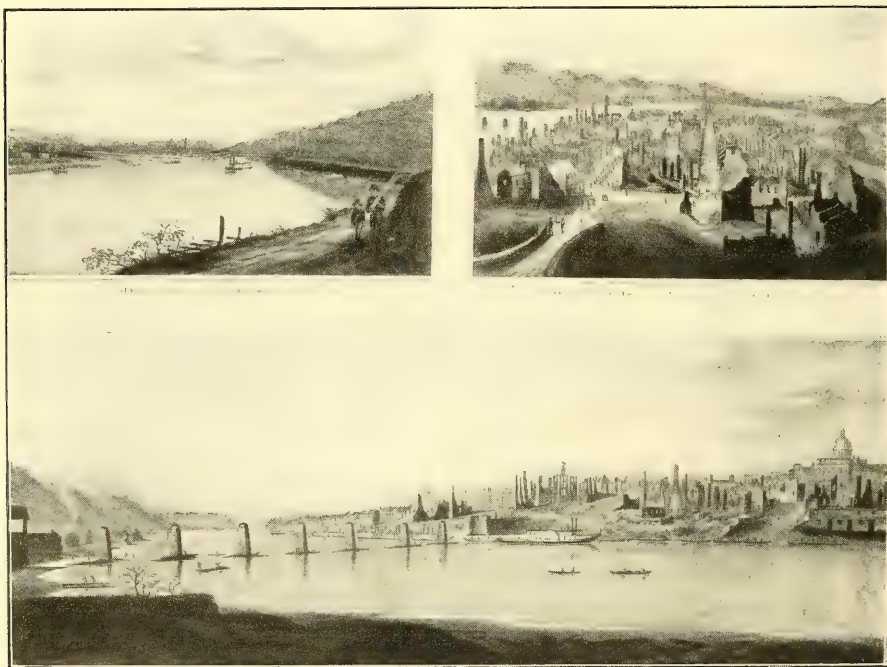
Insurance Office, the Mayor's Office, Tombs, Merchants and Board of Trade Reading Rooms, its files and valuable library, Philo Hall, all in one building, the Bank of Pittsburgh, the Chronicle Office, the Merchant's Hotel, Wood Street; the Eagle Hotel, Third Street; The Monongahela House, the American Hotel, corner of Third and Smithfield Streets; the Smithfield Hotel, corner of Second and Smithfield streets; the Associate Presbyterian Church, on Fourth Street; the Baptist Church, corner of Grant and Third Streets; the Western University, the African Methodist Church, Second Street; the Scotch Hill Market House; the Monongahela Bridge and the Custom House.

“ Relief soon began to pour in from all quarters. The Legislature appropriated \$50,000.00 to meet the actual necessities of the occasion, and remitted the taxes for State and county purposes and on real estate in the burnt district, and released the business men from the payment of mercantile license. Curious to relate, Pittsburgh Councils failed to donate a single cent to the sufferers. The total contributions from outside sources slightly exceeded \$199,566.00, of which Pennsylvania contributed \$109,890.00; New Hampshire, \$329.00; Massachusetts, \$16,741.00; New York, \$23,265.00; New Jersey, \$557.96; Maryland, \$11,513.00; Delaware, \$1,322.00; District of Columbia, \$2,872.00; Ohio, \$10,081.00; Michigan, \$100.00; Kentucky, \$5,773.00; Tennessee, \$1,259.00; Indiana, \$52.00; Missouri, \$3,883.00; Alabama, \$1,652.00; Mississippi, \$1,291.00; Georgia, \$470.00; Louisiana, \$7,167.00; and Europe, \$651.00.

“ Thousands were forced to seek shelter that night, who had removed their property only to be burned in the streets or pilfered by gangs of miscreants, whose dishonesty no feelings of honesty could restrain when such an opportunity for plunder occurred. More than 2,000 families, mostly in comfortable circumstances, for this was the wealthiest and busiest part of the city, were deprived of their homes, very few having even a change of linen.

“ There were but two cases of loss of life: Samuel Kingston, Esq., who was last seen going into his residence near Scotch Hill Market to remove a piano. Confused by





GREAT CONFLAGRATION AT PITTSBURGH APRIL 10TH, 1845.

## THE MUNICIPALITY

the smoke he wandered into the cellar and met his fate. The remains of Mrs. Malone were also discovered in the same vicinity.

“ The city insurance companies of that day, the Penn, Firemens, Mutual, Naval and Fire paid losses amounting to \$79,800.00. The total insurance, home and foreign, reached only \$870,000.00. The losses of some individuals ranged from \$5,000.00 to \$200,000.00. The list of business firms burned out included 37 commission, forwarding and wholesale grocery houses; 6 druggists and chemists; 5 dry-goods dealers; 4 hardware merchants; 2 queensware; 2 book-stores; 2 paper warehouses; 5 boot and shoe stores; 3 livery stables, and 2 fire-works, in addition to a large number of minor establishments.”

Although the area consumed was large, not all the business sections of the city were destroyed. Most of the dry goods jobbers, hardware merchants and other large establishments escaped. Commercial prospects were prostrated but not permanently. Some even lost all they possessed, but many of the business houses affected were strong financially and in inherent ability to cope with such a calamity; their misfortunes were borne with fortitude and a spirit which enabled them to recover. The absence of despair and sullenness and a disposition of the afflicted to aid one another extended to all classes.

The characteristic enterprise of the business men and newspapers was called upon to combat the reports spread abroad of the total ruin of all business — manufacturing and commercial. Extras were circulated to all parts of the country, giving the exact extent of the devastation, and the preparedness of all merchants to fill orders from western and country buyers, and they were solicited to come on as usual. But there was a scarcity of capital with which to rebuild the destroyed portions. The sudden abstraction of several millions was not easily overcome. The banks of the city could not supply it, and eastern moneyed men were invited through the press to invest in Pittsburgh enterprises. Capital came, and the city was soon rebuilt with more substantiality than before the fire. Not only were old houses and factories rebuilt, but the multiplicity of advantages of

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

a location in the "Iron City" induced the addition of many new industries.

A fact worthy of note in connection with the great fire of 1845, is the organization, in August of that year, of the Firemens' Association of Pittsburgh and Allegheny for the purpose of "promoting good order, efficiency and harmony" in the Fire Departments of the two cities. It was composed of The Eagle, Allegheny, Duquesne, Niagara, Washington, Vigilant and William Penn Engine and Hose Companies, and its articles of Constitution regulated the equipment of the companies belonging to the organization, chose the chief engineers and assistants and defined their authority at fires, and appointed delegates to confer with the City Councils concerning objects of the Association. From the birth of this Association dates the increased efficiency of the Fire Department of the two cities.

The remaining years of this decade were crowded with events which contributed to the advancement of the city. The War with Mexico established Pittsburgh as an important manufacturing point for munitions of war and as a rendezvous for troops and supplies on their way south. Although the tariff of 1846 reduced the duties to about the standard of the tariff of 1833, and was drawn to insure a "symmetrical development of all interests," it decreased the protection to manufacturers. But the prosperity of the city continued, although there were numerous prophecies of another depression. Doubtless the combined influence of world events was responsible for the growth and steadiness of business generally. In addition to the War with Mexico there was the great famine in Ireland in 1846; and the short crops of Europe in the ensuing years; the European Revolution of 1848; and the discovery of gold in California. The new water works, the second system, were put into operation in 1844, and the following year Daniel Bushnell succeeded in his attempt at towing coal by steam, having made the trip to Cincinnati with the *Walter Forward* and three barges loaded with 2,000 bushels each. Thenceforth the market for Pittsburgh coal widened. Real estate boomed, the city spread out over the hills to the east, new wards were added — making a total of nine in 1849, and prices

## THE MUNICIPALITY

advanced from eighteen to thirty-five per cent, according to location.

The last days of December, 1846, are remembered for the opening of telegraphic communication with the east. The first message sent through was from Adjutant-General Bowman to the President at Washington, and was as here given:

“ HEAD QUARTERS OF THE PENNSYLVANIA MILITIA,  
“ *December 29, 1846.*

“ The compliments of the Adjutant General Bowman to his Excellency James K. Polk, President of the United States. The Second Pennsylvania regiment will be organized and ready to leave this place by the sixth of January. The weather mild and the river in good order. Through the politeness of H. O'Reilly, Esq., I have the honor conferred upon me of making the first communication by telegraph west of the Allegheny mountains to the President of the United States over the Atlantic and Ohio Telegraph Line.

“ G. W. BOWMAN.”

Immediately afterward the line was extended to Cincinnati and Louisville, thus placing the west, as well as the east, in closer communication with Pittsburgh.

The splendid new and commodious Monongahela House, which had been two years in building, was opened in the spring of 1847 by its genial proprietors, James Crossan and Son. It was erected on the site of the former hotel of the same name (opened in April, 1841), and there was no hotel that could compare with it west of the mountains. A petition was circulated calling for a public square, and steps were taken to improve the morals of the city. Drunkenness was noted by the press to be on the increase, not only among employees, but among those who belonged to the upper walks of life. Prize fights were frequent and the Sabbath was generally desecrated. But mention of the prosperity of the city became more and more frequent in the press. The river traffic expanded and the Board of Trade was urged to memorialize the State Legislature to provide a Register of

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

Exports by river. The board was also urged to inaugurate means which would make it possible to ascertain the full character and extent of the business done in the district. The health of the city was remarked, and also the crowded condition of some of the downtown streets, particularly Market street. The inadequacy of the canal to insure regular and continuous deliveries of freight, both to and from the east, was a subject for discussion, and the need of better transportation facilities by rail was advocated. Also, a committee was appointed in February, 1849, to prepare a memorial to the Legislature for the incorporation of a company to issue stock and build a plank road to Butler. A Merchants' Exchange was established the first of September, 1849; the first effort in this direction was made in 1837, but it did not meet with success.

The money market in 1848 became unsteady and was the source of much uneasiness, which extended into 1849, when the city made provision for the redemption of its scrip, the large issue of which was regarded by many as a menace to the credit of the city and the welfare of its inhabitants. Further issue was prohibited, and by the sale of the "Old Basin" lot, corner Fifth and Grant, and the substitution of bonds, the bulk of it was called in.

Noted public men continued to visit Pittsburgh: Henry Clay arrived in the spring of 1848 and was warmly received, and in August of 1849 President Taylor came, accompanied by Governor Johnston. They were met east of the city when, it was found, the President was using as his conveyance a one-horse open buggy. He drove to Chalfant's Hotel where the Councils and citizens were drawn up to receive him. Attorney-General Darragh for the Commonwealth made the address of welcome, which was responded to by the President.

The census of 1850 gave Pittsburgh proper a population of 46,601, Birmingham 3,741, East Birmingham 1,624, South Pittsburgh 1,883, Lawrenceville 1,734, making a grand total of 55,583.

The 1850 Directory of Pittsburgh gives this summary of the manufacturing interests of the city and district:

Thirteen rolling mills with a capital of about \$5,000,000.00

## THE MUNICIPALITY

and employing 2,500 hands. These mills consumed about 60,000 tons of pig metal, and produced bar iron and nails amounting to \$4,000,000.00 annually.

Thirty large foundries, together with a great many smaller ones, having a capital in all amounting to about \$2,000,000.00 and employing not less than 2,500 hands. These foundries consumed 20,000 tons pig metal annually and yielded, with the labor employed, various articles amounting to about \$2,000,000.00.

Two establishments manufacturing locks, latches, coffee mills, patent scales, with a great variety of other malleable iron castings, with a capital of \$250,000.00 and employing 500 hands, consuming 1,200 tons pig metal, and producing goods amounting to \$300,000.00 annually.

Five extensive cotton factories, besides many smaller ones, with a capital in all amounting to about \$1,500,000.00, and employing 1,500 hands; these establishments consumed some 15,000 bales cotton, and produced yarns, sheeting, batting, etc., amounting to upwards of \$1,500,000.00.

Eight flint glass manufactories with a capital of \$300,000.00 invested, employing 500 hands, consuming 150 tons lead and 200 tons pearl ash, and producing various articles of glass ware amounting to \$400,000.00. There were 7 phial furnaces and 11 window glass manufactories, with a capital of \$250,000.00, employing 600 hands, and producing \$600,000.00 annually.

One soda ash manufactory, producing 1,500 tons annually, employing 75 hands.

One copper smelting works, producing 660 tons refined copper annually, valued at \$380.00 per ton, and amounting to \$250,000.00.

One copper rolling mill, producing 300 tons sheeting and brazier's copper, amounting to \$150,000.00 annually.

Five white lead factories with a capital of \$150,000.00 invested, and producing 150,000 kegs lead annually, worth \$200,000.00, and employing 60 hands.

There was also a number of manufactories of the smaller sizes of iron, several extensive manufactories of axes, hatchets, etc.; spring steel, steel springs, axles, anvils, vises; mill, cross cut, and other saws; gun barrels, shovels,

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

spades, forks, hoes, cut tacks, brads, etc.; an establishment manufacturing cast, shear, and blister steel, and files, all said to be of a very superior quality, besides a great variety of manufacturing establishments not enumerated in the above list. There were consumed about 12,000,000 bushels of coal annually in the manufacturing establishments, valued at \$500,000.00 and an equal number of bushels exported to the lower markets, giving employment to upwards of 4,000 hands. After a careful investigation it was estimated that the value of the manufacturing and other lines of business amounted to \$50,000,000.00 for the past year.

1850-1860. The apprehension that had existed for the last two or three years, of another revulsion in the business world, still found expression in the first years of this decade, and there was a feeling of gloom over the community regarding the future. Many of the mills closed for lack of orders, and the value of manufacturing properties decreased, particularly the cotton mills; this was attributed to the low tariff of 1846. However, various causes were assigned for the local depression, among them being the stain which had been placed upon the city by the disgraceful administration of Mayor Joseph Barker. He had been arrested, convicted and sentenced to imprisonment in the county jail for the offense of disturbing the public peace by preaching in the streets. There was a varied difference of opinion concerning the legality of his prosecution and punishment. There was undoubtedly a strong religious element in the affair, as Barker had viciously attacked the Roman church. Governor Johnston pardoned him, and he was immediately elected mayor in January, 1850, to succeed John Herron. He began a vigorous war against the saloons, and against the inefficiency of the police committee, and his criticisms of the City Councils were constant and severe. By his order, Bishop O'Connor was arrested on the complaint that the sewer from Mercy Hospital to Stevenson street was a nuisance, owing to an offensive odor which, it was alleged, arose from it. The testimony offered to prove the allegation was not conclusive, but the mayor fined the Bishop twenty dollars, which was paid, as Barker would not allow an appeal, and there was no judge in town before



PITTSBURGH AND ALLEGHENY FROM COAL HILL, 1849.



## THE MUNICIPALITY

whom a writ of *habeas corpus* could be brought. His eccentricities and rashness kept him constantly in trouble. He was arrested twice in the latter half of October; the first time for assault and battery, and the second on charges preferred by one John Barton for assault and battery with intent to kill. On the first charge he was held in two thousand dollars bail, and on the second, three thousand dollars. He was tried in the Court of Quarter Sessions on the charges mentioned, and in addition, "misdemeanor in office." The verdict was, "guilty of misdemeanor in office," "not guilty of assault and battery." His administration happily ended with the year.

There had also sprung up in Pittsburgh an epidemic of lawlessness which took the serious form of incendiarism and robbery. Many structures were burned, including the upper or Mechanic Street bridge over the Allegheny, in January, 1851. "House after house was burned and plundered; terror reigned; men could not travel after dark without being knocked down and robbed. Those who were forced to go abroad after nightfall carried arms to protect themselves." New police were appointed by Mayor Guthrie. A large number of arrests were made and law and order again prevailed.

Perhaps the chief cause for despondency over the city's prospects was its bad credit. Favoritism in city improvements had reigned for years. The various amendments to the charter had made matters worse instead of better. The city was made to pay heavily for county improvements and for city improvements which should have been borne by individuals, business corporations and firms. The bonded debt of the city was over a million dollars — a pretty heavy load in those days, considering the population. The amendatory Act of 1850, limiting the indebtedness of the city and providing for a sinking fund and for the improvement of streets, etc., brought some relief, so far as concerned direct municipal affairs, but peculiar subsequent acts empowered the city to lend its credit to the financing of railroads by the issue of bonds to buy their stock. This resulted in plunging the city still deeper in debt. Railroad bonds to the amount of \$1,800,000.00 were purchased, divided as follows:

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

Ohio & Pennsylvania Railroad (now P. F. W. & C.)....	\$200,000.00
Pittsburgh & Steubenville Railroad (now Pan Handle)..	550,000.00
Allegheny Valley Railroad.....	400,000.00
Pittsburgh & Connellsville Railroad (now B. & O.).....	500,000.00
Chartiers Valley Railroad.....	150,000.00
Total.....	<u>\$1,800,000.00</u>

This, added to the municipal bonded debt of \$1,136,624.65, raised the total indebtedness of the city in 1855 to \$2,936,624.65. The system of tax collection was inefficient. There were delinquents of three years' standing; money had to be borrowed constantly from local banks, and old warrants dating years back were presented for payment. Councils did not hesitate to use funds appropriated for specific purposes to pay these warrants, even exhausting the sinking fund, and completely overdrawing their respective allotments, and they made additional appropriations after more than all the estimated income for the year was, by ordinance, set apart for specific uses. The reputation of the city's impaired credit was spread abroad, and its bonds were quoted at one time as low as 75 and 69, when bonds of other cities were selling from 90 up. Beyond natural advantages there was little inducement at this time to outside capital and business men to locate in Pittsburgh.

Although Pittsburgh was the last city of her class in the Union to succeed in increasing her transportation facilities by rail, the matter received some attention as early as August, 1827. The Baltimore and Ohio Railroad had been chartered by the Legislature of Maryland, and at a meeting of citizens in Pittsburgh a committee was appointed to memorialize the Legislature to give the company permission to extend its road to Pittsburgh. From that time on, interest increased; railway conventions were frequently held, and many roads to extend in all directions from Pittsburgh were projected. In February, 1838, a petition was sent to the Legislature, urging the construction of a continuous line from Harrisburg to Johnstown that would obviate the use of the incline planes. At about the same time a memorial was sent to the Legislature, advocating a continuous line from Philadelphia to Lake Erie, by way of Pittsburgh and

## THE MUNICIPALITY

Beaver. Other lines were also enthusiastically projected, but nothing noteworthy was accomplished until June, 1846, when the stock of the Pittsburgh and Connellsville Railroad was offered for sale in Pittsburgh and met with great success. The stock of the Pennsylvania Central Railroad did not fare so well. There was considerable feeling here at what was termed the "apathy of the State" in neglecting the interests of the city, hence the popularity of the Baltimore and Ohio stock. It was charged that the Public Works (Canal) ring opposed the railroads; doubtless on the ground that an established graft was better than a prospective one. The strife became heated, with William Robinson, Jr., leading the Pennsylvania Central adherents in opposition to William Larimer, Jr., at the head of the Pittsburgh and Connellsville forces. The Pennsylvania Central supporters sought to influence the Pittsburgh and Connellsville stockholders to transfer their holdings to the Cleveland & Pittsburgh Railroad. In this they were successful for the time being. The minority, however, continued to fight, and on February ninth, 1848, the directors of the Pittsburgh and Connellsville met and repealed its action in transferring their charter to the Cleveland and Pittsburgh Railroad and voted to extend its lines west to Connellsville, thus connecting with Pittsburgh by slack water navigation. Both roads then began to push their lines west. Thus ended Pittsburgh's first great railway fight.

In 1851 the Pittsburgh and Ohio Railroad was completed to Beaver, and the first locomotive, the "Salem," arrived July first, by the canal, and was transferred to the tracks. In the same year the Pittsburgh & Cleveland and the Pittsburgh & Steubenville Railroads were organized and construction was begun. The next year the Baltimore & Ohio and the Pennsylvania Central routes to the east were opened, and in 1853, work on the Allegheny Valley Railroad was commenced. Also, three new dams were being built in the Monongahela to extend slack water navigation to Fairmount, Virginia. With these added means of communication came a revival of business which, to some, promised a substantial and even prosperity. New business and industrial enterprises were established, and the Bank of Pitts-

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

burgh, the Merchants and Manufacturers, and the Exchange banks declared a semi-annual dividend of four per cent. in May, 1853, which, coming on the heels of a tight money market, resulted in a renewal of the demand made in 1850, after the enactment of the Bank Note Law by the State, for more banks or an enlargement of the capital of old ones to meet the expansion of business.

There were, however, others who saw, in the revival, conditions resembling those of 1837. There was over-trading, over-speculation and some heavy failures in various parts of the country, but there was no expansion of currency. The conditions in Europe, the millions of annual gold production of California and the extensive construction of railroads were counted upon to produce increasing prosperity. The large borrowings for the building of roads were looked upon as sane because they developed the country's resources which would pay the liabilities incurred in their construction.

An effort was made in 1853-4 to consolidate the cities of Pittsburgh, Allegheny and some of the adjacent boroughs, aggregating a population of 110,000, but the bill failed of passage in the Legislature. Had the consolidation taken place under a charter expressly providing for the debt of the two cities and insuring an unselfish distribution of improvements and advantages, the importance of greater Pittsburgh as a commercial and manufacturing center might have been directed with good effect to the attention of the outside world. A writer of the period remarked that the history of such cities as New York, Buffalo, Cleveland, Chicago, Cincinnati and St. Louis, which had most rapidly risen to prosperity, magnitude and influence, well demonstrated that they owed their success principally to the constant heralding of their claims before the public, setting forth in various periodicals their superiorities as regards trade, manufacturing, advantages or profitableness of all kinds of investments, and so on, ending with the statement that "natural advantages alone will never build up a large city, but given, in addition, a class of merchants and business men who are pushing, enterprising, far-seeing and public spirited, who have much city pride and who take

## THE MUNICIPALITY

delight in doing all in their power to advance the city's population, welfare and influence, the prosperity of that city becomes assured and established." Unquestionably the recent successful effort to consolidate will accomplish for Pittsburgh more in a decade than is shown by the history of any two or three.

In Pittsburgh, as well as in various other sections, there was a severe stringency in 1854. The enormous increase of banks and paper circulation in all the States was reckoned at \$10,000,000.00. The consequent inflation of prices encouraged importations, and money became scarce and dear. The tariff of 1846 was blamed for this. Conditions during the following years did not improve, but grew steadily worse. Railroad companies continued to borrow at home and abroad. Imports exceeded exports to a greater and greater degree and the difference was made up in specie. The culmination was the panic of 1857. The cause was attributed by protectionists to the tariff of 1846 and the tariff of 1857, which superseded it and reduced the rate of duties still more and increased the free list. While this was not the sole cause, taken with the ending of the Crimean War the year before and the revival of European industry and agriculture, it was an important factor which aided in bringing on the crash. The cautiousness of Pittsburgh's financial institutions in lending money and the absence of the spirit of speculation enabled her to withstand the storm better than most cities; though many banks suspended specie payment from September, 1857, until January and February, 1858, and business was almost at a standstill.

The large municipal and county investments now acted as a boomerang. The county was unable to pay the interest on the bonds issued to purchase railroad stocks, and levied an eight-mill tax for the purpose and to provide a sinking fund to pay the principal. A convention, called the County Tax Convention, met to consider the question, and a majority favored repudiation of both interest and principal (\$5,500,000.00 of the county debt of \$8,000,000.00 was contracted in financing railroads). The railroads were unable to pay the interest on the bonds, and repudiation was advocated, because it was charged that subscriptions for their stock were

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

obtained through fraud and that the law prohibiting the sale of bonds below par had been evaded by exchanging them for iron and equipment, thus enabling the roads to dispose of them without difficulty. The citizens of Pittsburgh generally, were willing to continue paying the interest, but the balance of power in the county lay with the repudiationists and, accordingly, a Railway Commissioner, who could carry out their principles, was appointed. Subsequent to this, other conventions were held throughout the country, and the movement against taxation in aid of railways became general. In February, 1859, another convention, the Anti-Tax Convention, was called, and resolutions were adopted opposing the payment of both interest and principal of the county's railroad indebtedness and instructing the County Commissioner not to levy a tax for either principal or interest. Railroad control of legislators and courts was charged, and the "star chamber proceedings" of the Supreme Court in mandamus cases was denounced as unwarranted and unjust, and the forty-eight members of the City Councils were advised not to obey the writs of mandamus that had been served upon them "to appear in Philadelphia to show cause why absolute mandamus proceedings should not be issued."

The sagaciousness of the Pennsylvania Railroad Company in gaining control of the Pennsylvania routes of transportation to the east, to the detriment of the interests of Pittsburgh and Western Pennsylvania, was recognized at the time of its consummation by the purchase of the main canal line from the State for \$7,500,000.00 in 1857. The inadequacy of the canals as a steady and competent means of transportation was realized as far back as 1846-47. Frequent washings away of the banks congested freight and were a constant expense to the State. Not only were the legitimate expenses of the canal heavy, but it had always been controlled by politicians and the incompetency of its officials was notorious. In fact, it was sold on the grounds that its management was constantly "liable to great evil," and that the "liquidation of taxation was earnestly desired." Over \$30,000,000.00 had been expended on the transportation facilities of the State, and the net income had

## THE MUNICIPALITY

never been sufficient to pay the interest on the debt. Railroad mania prevailed, and the value of the "miserable ditches" was obscured and the canal was sold. If the vast amount of money expended had been concentrated on the main line between Pittsburgh and Philadelphia, there would have been ensured to Western Pennsylvania better and cheaper transportation facilities, which she has always needed. Its maintenance would, like the Erie Canal in New York, have acted as a governor in the discrimination in freight rates, of which there was so much complaint. As an example: the published freight schedule of February, 1858, on first-class freight from New York to Pittsburgh, per one hundred pounds, was \$1.23, to Columbus, Ohio, \$1.15. According to this, Pittsburgh freight from New York, at Columbus rates, should have been but 68 cents, a difference of 55 cents. Rates to Cincinnati were but \$1.25, only two cents more than the rate to Pittsburgh, with the then additional distance of four hundred and seventy-four miles.

In the Legislative Bill of Sale of the Public Works was a clause providing that, if the Pennsylvania Railroad Company paid \$1,500,000.00 more than any other bidder, it should be released from paying the State Canal Tonnage Tax forever. The Supreme Court granted an injunction to the Canal Commissioners, preventing the sale under this clause. Then the Pennsylvania Company began a vigorous war against the three-mill transportation tonnage tax, with the Philadelphia Board of Trade on the railroad side, against Pittsburgh and Western Pennsylvania. A committee from Philadelphia visited Pittsburgh on the tenth of June, 1858, and remained two or three days in conference over the proposed repeal. The discussion extended to the discrimination in freight rates; the Chairman of the Philadelphia Committee justifying the discrimination on the ground that a lowering of rates to Pittsburgh, in proportion to rates for points further west, would "deprive the road of the power to meet its liabilities," and that they were compelled to carry freight within the range of competing lines at lower rates to secure patronage. Therefore, the road was compelled to lay a heavy tariff on Pittsburgh "in

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

order to raise the wind successfully." One of the committee said, in effect, that the repeal of the tonnage tax would insure a reduction in freight rates to an amount equal to the tax. However, their arguments were unavailing and the committee departed, unsuccessful in its attempts to win Pittsburgh to the railroad side, and the attempt to repeal the tax at the next session of the Legislature failed; but the Railroad Company took the matter up again in the session of 1860-61, and the Act for the repeal was approved March seventh, 1861.

Pittsburgh was warranted in the stand it took, as subsequent events have shown. The lack of faith in the promises of the Pennsylvania Railroad Company and the fear of encroachments on the city's interests and property date back to the early part of 1853, when the company set at naught the condition imposed by City Councils when they granted the privilege of a track down Liberty street; viz: that the company should not engage in the forwarding business, and the violation of this condition was regarded as an interference with the business of the citizens.

Other noteworthy events of this decade were: The visit in January, 1852, of Louis Kossuth, ex-Governor of Hungary, who had led an unsuccessful rebellion against Austria; the building of the City Hall and Market House on the Diamond in 1852-53; the establishment of the Board of Health by Act of Legislature in 1852; the building of the United States Custom House, with United States court-rooms and Post-office, in 1853, at the corner of Fifth avenue and Smithfield street on the present site of the Park Building, an appropriation of \$75,000.00 having been made by Congress in March, 1851; another visitation of cholera in September, 1854, by which two hundred and forty-nine persons died; the inauguration of the use of iron in the outside structure of buildings, the first steps toward the improvement of Ohio river navigation and the reorganization of the Board of Trade in the same year; and the advent of street railways in 1859, the first of which was the Citizens Passenger Railway to Lawrenceville (then came the Pittsburgh & Birmingham Passenger Railway and the route out Fifth avenue to Oakland) and the first operation of the new law



OLD CITY HALL.



## THE MUNICIPALITY

in January, 1858, requiring that the Mayor, Treasurer and Controller should be elected biennially by a general vote. The Mayor was given the power of an alderman or a justice of the peace, and the Select Council the power, under certain restrictions, to remove the above officers.

Perhaps the most notable event of this period was the holding of the National Convention in Lafayette Hall, in February, 1856. Subsequent to the compromise of 1850, the Free Soilers held a convention at Pittsburgh, declaring slavery a sin against God and a crime against man, and denouncing the compromise and the parties who supported it, because they were "implicated in the sin of slavery." Then came the passage of the Kansas-Nebraska Bill in 1854, which provided that territories should themselves decide as to the admission or exclusion of slavery. The opponents of this bill, known as "Anti-Nebraska" men, and the deflection to the various parties, such as the Free Soil and the Know Nothing, had disrupted the political parties of the north. Previous affiliations were renounced, and the following year conventions known as Republican Conventions were held in various States of the north, and candidates for State offices were nominated on platforms declaring against the repeal of the Missouri Compromise, the Fugitive Slave Law and the aggressions of slavery.

A Republican County Convention was held in Pittsburgh in August of 1855, and in September, a Republican State Convention, at which other States were represented. A platform was adopted, vigorously denouncing the repeal of the Missouri Compromise, the Enactment of the Kansas-Nebraska Law and calling for concerted action of all free-men in resisting the encroachments of the slave power. The practical outgrowth of these State Republican Conventions was the National Convention of February twenty-second, 1856, at Pittsburgh, and the formal organization of the National Republican party. A national nominating convention was also arranged to meet in Philadelphia on the seventeenth of June.

Many speeches were made by the nation's greatest men at the Pittsburgh convention, among them being Horace Greely's which counselled "moderation, caution and for-

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

bearance " in the Convention's consideration and treatment of the grave problems which threatened the Union." The result of this convention was the formal organization of the party, which adhered to the principles of the Whigs and Federalists and added the principle of " Federal governmental power to control slavery in the territories."

The plea for a higher protective tariff, as the only permanent guarantee of the life of manufacturing interests and safety from panics, again went forth from Pittsburgh and other manufacturing cities after the crash of 1857. The next tariff was the Morrill Tariff of 1860-61, by which specific duties were substituted for advalorem, and the duties on iron and wool considerably increased.

The decade closed with very little increase in population, but with renewed faith in the city's destiny, notwithstanding the threatenings of war which hung on the horizon. The population in 1860 of the city proper was 49,217.

1860-1870. The apprehension over threatened dissolution of the Union, caused by the South Carolina Ordinance of Secession, passed by that State in December, 1860, was somewhat allayed by the election of Lincoln. This, and the enactment of the new tariff law, mentioned above, promised a period of prosperity to the community. But the quick secession of other Southern States, following the declaration of South Carolina, brought to a crisis the long struggle over State sovereignty and slavery, and turned all hope into gloom. In the place of industry and commerce, came activity of military preparation and intense and continued excitement of war through all the years of the Great Rebellion. Pittsburgh played a part that has ever been a pride to all loyal citizens. There is, indeed, in the history of the city and county, so much of moment concerning military affairs that it has been collected and given elsewhere in these pages under an appropriate heading, and only those facts which are necessary to a lucid treatment of the general progress of the years from 1860 to 1870 is given here.

Even before the outbreak of actual war, the high feeling for the integrity of the Union, and the willingness to sacrifice life and treasure for it, were manifested in the events

## THE MUNICIPALITY

which took place in Pittsburgh during the last days of December, 1860, and marked the first open action of the North against the South. For months the columns of the local dailies had teemed with expressions of ridicule at the outspoken threats of the Southern States, supplemented by a current of unbelief that affairs would take the serious form of open rebellion. All was characterized as a "scare;" but when Secretary of War Floyd's order came to the Arsenal at Pittsburgh, close on the heels of the news of South Carolina's secession, to remove one hundred and twenty-four cannon and other munitions of war to southern military posts, the "scare" became a living, threatening danger.

Secretary Floyd's order called for the shipment of the cannon on the twenty-sixth of December. It included 44 ten-inch one hundred and twenty-eight-pounder Columbiads, 69 eight-inch sixty-four-pounder Columbiads, and 11 thirty-two-pounder iron guns. The news spread quickly, and a call, signed by prominent citizens, was issued for a meeting at the Mayor's office on the twenty-fifth. General William Robinson presided; several addresses were made on the situation, the "wanton dereliction of duty of the President of the United States" and the "overt act of treason on the part of South Carolina" in passing the Ordinance of Secession. It was decided to make a demand upon the President that the order be "countermanded without delay." A committee was appointed to send a telegram; it read as follows:

"JAMES BUCHANAN, *President of the United States*:

"SIR. — An order issued by the War Department to transfer the effective munitions of war from the Arsenal in this city to southern military posts has created great excitement in the public mind. We would advise that the order be immediately countermanded. We speak at the instance of the people, and if not done, cannot answer for the consequences.

"WILLIAM WILKINS,

"WILLIAM F. JOHNSTON,

"THOMAS WILLIAMS,

"CHARLES SHALER."

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

There was also forwarded to the President, Secretary of State, and Attorney-General, manuscript copies of this message, with a request for an immediate reply. Another committee was appointed to endeavor to persuade the officers of the Arsenal to disregard the order until an answer to the telegram was received, and also to ascertain the particulars of recent shipments of arms and equipment to the south and the amount and character of stores at the Arsenal. The Commandant of the Arsenal, Major John Symington of Maryland, refused to give any satisfactory information concerning shipments of arms, etc., and stated that the cannon which had been ordered south were for the "equipment of two new forts on the Gulf of Mexico," and would be shipped unless the order was revoked at Washington. Upon inquiry it was learned that for many days past, government wagons had been transferring arms and ammunition to the city for shipment south. There were some who counselled that the shipment of the cannon be allowed to take place, inasmuch as there was not a declared state of war, and resistance to the government's orders was pointed out as a serious offense; but the anger of the people could not be restrained, and they were practically unanimous in the determination to prevent the guns leaving the city. The *Dispatch* said significantly, in its issue the same day, December twenty-fifth, "we *suppose* some one will tap the fire bells on the route on their making their appearance on Penn or Liberty streets that our people may witness their removal."

Another call was issued, on the morning of the twenty-seventh, for a meeting to be held at 2 p. m. that day in the Court House. The Supreme Court room and all available space within the rotunda was over-crowded with excited men, and an adjournment to the open air was made to accommodate the throng. General Robinson again presided. He counselled restraint and that "nothing resembling an overt act of treason should be committed." Resolutions were adopted stating, "First, that notwithstanding the notorious fact that our rulers are disarming the friends and arming the enemies of the Union, we feel that its friends are strong enough, even without other arms than their own,

## THE MUNICIPALITY

to sustain the Constitution and the laws and to follow and to retake the guns thus ordered to be removed, in case they shall be traitorously employed against them. Second, that we therefore deprecate any interference with the said arms under government orders, however inopportune or impolitic the same may be, believing that it would give color to the imputation that we have no more respect for Federal Laws than any fellow citizens of the seceding State of South Carolina, and decrease our moral much more than it could increase our material power." The remaining clauses of the resolutions professed, in substance, "loyalty to the union of the states," fellowship with the people of the south, and regret that "demagogues and nations should have been able to deceive them into a contrary belief," there here there was no North nor South, that the existing state of affairs which had occasioned the disturbance was deplored, that to restore confidence it behooved the President to purge his Cabinet of every man who was known to have been giving aid and comfort to, or in any wise countenancing and abetting the actual or apprehended revolt of any of the States against the Constitution and the laws of the Union; and that the sons of Pennsylvania call upon the President to see that no detriment came to the Republic while it remained in his hands. After the passage of these resolutions another was appended, providing that copies should be transmitted to the President, through heads of the various departments at Washington, and to each of the Senators and members of Congress, and also that the same be published in the city papers. The dissenting voices to the adoption of these resolutions came from those who were in favor of physical resistance to the execution of the government's orders to ship the guns.

Major Symington resisted the attacks that had been made on him by some of the papers and sent a letter to the meeting, stating that the published "misstatements in regard to the operations of this Arsenal \* \* \* should be corrected," and that the various orders to be filled were of long standing. The letter continued, giving details of various orders, etc. The meeting adjourned, but the people continued to linger about anxiously awaiting a reply to

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

the telegram of the twenty-fifth. It did not come, and indignation meetings were held daily. In the meantime several of the guns had been hauled to the wharf and some of them loaded on the transport, the *Silver Wave*, amid great excitement. On one occasion the guns and the soldiers escorting them were held up on the streets and were not allowed to continue for some hours, but happily there was no violence. In a few days, on January third, 1861, the news came that the order had been recalled, and the community quieted down.

An interesting explanation of the final action of the President in forcing Secretary Floyd to countermand his order was recently published in the *Bulletin*: There lived in Lawrenceville a cousin of the President, Dr. J. S. Spear, a noted oculist, and one time President of the Allegheny Cemetery Association. Realizing the danger of an open rupture between the government and citizens, he wrote to President Buchanan, detailing the state of local feeling and warning him that the government was incurring great danger of a collision in Pittsburgh. Upon the receipt of this letter the President commanded Secretary Floyd to countermand the order immediately. Had the order not been countermanded there is no doubt but that the guns would have failed to reach their destination, as the temper of the populace was such that, had the guns been loaded on the transport, they would have been sunk before they were a quarter of a mile from the wharf.

The next event that startled the city and re-awoke the spirit of patriotism to action was the news of the fall of Fort Sumter, received in Pittsburgh Sunday evening, April fourteenth, 1861. The war had begun. Military feeling, which had been at a high pitch since the attack on the Fort, the thirteenth, at once increased to an almost uncontrollable degree. A mass meeting was called the next day to meet at City Hall. The Honorable William Wilkins presided, and resolutions were unanimously adopted, setting forth, in substance, that, Whereas, the National Government being menaced by traitors in arms who had defied its just authority, raised the standard of revolt, and, by hostile acts of war, had disturbed the public tranquillity and en-

## THE MUNICIPALITY

dangered the public peace, and that it was the duty of all loyal and patriotic Americans, regardless of party, to aid the constitutional authorities in maintaining inviolate the supremacy of the Constitution and laws; and it was Resolved, that obligations of undying loyalty to the Government and Union should be now expressed, and that the National honor should be defended and supported against all assailants, and that the course which had been pursued by the Legislative and Executive branches of our State government be approved, and that Allegheny county would contribute her full quota of men and means in this crisis, and "that a committee of one hundred citizens be appointed by the Chair, as a Committee of Public Safety, to see that the Patriot cause receive no detriment in this region. \* \* \* "

Two days afterward, on the seventeenth, Chairman Wilkins announced his selection for the Committee of Public Safety, and immediately the various subcommittees were organized, the Executive Committee, Committee on Transit of Munitions of War, Committee on Support of Volunteers Not Yet Accepted by the Government, Committee for the Aid of Families of Volunteers, and later, the Subsistence Committee, etc. Under the supervision of this committee Allegheny county's quota of volunteers was speedily raised, in answer to President Lincoln's first call for 75,000 men. This was the beginning of its activity in aid of the Union cause. A record of the work accomplished by the Committee of Public Safety, an account of the Sanitary Fair of June, 1864, the fortifying of the city, and other interesting events in connection with the war, are given in another part of this volume. Not only did the city and county furnish soldiers for the war, but during the entire period, her manufacturers, merchants, and the banks of the city aided the government in supplying equipment, clothing, food, and money. On April seventeenth, 1861, the Board of Bank Presidents sent a telegram to the Governor stating that "the Banks of Pittsburgh will cheerfully respond to the call for money to meet the late appropriation to be used in enabling the Government to sustain the Constitution and the laws." These acts of patriotism

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

were practically expressed when the entire district was in the midst of a severe business depression and when the burden of taxation was the heaviest in its history, "about the most dismal time in the financial affairs of the city, and so embarrassing and pressing were the importunities of creditors that it required the most adroit and skillful movements to avoid the ingenious writs and law proceedings of the courts to keep the city government in motion and escape being cast into jail for contempt of court."

The city's railroad debt was \$1,800,000.00 with interest due on it to the amount of \$540,000.00 in addition to the debt of \$2,308,070.00 for the city proper and its proportionate share of the county debt. The Supreme Court had ordered the county and city to pay its railroad indebtedness, but the County Commissioners still persisted in refusing to levy the necessary tax and were consequently put in jail. Mass meetings and the conventions of 1860 denounced the action of the courts in resolutions and asked for the removal of the whole Supreme Court bench. The jailed commissioners were not released until the latter part of May, 1861, when the county paid their fines of \$1,000 each. The matter was not finally adjusted until February, 1863, when a compromise was effected, the terms of which called for a consolidation of bonds and coupons to January first, 1863, an abatement of  $3\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. being allowed to the creditors, which was funded at 5 per cent., and the issue of new bonds which were to be clear of taxation. For judgments, the bonds were to run for twenty years, the balance of the debt fifty years; the old bonds to be deposited with the trustees and not to be cancelled until after the punctual payment of interest on the new bonds for five years. Attorneys on judgments and cost of court and expenses to be paid by the county. The settlement with the city was substantially the same. In addition to this condition of affairs, the city was flooded with depreciated bills of banks of other States to such an extent that it became necessary for the merchants, manufacturers, and business men to take united action, on the nineteenth of April, 1861, in deciding to accept such paper only at its real worth, to refuse all depreciated bank bills after May first — the notes of southern

## THE MUNICIPALITY

banks were entirely refused — and to transact all business as far as possible on a par basis.

The confusion in money matters continued throughout the war. Specie payments were suspended by nearly all the banks in 1860, in 1861, and again in 1863. By legislative sanction, all banks organized under the free banking laws of the State were allowed to suspend. The enormous strain, caused by taking the various issues of government bonds, had proved too heavy, even before the \$250,000 issue of 1861. Then came the issue of treasury notes which were not redeemable on demand; and the passage of the National Bank Act, of February twenty-fifth, 1863, and the establishment of hundreds of National Banks, all of which contributed to the prolonging of the suspension of specie payments. It was almost impossible to procure small change in the summer and fall of 1862, and in consequence there was a movement started by the butchers of Pittsburgh and Allegheny to relieve the condition by issuing 25 cent “shin plasters.” But the city’s past experience with this form of currency, and the existing confusion, caused by the flood of paper currency already in circulation, caused a protest against the contemplated action of the “Association of Butchers.” It was pronounced impolitic, inexpedient, and unlawful; but notwithstanding the protest, the butchers of Allegheny issued a quantity, and one R. Danver, of the Association, was arrested. However, before the case was brought to trial, the announcement that the government would provide fractional currency, induced the recall of the shin plasters and the suit was dismissed. The government issued “postage currency” at the Custom House, which, during the hours of distribution, on account of the limited amount issued to each person, was the scene of much jostling and roughness.

Conditions were easier in 1863 and 1864. The success of the Union arms stimulated investments, and securities were generally higher. Wild speculation ensued, which caused an inflation resulting in a panic in the latter part of April, 1864. It did not last long, however, and speculation and high prices prevailed, especially in the necessities, and the spread of the National Banking system con-

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

tinued though there was a great deal of hostility to it. The immense volume of paper money in circulation sent gold up until it became practically an article of merchandise, and the prospect of a resumption of specie payments was uncertain. Many foresaw a collapse. On the other hand, there were men eminent in business and financial experience who protested against an early resumption, on the ground that the high and practically uniform premium on gold was essential as a basis of calculation for operations in all departments of commercial and manufacturing enterprise. But, owing to the peculiar conditions which existed subsequent to the war, the looked for panic did not immediately occur.

From the beginning of hostilities in 1861, the Government had called on Pittsburgh for every variety of munitions of war, from the smallest arms to great twenty-inch guns, monitors, and gun boats. In fact, the first twenty-inch gun ever made was cast in Pittsburgh at the Fort Pitt Foundry in February, 1864, by the method invented by Major Rodman. The process consisted in toughening the metal as it cooled by playing continuous jets of cold water on all parts of the gun. The length of this gun was twenty feet, three inches, with a maximum diameter of over five feet, and a minimum diameter of about three feet. When turned out it weighed about fifty-five tons, over twenty tons having been cut away in finishing. The weight of the shot used was over one thousand pounds, of the shell, seven hundred and fifty pounds, and the service charge was one hundred pounds of mammoth powder. The monitor *Umpqua* was built in 1863. The sea-going monitor *Manayunk*, built entirely of iron by Snowden and Mason of South Pittsburgh, and the river monitors *Sandusky* and *Marietta*, built by Joseph Tomlinson and Hartuppee and Company of the city, were completed in the Spring of 1865. Many others followed.

The various tariff acts of the war period, notably the Acts of 1862 and 1864, also stimulated the development of Pittsburgh industries to such an extent that by the end of the year 1866 the business, based on actual sales in all branches, had increased from about \$42,000,000 in 1860 to

## THE MUNICIPALITY

over \$63,000,000, and the population had almost doubled. An idea of the increasing productiveness of the Pittsburgh district may be gained from the amount of the internal revenue tax of 1865, amounting to \$4,386,523.30, which was \$1,857,591.21 over that of 1864. There were 50 glass factories, 31 rolling mills, 46 iron foundries, 58 oil refineries, 33 machine shops, 12 boiler works, 7 steel manufacturies, 10 brass foundries, 16 potteries, 5 cotton and 4 woolen factories, 9 plow factories, shops for heavy forging, white lead, chemical, saw, axe, and copper works. Over half the steel and one-third of the glass manufactured in the United States were made in Pittsburgh. The city had been built up by her "own creative energy in extracting and transmitting into forms adapted to the wants of civilized society the crude material with which nature had so lavishly surrounded her."

In addition to being the busiest and greatest industrial center of the Western Hemisphere, Pittsburgh had lately become the great petroleum market of the west. The product of the great oil fields of Western Pennsylvania came down the Allegheny to Pittsburgh to be refined in its numerous refineries by a process invented by Samuel M. Kier, sometime previous to 1850, according to the assertion of his son, W. L. Kier. Pittsburgh in a great measure regulated the petroleum markets of the east. The uncertainty of river navigation hastened the completion of the New Castle, Franklin and Pittsburgh Railroad to the north, and various other roads stretched out in every direction to accommodate the increasing commercial relations. The mania for oil speculation spread to other securities; in January, 1866, an Exchange was established, which became the scene of heavy stock operations, and its quotations were scanned eagerly in every market of the country. In addition, there were the Pittsburgh Petroleum Association in 1867, and the Brokers' Association, followed by others in the succeeding years.

Through the efforts of Prof. Lewis Bradley a subscription was raised in 1860 for the establishment of the Allegheny Observatory. The outbreak of the war and the consequent financial drain hindered its full utility for some years; but

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

in 1866, by the generosity of Mr. William Thaw and others, it was relieved from financial difficulties, and a small endowment fund was established. Professor S. P. Langley was chosen the first Director in 1867. Under his supervision and that of his eminent successors, Professor James Edward Keeler and Dr. John A. Brashear, its equipment and accomplishments constantly increased; now it ranks among the leading observatories of the country. It was from this observatory, in 1869, that astronomical time was first distributed to railroads and cities, and in 1870, over forty roads had adopted the "Allegheny system."

The year 1860 was also notable for the visit of "Baron Renfrew," the Prince of Wales. He arrived in Pittsburgh on the morning of October second, and departed the following day. He was accompanied by Lord Lyons, Lord Bruce, the Earl of Germain, Lord Henchambray, Sir Henry Holland and the Duke of Newcastle, beside numerous attendants. Mr. George Wilson, who was then mayor of the city, gives his reminiscences of the event in the *Gazette* of January twenty-second, 1901. A few excerpts are here given: "A resolution was offered (at a public meeting of the citizens held at the Merchants' Exchange) requesting the mayor to extend an invitation to the Prince who was in Canada. \* \* \* In a few days I received an answer directed to the 'Mayor of Pittsburgh.' This letter was in the handwriting of the Duke of Newcastle and in it I was informed that the Prince was pleased to accept the invitation. \* \* \* Committees were appointed to meet the party and escort it to the city \* \* \* to receive the Prince at the Fort Wayne depot \* \* \* to receive the Prince at the Monongahela House \* \* \* to escort the party to Coal Hill and other places of interest \* \* \* the Duquesne Greys consented to escort the Prince from the depot to the Monongahela House. \* \* \* A vast concourse of people was at the depot awaiting the arrival. \* \* \* In a few minutes the train came in \* \* \* and on the platform of the car stood the Prince and his company. \* \* \* It was here that I had the honor of delivering the address of welcome. \* \* \* After a little confusion the parties were seated in the carriage. The Du-

## THE MUNICIPALITY

quesne Greys had formed a hollow square, the Prince's carriage in the center, \* \* \* Owing to the great crowds in the streets progress was slow and it was about ten o'clock when we reached the hotel. The party being fatigued by the journey of the day retired soon." The account goes on to describe the procession through the principal streets the next day. The city was decorated with American and a few British flags. The citizens cheered the illustrious guest, the ladies waved their handkerchiefs and gave other expressions of enthusiasm. The Prince was described as very youthful looking, dressed in light clothing and wearing a high crowned white hat which did not look "very becoming." \* \* \* "His manner was easy and dignified. His face did not indicate a great amount of intellectuality nor the want of it. His features were good, with a little cast of German in them, and his person was graceful. He, however, looked much like other young men brought up in good society, and there was nothing about him to indicate that he was heir apparent to the English throne." Upon the departure of the special train which had been provided, there was great excitement. Every one was anxious to get a good view of him and the train was surrounded by a crowding multitude. The band played "God Save the Queen," and a few minutes past one o'clock the royal party left for the east, the Prince standing on the platform of the rear car amid the cheering of the throng which bade him farewell and God speed. The effect of this event was regarded, generally, as very helpful to the city, as it inspired favorable comment both at home and abroad on the cordiality of her citizens and her importance as a commercial center.

A visit, which will perhaps be remembered and cherished longer, was that of President-elect Lincoln, on the fourteenth and fifteenth of February, 1861. On this occasion the city began to fill with people from all parts of Western Pennsylvania early in the day. As evening came on the entire population was in the streets, waiting for the arrival of the Presidential party. The booming of guns, which was to announce the arrival of the train, began shortly after five o'clock, and the people crowded about the depot; but it was

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

not until eight o'clock that their patient waiting was rewarded. The procession started for the Monongahela House in a downpour of rain. The Pennsylvania Dragoons, the Jackson Independent Blues and the Washington Infantry formed the military escort, under the command of General J. S. Negley, followed by the Committee of Reception, the members of the Councils of Pittsburgh and Allegheny, and thousands of enthusiastic citizens who were willing to brave rain and mud to do honor to "Honest Abe" Lincoln. The dense throng of people which surrounded the hotel and filled it, had to be pushed back with the bayonets of the militia that the President might enter. It was impossible for him to get to the balcony at first, as the parlor leading to it was occupied with ladies and reporters. Mounting a chair in the hall he spoke briefly for a few moments, alluding to the inclement weather and the patience of the people in waiting good naturedly the arrival of the delayed train; but the crowd in the streets continued to clamor for a speech from the balcony and would not disperse until he appeared. He did not deliver an address, however, but simply greeted the multitude and promised to speak at half-past eight the following morning on the "great interests of the State of Pennsylvania," when all might have an opportunity of seeing and hearing him. The people then departed for their homes and gathered early the next day, in spite of the rain which was still falling. The President-elect spoke of the crisis in the affairs of the nation as artificial, such as might occur at any time as a result of the machinations of the turbulent element of the country and designing politicians, and that he, as President, would do nothing detrimental to the integrity of the Union or in violation of the spirit of the Constitution. The balance of his address related to the industries of Pennsylvania, and of Pittsburgh in particular. At the conclusion he was driven to the depot where there was another enthusiastic mass waiting to witness his departure for Cleveland. The clouds had cleared away, and with the brightness came intense enthusiasm from all classes, both male and female, for it was to him the people looked to clear away the threatening disruption that menaced the peace and liberty of the nation.

## THE MUNICIPALITY

On the afternoon of the seventeenth of September, 1862, the city was shocked by the terrific explosion at the United States Arsenal, which totally demolished the laboratory, killing instantly seventy-four persons, boys, girls, men and women, and fatally injuring many others which swelled the death list to nearly eighty. The wrecked building immediately took fire, and the sight presented to the frantic crowd that gathered was heartrending. A number of the bodies when recovered were unrecognizable. About ten thousand tons of powder, besides hundreds of boxes of finished shells and cartridges, were in the laboratory at the time of the explosion, and the shock was distinctly felt throughout the two cities. An inquest was held and the verdict returned was "that said explosion was caused by the neglect of Colonel John Symington, the officer in command at the Allegheny Arsenal, and his lieutenants, J. R. Eddie and Jasper E. Myers; and the gross neglect of Alexander McBride, superintendent of said laboratory, and his assistant, James Thorpe." The exact cause of the explosion was never definitely determined; it has even been attributed to the stamping of a horse on the stone walk outside the doorway, thereby generating the fatal spark. The dead were buried in a lot donated by the Allegheny Cemetery Association, and a subscription raised for the erection of a monument and relief of the injured and families of the victims.

There was no time during the war that the Arsenal employees were not closely watched for evidences of disloyalty, and, in June of 1863, nine were discharged for this alleged reason. The action caused a great deal of feeling and comment, both in and out of the public prints. Some of the newspapers were sued for libel and the matter was the subject for discussion and resolutions in the city councils, the outcome of which was the appointment of a committee to investigate all the facts of the case and lay them before the Secretary of War for his action. However, nothing serious ever resulted, as several of the accused left the city.

Pittsburgh followed the suit of other large cities of the country in 1865 by celebrating the fourth of March as a national holiday, a day of thanksgiving for the victories of

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

the Union armies and the prospect of a speedy termination of the war. The fourth of March was chosen, because on that day President Lincoln, whose sagacity and untiring energy had saved the Union, was to renew his oath of fidelity to the Constitution of the United States. On that day business was totally suspended between the hours of eleven-thirty and three o'clock; all the bells in the city were rung from eleven-thirty to twelve o'clock noon; all the churches were opened between twelve and one o'clock P. M., and patriotic addresses were delivered and prayers offered therein. In the evening a rousing meeting was held in Lafayette Hall where the mayor and several other speakers addressed the joyful assemblage.

This celebration was the first of three which occurred in quick succession; the second one coming on the fourth of April, on receipt of the news of the fall of Richmond. A salute of one hundred guns was immediately fired from Metcalf's Hill; all business was entirely put aside and an impromptu jubilee was held in the evening. The last one occurred on Sunday night, the eleventh of April, upon the official announcement of the surrender of Lee. Bonfires were kindled, bells rung, big guns and rockets fired, while some gave expression to their joy in singing, prayer, and impassioned addresses, the most notable of which perhaps was the address delivered by General Howe, whose acts of patriotism from the outbreak of the war had been unceasing. The conflict was over and the universal cry was "Liberty and Union now and forever, one and inseparable."

How different was the next public demonstration a few days later. At twelve-forty A. M., on the fifteenth of April, the dispatch came telling of the assassination of President Lincoln at Fords' Theatre. All business was immediately suspended and the city was, in the words of the *Gazette*, "draped in black, symbolical of the general gloom and the great woe that sits like an incubus on the hearts of loyal citizens. It is a genuine grief. There is that deep feeling within the popular heart which cannot express itself in words — a feeling of horror, striving in its intensity with one of vengeance on the fiendish author of this terrible crime." There were meetings of nearly all societies, a

## THE MUNICIPALITY

special meeting of the city councils, and a meeting of the members of the bench and bar. At all these meetings resolutions on the sad event were unanimously adopted. The resolutions of the bench and bar were ordered to be engrossed and transmitted to the family of the deceased President. Religious services were held at noon on the nineteenth of April in all the churches, in accordance with the request of the acting Secretary of State. In some of the churches there were funeral services, in others, simply prayers and brief remarks. Three days afterward, on the twenty-second, business was again suspended by order of the Governor and mayor, during the passage of the funeral train through the State to Philadelphia.

Soon after, when the cities of the entire country were clamoring for a sight of General Grant, an invitation to visit Pittsburgh was extended to him on the nineteenth of September, 1865, as a result of a public meeting of the citizens of Pittsburgh and Allegheny, called for the purpose. He arrived on the third of October, was enthusiastically and affectionately received and regarded as the "idol of the nation." This was not to be his last visit, however; he came again on the thirteenth of September, 1866, in company with the President of the United States, Andrew Johnson; Admiral Farragut, the great naval hero; and Secretaries Seward and Welles. There was a big outpouring of citizens, but it must be said, President Johnson's reception was not at all cordial; the people were not all pleased with Johnson's administration and refused to hear him speak. In marked contrast to this was the enthusiastic welcome accorded Grant and Farragut. General Grant visited the city a third time as President of the United States on the fourteenth of September, 1869, when he met with a most loving reception amounting to an ovation, spontaneous and hearty.

During the Fenian demonstration in the summer of 1866, the Fenian party in Pittsburgh was very active in recruiting men for the Irish army to invade Canada. A gunboat was purchased here, equipped and moved down the river. and extensive purchases of arms and ammunition were made. The troops were uniformed in green, colors were

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

presented by the ladies of the city who were loyal to Ireland's cause, and the warriors departed for Ogdensburg, New York, and the Canadian frontier. Also, a great deal of money was raised here, as elsewhere, by the sale of Irish national bonds. All went merrily until President Johnson issued a proclamation warning all citizens from participating in the "unlawful proceedings" of the Fenians; then the boys in green came home, somewhat dejected but intact. This was the end of the American-Irish army. The leaders in the movement complained bitterly of President Johnson, the "Head Centre," and Secretary Seward, whom they had counted on as sanctioning their plans, but no further efforts were made to free Ireland by force.

The establishment of a clearing house in Pittsburgh had been suggested during the latter fifties, but the idea did not materialize into anything definite, and it was not until the close of the war that the matter was again taken up. The extensive business transactions and the ever increasing number of banks made it apparent that, in order to facilitate exchange safely, a clearing house was imperative. A meeting of bankers was called in May, 1865, and a committee appointed to draw a constitution and by-laws. The committee reported at the next meeting, June fifth; the constitution and by-laws were adopted and subscribed to by the eighteen banks represented. The rooms of the Association were located over the Bank of Pittsburgh, but there is no accessible record of the business done up to February fifth, 1866. Mr. John Harper of the Bank of Pittsburgh was the first President, and R. M. Cust, the first manager of the Association. Its benefits from the beginning have been a factor in the upbuilding of the city's interests.

The city also began to assume, in its outward aspect, the appearance of a metropolitan center. Two new bridges were completed in this decade; the Roebling suspension bridge in 1860 replacing the old Allegheny Bridge, and the Pittsburgh and Birmingham Bridge in 1861. Street letter boxes were put up in various parts of the city in August, 1865; in 1866, the new Pennsylvania depot was opened, and the following year the Monongahela Incline Plane Company was chartered. The construction of this unique rail-

## THE MUNICIPALITY

way to the hilltops was soon followed by several more in other parts of the city, thus utilizing for resident purposes nearby districts which had hitherto been inaccessible.

The demand for residences, away from the smoke and dirt, had built up the suburbs of the city in such handsome proportions that another effort for consolidation was made in 1867. It was successful, however, only so far as concerned Lawrenceville, Peebles, Collins, Liberty, Pitt and Oakland, the districts which lay between the two rivers. The annexed districts were divided into fourteen wards, numbering from ten to twenty-three inclusive. The heavy taxation of the city then, as in previous and subsequent attempts, acted against consolidation in the other suburbs, and the opposition carried. The increased size of the city necessitated the changing the names of streets bearing the same names, the opening and paving of streets, sewer connections, etc.; all of which called for an annual expenditure for several years of almost double the amount for each preceding year.

Forbes Street was laid out in the fall of 1868, making an additional avenue to the eastern suburbs. A new City Hall, the present one, was begun August eighth, 1868 (completed in 1872 at a cost of \$408,790.00), and the city councils made arrangements to contract a loan of \$1,000,000.00 to secure an adequate supply of pure water. An addition to the Court House and County Jail was also necessary in 1869 to accommodate the increased business of the court and county offices.

On the thirty-first of August, 1869, the voters of the city again decided, by about 4,500 majority, against a public park. The heavy tax levy and the widespread belief that the proposition was more or less political doubtless defeated it.

The population of the city in 1870 was 86,076, an increase over 1860 of 36,859.

According to the subjoined enumeration, which was published in 1870, the principal manufactories of the Pittsburgh District, with a population approximating 215,000, at that time were:

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

Iron Mills .....	32	Machine Shops .....	27
Steel Mills .....	9	Cotton Factories .....	5
Copper Mills .....	2	White Lead Factories .....	8
Brass Foundries .....	11	Potteries .....	9
Glass Mould Factories .....	2	Tanneries .....	26
Cork Factory .....	1	Chair and Cabinet Factories..	19
Breweries .....	52	Flouring Mills .....	5
Malleable Iron Foundries ....	4	Saw Mills .....	11
Chandlers .....	9	Wagon and Car Factories...	12
Plow Factories .....	4	Planing Mills .....	17
Woolen Mills .....	3	Locomotive Works .....	2
Refineries .....	51	Glass Factories .....	68
Tobacco Factories .....	10	Distilleries .....	8
Saw Factories .....	2	Shovel and Axe Factories....	2
Foundries .....	48	Safe Factories .....	2
Brickyards .....	13	Gas Meter Factory.....	1
Spring Factories .....	7	Tinning Shops .....	4
Spice Mills .....	2	Coffin Factory .....	1
File Factory .....	1	Glass Staining Works.....	3

The aggregate capital invested in the seven leading industries of the district, including capital invested in mining and transporting coal and coke, and the annual value of products was:

MANUFACTURES.	Amount of Capital Invested.	Value of Products.
Iron .....	\$50,000,000.00	\$29,000,000.00
Petroleum .....	9,200,000.00	8,000,000.00
Glass .....	9,000,000.00	7,000,000.00
Steel .....	5,000,000.00	5,460,000.00
Ale and Beer.....	2,000,000.00	4,800,000.00
White Lead .....	1,375,000.00	2,000,000.00
Coal and Coke.....	22,369,000.00	12,000,000.00
Total.....	<u>\$98,944,000.00</u>	<u>\$68,260,000.00</u>

Diversified industries, exclusive of boat building, listed in Tax Assessors' books:

MANUFACTURES.	Amount of Capital Invested.	Value of Products.
Tanneries .....	\$1,962,000.00	\$2,300,000.00
Tobacco Factories .....	650,000.00	2,000,000.00
Cotton and Woolen Factories.....	1,550,000.00	1,688,000.00
Chair and Cabinet Factories.....	560,000.00	580,000.00
Brass Foundries .....	390,000.00	492,000.00
Planing Mills .....	580,000.00	735,000.00
Glass Staining Factories.....	90,000.00	156,000.00
Potteries .....	186,000.00	142,000.00
Brick Yards .....	180,000.00	336,000.00
Tinning Shops .....	163,000.00	362,000.00

## THE MUNICIPALITY

MANUFACTURES.	Amount of Capital Invested.	Value of Products.
Carriage Factories .....	\$294,000.00	\$278,000.00
Distilleries .....	302,000.00	2,984,000.00
Wagon Factories .....	160,000.00	286,000.00
Brush Factories .....	33,000.00	62,000.00
Marble Yards .....	148,000.00	326,000.00
Bellows Factories .....	40,000.00	70,000.00
Total.....	<u>\$7,288,000.00</u>	<u>\$12,797,000.00</u>

MANUFACTURE.	Amount of Capital Invested.	Value of Products.
Boat building (estimated).....	\$500,000.00	\$1,000,000.00
Miscellaneous Manufactories on which no definite returns were received (estimated) .....	<u>2,750,000.00</u>	<u>7,000,000.00</u>

### *Summary.*

Grand Total — amount of Capital invested..... \$106,732,000.00

Grand Total — amount of Products..... \$82,057,000.00

1870-1880. The flourishing condition of the years immediately succeeding the war began to wane in the latter part of 1869, and during 1870-71 there was not much of promise. The most striking feature of these years was the establishment of upwards of twenty banks, National and Savings, and Trust Companies in the two cities. But in spite of this the financial condition was anything but promising; there had been too much inflation, but the excited ones refused to see the impending panic and pointed out that conditions were similar to those during the scare of 1864, and that the country was too prosperous to suffer seriously. The newspapers also refused to see danger, even after the failure of Jay Cooke and Company in New York, which precipitated the panic, and assured the public that Pittsburgh concerns were "as sound as before the crisis and worthy of unabated credit;" but the subsequent failures in rapid succession, beginning within two days and continuing for months, told a different story. Bank after bank and business firm after business firm went down in

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

the avalanche of punctured inflation that paralyzed the country. The magic of the speculators and the financiers had again failed to create real prosperity where the actual evolution of the inexorable laws of nature and of supply and demand had failed. But to the credit of Pittsburgh's banking institutions, be it said, they stood by the business men to the limit of their ability, thus enabling many to withstand the shock who would otherwise have fallen. The crisis developed the fact that the violations of law among officials, and of banking and financial institutions, which were so common over the country, had also prevailed here. Some of the banks had loaned beyond their authorized limit in financing pet projects of favorites. There were also one or two instances of defalcation by officials which added to the chaotic condition. The distress continued throughout the following year; recovery was slow, capital was timid, and there was a widespread distrust of banking institutions among the industrial and middle classes, who felt more secure in hoarding their money. As a partial analysis of the panic and its causes after conditions were somewhat readjusted, the following from the *Commercial* of July thirtieth, 1875, is quoted, and apropos of recent panics the same is peculiarly applicable: "In no single instance of the failure of a banking enterprise has the cause been within the sphere of legitimate speculations. Since the year 1860, from actual personal knowledge, we can trace the reason of each and every bank failure to causes completely outside and foreign to the field of legitimate financial enterprise. Even during the panic of 1873 the suspensions which occurred have proved this position. Instance the Savings and Deposit Bank of East Liberty, which, upon winding up its affairs, shows not only unimpaired capital, but actually a surplus of earnings of nearly or quite 30 per cent. after the payment of all depositors."

In the midst of an abundance of mineral wealth, where the constant work of hand and brain consisted in transforming the raw products of nature into finished forms, it seems strange that natural gas, one of the most powerful levers in effecting the various transformations, was not earlier applied. The fact that natural gas existed in

## THE MUNICIPALITY

various parts of Allegheny and surrounding counties had been known for years. It almost invariably appeared wherever an oil well was bored, and that it was inflammable was also known; yet its value and employment as a heat and power producing agent, as a possible factor in the industry of Pittsburgh, was apparently never thought of up to the year 1875, when the Natural Gas Company Limited was organized by Graff, Bennett and Co., Spang, Chalfant and Co., J. J. Vandergrift, John Pitcairn, Jr., Henry Harley, W. K. Vandergrift, and Charles W. Batchelor. As in nearly all pioneer movements in the application of new forces, the project was looked upon as impracticable, though the fact was well known that natural gas had been used for both fuel and light in the oil country for many years. But in this instance, as in many others prominent in the history of Pittsburgh, the level headed and progressive men won. To-day, natural gas, in addition to being piped from Butler county wells, less than twenty miles away, is conveyed a distance of a hundred miles and more. The industry was controlled by several companies, the largest of which was the Philadelphia Company, up to the recent consolidation. Millions of dollars are invested in the control of territory, pipe lines, tanks, equipment, etc.

One of the most striking demonstrations of the barbarism which lies beneath the veneer of civilization was brought forth by the great railroad riots of 1877. The wanton destruction of property and life in the various centers of the trouble, by the lawless, who had no grievance against the railroad companies, startled the world, and there were many who thought the oft predicted war between Labor and Capital had come.

The reign of terror began in Baltimore on the morning of the sixteenth of July, when forty men of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad left their trains to join the striking firemen and brakemen who had gone out the previous week, refusing to submit to a 10 per cent. reduction in their wages. The places of the forty men were quickly filled by experienced men who had been unemployed for some time; but all trains were forcibly stopped at Camden Junction, three miles west of the city, and were not allowed to run

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

either way. From Baltimore the trouble spread to Martinsburg, West Virginia, and assumed such proportions and seriousness that it could not be overcome by the State authorities, and Governor Matthews called on the national government for aid. A proclamation was issued by President Hayes, ordering the rioters to disperse, and a force of two hundred and fifty regulars, armed with rifles and a gatling-gun, was ordered to Martinsburg. They arrived on the nineteenth and the blockade was partially raised; but the trouble quickly spread to other roads and places. An idea of its magnitude may be gained from the fact that all the great lines of the country were affected; the Baltimore and Ohio, including the main and leased lines, the Pennsylvania Central and its branches, the New York Central & Hudson River Railroad, the Lake Shore & Michigan Central, and the Erie Railroad, all employing a total of 84,000 men.

The strike began in Pittsburgh on the morning of the nineteenth, Thursday, when the freight crews left their trains because the company had made a 10 per cent. cut in their wages, had doubled the number of cars for each train, and also, the length of trip, without increasing the crews. All freight trains were stopped in the freight yards, and the ranks of the strikers were constantly augmented by the lawless element from the mills, the malicious unemployed, and the idle toughs who flocked to the scene at and around the Twenty-eighth street roundhouse and took possession of the company's property. The strikers were lost in the mob that had gathered, thirsting to satiate their hatred of the railroad company which had been fostered and nurtured for years, partly through the efforts of the newspapers, on account of the alleged discrimination and favoritism practiced by the company.

The community had been impressed that the "Railroad Vultures" were "constantly preying upon the wealth and resources of the country;" \* \* \* they were "a class, as it were, of money jugglers intent only on practicing their trickery for self-aggrandizement, and that consequently their greed leads them into all known ways and byways of fraud, scheming and speculating to accomplish the amassing

## THE MUNICIPALITY

of princely fortunes." This and like utterances had prepared an atmosphere that was conducive to the enactment of the deeds of violence of that day and succeeding ones.

The railroad officials called upon the Mayor to disperse the mob and protect their property, but the city authorities, when they arrived, were defied. In an attempt to arrest a man who had assaulted a railroad official, when he was turning a switch, the police were stoned by the mob, but they landed their man in the station house while the mob gathered without and threatened to release their comrade by force. This, however, they did not carry out.

At a meeting of the strikers in the evening, they demanded that the company continue the former wage and revoke the order for "double headers." It is just at this point, according to good authority, that a little wise counsel, coupled with a firm hand to enforce it, with equal justice to both parties, would have averted the disasters of the succeeding days. But the seed of hatred that had been sown bore the fruit of lawlessness and destruction. The railroad company, alarmed at the increasing proportions of the mob, called on the sheriff, who responded, ordering the mob to disperse, which they refused to do, whereupon the sheriff called upon General Pearson for assistance. The 18th and 19th Regiments, National Guard of Pennsylvania, were ordered out the next day upon authority of Adjutant-General Latta. They were stationed around the Union depot and at various points in the yard and along the hillside.

In addition to ordering out the militia of Pittsburgh, the Governor, for some reason, ordered General Brinton's troops from Philadelphia to the scene in Pittsburgh. The effect of this stirred the rioters to still deeper anger, and the feeling even spread to the newspapers, one of which in its issue of the twentieth published the following: "The workingmen everywhere are in fullest sympathy with the strikers, and only waiting to see whether they are in earnest enough to fight for their rights. They would all join and help them the moment an actual conflict took place, \* \* \* the laboring people who mostly constitute the militia, won't take up arms to put down their brethren. Will capital

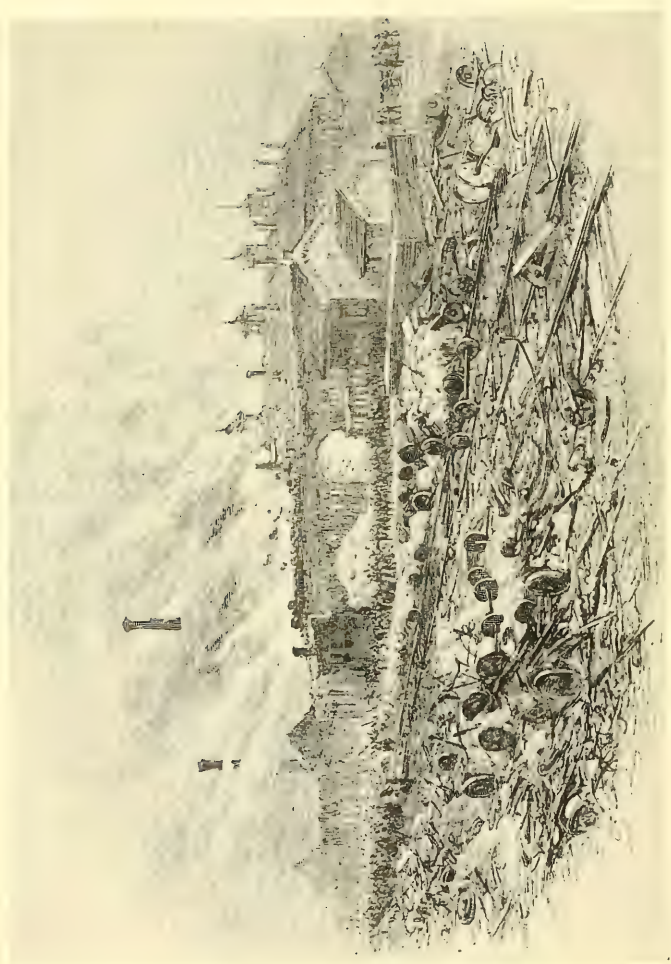
## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

then rely on the United States Army? Pshaw! \* \* \* The workingmen of this country can capture and hold it, if they will only stick together, and it looks as though they were going to do so this time \* \* \* the working army would have the most and the best men. The war might be bloody, but the right would prevail. \* \* \* Men like (here prominent Pennsylvania Railroad officials were named), who have got rich swindling the stockholders of railroads, so that they cannot pay honest labor living rates, we would hang to the nearest tree."

By the next morning there were about two thousand cars tied up in the freight yard down town, and thousands of perishing animals in cars at the East Liberty Stock Yards. The Philadelphia troops arrived on Saturday afternoon, the twenty-first, and proceeded to the scene at Twenty-eighth street. "Possession of the crossing and round house was disputed by the mob, and a consultation was held by the officers in command with Superintendent Pitcairn and Sheriff Fife, after which the latter read the riot act, having in his pocket warrants for the arrest of fifteen of the ring leaders. He proceeded to make an arrest. The man approached waving his hat, and calling to the crowd and the strikers, said: 'Give them Hell.' Immediately a shower of stones was hurled into the troops, and one revolver shot fired into the ranks. General Brinton then ordered his men to fire. It was claimed that General Pearson, Commander of the Sixth Division of the Pennsylvania State Guard, had directed the troops to fire before any resistance had been made. About twenty persons, among them three children, were killed and as many more wounded, some of whom were of those who had gathered on the hillside above the tracks merely as spectators. While Bishop Tuigg was endeavoring to pacify the rioters they demanded the whereabouts of General Pearson, and failing to learn where he was a party attacked his dwelling and completely sacked it, leaving nothing whole from garret to cellar. His family, however, were not injured."

"At half-past five o'clock the crossing was in possession of the military, and shortly after they were marched in the Round House where it was thought they would obtain





BURNING OF ROUND HOUSE; FROM A SKETCH BY J. W. ALEXANDER.

## THE MUNICIPALITY

greater protection from the overwhelming numbers of the crowd. About ten o'clock in the evening a mob, numbering several thousand men, had congregated about the Round House. They had previously captured the guns belonging to Hutchinson's Battery, a local organization, and they planted them so as to cover the Round House. Several solid shots were fired at the building, and a breach made in the walls. When the infuriated mob attempted to rush into the building, however, the military were ordered to fire, and sent a volley of musketry at the crowd. Finding it difficult to dislodge the military from the building, they resolved to burn them out. While a portion of the mob surrounded the building in which the military had taken refuge, large bodies proceeded to set fire to the oil cars, and in a moment huge volumes of black smoke rolled upwards, followed by lurid flames reaching out in every direction, telling that the work of the destruction of property had begun.

" Train after train was fired by the infuriated crowd, but the cars were so far distant from the Round House that the heat did not seriously affect the military. Finally a large party of strikers captured a car filled with coke, which they ran from the Allegheny Valley Railway track to a siding connecting with the Pennsylvania Railroad. They then procured large quantities of petroleum, and pouring it over the coke, ignited the pile. In a very few minutes the car was a mass of fire, and it was then pushed along the tracks and forced against the Round House.

" The building was soon ignited, and the soldiers were now compelled to prepare to fight their way out through the frenzied mass of humanity clamoring for their blood. The building did not burn as rapidly as desired, and the mob, bent on revenge, rushed up the road and sent burning trains down towards the doomed buildings. From midnight until five o'clock on Thursday morning the main efforts of the crowd were directed to firing the buildings and cars, but about half an hour later the mob which had been besieging the military left the grounds for some unexplained reason. This afforded the troops, who were in actual danger of being roasted alive, an opportunity to emerge from the

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

building, and they succeeded in reaching Liberty Street in a very few moments. They quickly formed a line and marched up to Thirty-third Street and thence to Penn Avenue and Butler Street. The objective point was the United States Arsenal, where they expected to obtain shelter. While turning into Butler Street, however, the leaders of the mob, who had been informed of their retreat, brought fully one thousand rioters, armed and supplied with ammunition, after them in hot pursuit. Some of the troops fired at the rioters as they moved along the street, which only stirred the mob to greater fury.

“When the troops reached the Arsenal the commandant refused to admit them. He said he had only ten men, and would be powerless to hold the place if the mob should attack it. He consented to take care of the wounded, and they were accordingly carried into the hospital. The main body of the troops continued their march along Butler Street, a constant fusillade upon them being kept up by the mob as they moved forward. The column continued its flight and crossed over to the north side of the Allegheny river on the Sharpsburg Bridge, the mob following as rapidly as possible. After reaching the north side the troops scattered, and in this way the mob was divided into very small bodies.

“While the Round House at Pittsburgh, with the Philadelphia troops imprisoned within, was burning, the mob, augmented by many women and children, inaugurated a very carnival of destruction. Many of the stores near the depot contained quantities of liquor. Before they were fired the mob rolled out barrel after barrel, knocked in the heads and distributed whisky and brandy to their excited associates. The extreme drunkenness of the crowd probably ended the troubles during the night, for at an early hour in the morning the troops saw thousands of the rough element sleeping off the effects of their frequent and heavy potations.

“After the mob gained the mastery in Pittsburgh, they broke into Johnson’s gun-factory on Smithfield Street, and, helping themselves to guns and revolvers, visited Brown’s establishment on Wood Street, completely gutted it, and

## THE MUNICIPALITY

then marched down Fifth Avenue with drums beating and flags flying in a body three thousand strong to join their associates in the work of arson and pillage. The round-house beyond the Union Depot was burned, and over a hundred locomotives destroyed. All the machine shops and railroad offices in the vicinity were also fired. The rioters planted a cannon in the streets near by, and threatened to blow in pieces any man who attempted to extinguish the flames. The firemen, thus intimidated, retired, and devoted themselves to saving private property only. From the time the torch was applied to the first car, at eleven o'clock Saturday night, all night long, and the greater part of Sunday morning, car after car was taken possession of by the incendiaries, the torch applied, and the burning, fiery mass sent whirling down the track among the 2,500 cars filled with valuable cargoes of freight of all descriptions, and costly passenger cars and sleeping and day coaches, spreading destruction on every hand.

“The scenes transpiring on Liberty Street, along the line of which the tracks of the railroad run on an elevation fifteen or twenty feet above the street, simply beggar description. While hundreds were engaged in firing the cars and making certain of the destruction of the valuable buildings at the outer depot, thousands of men, women and children engaged in pillaging the cars. Men armed with heavy sledges, keeping ahead of the fire which was running west toward the Union Depot, broke open the cars, and threw the contents to the crowd below. The street was almost completed blockaded by persons laboring to carry off the plunder they had gathered together. In hundreds of instances wagons were pressed into service to enable thieves to get away with their goods. Some of the scenes, notwithstanding the terror which seemed to paralyze peaceable and orderly citizens, were ludicrous in the highest degree. Here a brawny woman could be seen hurrying away with pairs of white kid slippers under her arms; another, carrying an infant, would be rolling a barrel of flour along the sidewalk, using her feet as the propelling power; here a man pushing a wheelbarrow loaded with white lead. Boys hurried through the crowd with large-

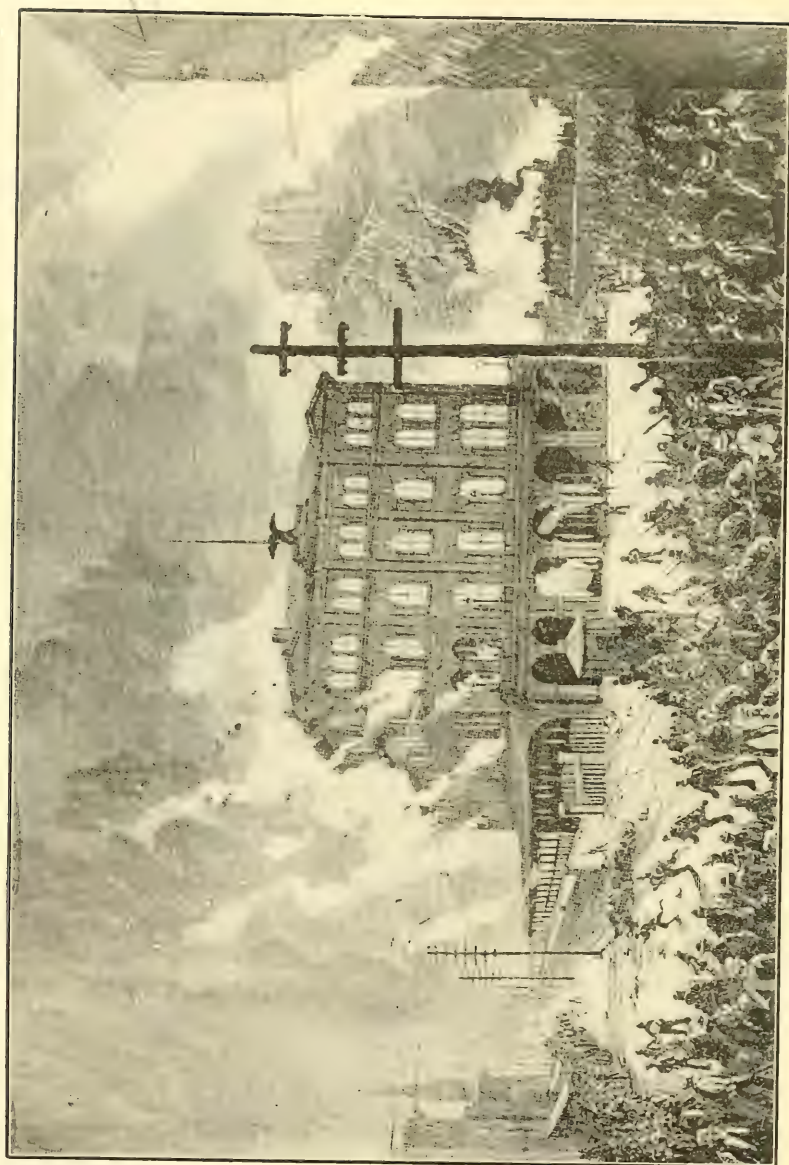
## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

sized family Bibles as their share of the plunder, while scores of females utilized aprons and dresses to carry flour, eggs, dry-goods, etc. Bundles of umbrellas, fancy parasols, hams, bacon, leaf lard, calico, blankets, laces, and flour were mixed together in the arms of robust men, or carried on hastily constructed hand-barrows. In one place where barrels of flour had been rolled from the cars and over the wall to the street below, breaking with the fall, heaps of flour were piled up several feet in depth. In these the women were rolling and fighting in their eagerness to get all they could. In their greed they were not satisfied with aprons full, but, holding out the skirts of their dresses, they ploughed into the heaps till they had all they could carry, then staggered off, covered from head to feet with flour. Many of the plunderers pelted each other and every one else they could reach with stolen goods. One of our artists, Mr. Alexander, while sketching the scene from the roof of a low building near by, was repeatedly struck with lemons, oranges and other articles of plunder aimed at his head.

“ But to return to the fire. By three o’clock on Sunday afternoon the flames had nearly reached the Union Depot. But the mob was impatient. The burning cars driven under the adjacent sheds had ignited them, but the work was slow. The rioters thereupon rushed into the depot-master’s office, a two-story frame building at the extreme end of the shed on the north side of the platform, and bursting open the desks and closets, scattered the books and papers over the floor, and throwing oil upon them applied the match, and soon the whole structure was in flames.

“ ‘ The Union Depot is on fire ! ’ was an announcement that spread like a flash of lighting throughout the city, and thousands of people at once crowded all the avenues leading to the scene. The people seemed entirely reckless of the danger in their wild anxiety to see the sight. The hillside above the depot was covered with people thick as leaves upon forest trees. Every available point of view was taken up. Hundreds climbed to the high tower in the City Hall, and from that altitude had a magnificent view of





BURNING OF UNION STATION: FROM A SKETCH BY FRED B. SCHUELL.

## THE MUNICIPALITY

the scene. As the smoke rolled up toward the sky it attracted the attention of the people in Allegheny, and the sides of Observatory Hill were lined with sight-seers, the most of them children, who from that far-away point took in the wild grandeur of the scene almost as well as those who were nearer at hand. The crowds on Liberty Street were dense as far as Smithfield Street, while scattered groups along the street toward the river viewed the fiend of flame as it licked up the magnificent structure. Efforts were made to save the grain elevator near by, but the crowd, thinking it belonged to the railroad company, refused to allow the firemen to come near, and it too was destroyed. The Panhandle Depot on Grant Street, and the locomotive shop on Quarry Street, met the same fate. When this last building was fired, the whole territory between Seventh Avenue and Millvale Station, a distance of three miles, was a wall of fire, and before sunset not a railroad building nor a car of the Pennsylvania and Panhandle railroads was left unburned in Pittsburgh \* \* \*.

“At 12:30 Sunday morning a committee appointed by a citizen’s meeting tried to open a consultation with the mob, but were promptly driven away. The committee saw that those they had to do with were not dissatisfied railroad employees, but only a mob of the vilest of the city’s population, at whose mercy was the entire property of the city, a mass of men drunken with unrestrained passions and continuous indulgence in the whisky and wines obtained from the plundered cars. It was a mob in its most complete form, there being neither organization nor leader, but each man or party of men doing what the frenzy or chance for plunder for the moment suggested. Some of the original strikers having been found, they promised to attend a meeting of the citizens at four o’clock and arrange to aid in suppressing the incendiarism, and they were as good as their word, showing, as before stated, that the railroad strikers were not of the mob and did not countenance the violence.

“At this meeting the Mayor was authorized to enroll five hundred police, but the accounts of the day say that the ranks filled up slowly. In the earlier hours of the mob

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

when the Mayor was first appealed to, although prompt in his endeavor to check the turbulence, his efforts were retarded by the want of support he should have had from the police, which, not understanding the personal characteristics of the mob, and permeated by a sympathy with the strikers, were backward in supporting the city authorities. \* \* \* The state of terror continued through all of Sunday night, and on Monday morning the mob still reigned supreme.

“ On Monday morning, at eleven o’clock, a meeting of citizens was called to convene at the Chamber of Commerce to form a Committee of Public Safety to take charge of the situation, as the city authorities, the Sheriff and the military seemed powerless. At this meeting the following Committee of Public Safety was appointed: William G. Johnston, chairman; John Moorhead, Paul Hacke, Ralph Bagaley, George Wilson, J. J. Gillespie, G. Schleiter, J. G. Weldon, George H. Thurston, James J. Donnell, James B. Haines, George A. Kelly, F. H. Eaton, J. E. Schwartz, Joseph Horne, William T. Dunn, R. G. Jones, Dr. McIntosh, Frank Bisel, John R. McCune, John M. Davis, John B. Jackson, R. C. Grey, Alexander Bradley, Captain Samuel Harper.

“ On motion, George H. Thurston, George A. Kelly, John M. Davis were appointed a committee to prepare an address to the public, and in a short time presented the following, which was adopted and ordered to be at once published:

“ ‘ The Committee of Public Safety, appointed at the meeting of citizens held at the Chamber of Commerce, July twenty-third, deeming that the allaying of excitement is the first step towards restoring order, would urge upon all citizens disposed to aid therein the necessity of pursuing their usual avocation, and keeping all their employees at work, and would, therefore, request that full compliance be accorded to this demand of the committee. The committee are impressed with the belief that the police force now being organized will be able to arrest and disperse all riotous assemblages, and that much of the danger of destruction to property has passed, and that an entire restoration of order will be established. The committee believe that

## THE MUNICIPALITY

the mass of industrious workmen of the city are on the side of law and order, and a number of the so-called strikers are already in the ranks of the defenders of the city, and it is quite probable that any further demonstration will proceed from thieves and similar classes of population, with whom our working classes have no affiliation and will not be found among them.

“ ‘ It is to this end that the committee request that all classes of business should be prosecuted as usual, and our citizens refrain from congregating in the streets in crowds, so that the police of the city may not be confused in their efforts to arrest rioters, and the military be not restrained from prompt action, if necessary, from fear of injuring the innocent.’ ”

“ At this meeting Major T. Brent Swearingen was directed to take charge of organizing the citizens who might desire to form organizations for the protection of the city. A Vigilance Committee was also authorized to be formed under charge of General Negley and Major Swearingen, and establish headquarters at Lafayette Hall.

“ In other sections of the country the railroad troubles were increasing and the committee thought best to call Major General Joe Brown and Colonel Guthrie of the Eighteenth National Guards, into consultation. Under their advice a camp was formed of the military at East Liberty, to be held in readiness for any further outbreak. Mayor McCarthy enrolled five hundred extra police and issued a proclamation in which he said, ‘ I have determined that peace, order and quiet *shall be restored* to the community, and to this end call upon all good citizens to come forward at once to the old City Hall and unite with the police and military now organizing. I call upon all to continue quietly at their several places of business and refrain from participating in excited assemblages.’ ”

“ A proclamation had also been previously issued by Governor Hartranft, and he had come to Pittsburgh to address the rioters, and subsequently some two or three thousand troops were ordered by him to Pittsburgh, and were encamped near East Liberty for several days. Under these vigorous measures quiet was in a few days restored, and the

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

railroad riots of Pittsburgh were a thing of the past, although the Committee of Public Safety continued to hold sessions and to take steps not only to prevent any further demonstrations, but to arrest and bring to punishment a number of the prominent rioters. The mistake of allowing a collection of thieves and similar vagabonds to assimilate themselves with a mere handful of strikers and thus become the mob it did was the first error in the efforts to control the mob. The next was calling out the military before the civil authorities had exhausted their power, and the greatest of all was the bringing of the troops from the east.

“ Every step taken until the Committee of Public Safety took charge of affairs only tended to enrage the working classes, instead of quieting them to a point of reason. It gave demagogues and bad men the opportunity to play upon the passions of the masses, and what was a mere, in one sense, harmless strike of a few dissatisfied railroad employees, who intended no violence, became the terrible riot for which claims were made on Allegheny county for damages to the amount of \$4,100,000.00, which the Commissioners settled for \$2,772,349.53. Of this sum \$1,600,000.00 went to the Pennsylvania Railroad, whose claim for \$2,313,000.00 was settled for that sum. The public learned the danger of sympathizing with mobs to gratify feelings of private hostility; the county and city a lesson it will not care to have repeated.

“ In addition to the buildings already specified as burned, there were 1,383 freight cars, 104 locomotives and 66 passenger coaches destroyed. Twenty-five persons in all were killed.”

Many improvements incident to the growth of the city were inaugurated from year to year. In 1870 the paid Fire Department was installed by Act of Legislature, and the new water works, the basis of the present system, were begun, although they were not put into operation until nine years after their commencement. The first contract for the foundation of the pumping station was let during this year; but the contractor failed to complete the work, owing to flooding, and it was re-let. Contracts for four engines to cost \$850,000.00 a pair were let in 1872; they were placed in

## THE MUNICIPALITY

position in July, 1878, before the station was completed, the contract for which was let the same year. The building of the works was at that time under the supervision of engineer James Lowrie. The inauguration of the new system was scheduled for July twenty-seventh, but an accident to one of the engines postponed it until May of the following year. This pumping station, known as the Brilliant station, was located on the Allegheny just below Highland Park on property formerly owned by Benjamin W. Morgan, and is still in use, although it was entirely remodeled in 1894. The water supply was taken from the Allegheny river, as it is to-day, and raised 367 feet to the Highland reservoir which is thirteen acres in extent and has a capacity of 138,000,000 gallons. At present there are four reservoirs, the Highland Nos. I. and II., the Herron Hill and Bedford, beside three tanks, the two Garfield tanks and the Lincoln tank, having a total capacity of 252,675,000 gallons. There are four pumping stations, the Brilliant, with ten pumping engines, with a capacity of 52,000,000 gallons; the Herron Hill, with three engines, capacity 16,000,000; the Garfield, with two engines, capacity 3,000,000 and the Lincoln, with one engine and one duplex non-condensing steam pump, capacity 1,500,000 gallons; miles of pipe line in service, 379.63; fire hydrants, 3,550. In addition, a filtration plant is being constructed at a cost of \$6,500,000.00, to filter the entire water supply, including that for the South Side and the Thirty-seventh and Forty-first wards which are now supplied by private companies. The system to be used is the slow-sand system, the average daily capacity of which will be 100,000,000 gallons. The total investment in the city's water system reaches the enormous total of \$10,326,000.00; somewhat in contrast to the cost of the first water supply of Pittsburgh ordered by the Borough Council in August, 1802, at a cost of \$497.96. It consisted of four wells and pumps, and even the small amount necessary to install them was difficult to raise, according to the record, only \$170.00 having been collected by the end of the year.

In 1876 another bridge, the famous Point Bridge, was opened to accommodate the increasing population of the South Side. On the seventh of May, 1882 the court house

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

was burned and the beautiful structure, the masterpiece of the architect Richardson, was begun in 1884 by Norcross Brothers. The contract was signed September tenth for the construction of the building, which was to cost the county \$2,243,024.00. Work was begun and the building was turned over to the county commissioners, complete, in April, 1888. The jail was finished in May, 1886, but was not used until September. The total excess for alterations, over the contract price for these buildings, was but \$14,000.00. The contract for the furnishing and equipment of the building was also awarded to Norcross Brothers for \$103,760.00. The material used in the construction was Worcester granite. After the burning of the second court house, the old Western University building was purchased for \$80,000.00. It was fitted up at an expense of \$22,000.00. In addition, a temporary brick building was erected on George's alley and Old avenue at a cost of \$43,000.00. These served the purposes of the county until the completion of the present building.

The year 1888, being the one hundredth anniversary of the erection of Allegheny county, it was decided to hold a Centennial to commemorate the event and to show the progress that had been made in manufacturing, transportation, and commerce. A Centennial committee of one hundred persons was formed and a programme was drawn up which included the dedication of the Court House September twenty-fourth; a civic display and grand parade on the twenty-fifth, and a military display on the twenty-sixth. The parade on the twenty-fifth was a great success, requiring three hours for the numerous bodies to pass. It was made up of the various artisans and skilled mechanics, displays of domestic materials and handiwork, horses and mules, laden with packs of merchandise, to illustrate the earliest days of transportation, Conestoga wagons of the period of 1820 and a model of a canal boat of 1829, to show the contrast with present day modes of transportation. The military display on the following day was also a success. Thus Allegheny county began her second one hundred years.

At the beginning of this decade the population of the city was 156,389; in 1890 it had increased to 238,617.

## THE MUNICIPALITY

Many other noteworthy buildings, including libraries, schools, churches, a new Government building, railroad stations, hotels, office buildings and business blocks, have been constructed in the past twenty-five years. The largest of these is the extended Carnegie Institute building in Schenley Park. It covers a ground space of five acres and its dimensions are four hundred by five hundred feet. Within the building are a library, museum and art gallery, and a music hall. The exterior is built of Ohio sandstone, and there is much beautiful white and green Greek marble used for interior walls, stairs and columns, together with many varieties of French and Italian marbles. The Hall of Sculpture is of special interest for the beauty of the white pentelic marble used in its construction. This marble came from the same quarry that produced the marble for the Parthenon and other Greek Temples. Other buildings worthy of mention are the Government building, built of polished granite, completed in 1892 at a cost of \$1,500,000.00; the Union and Wabash stations, the latter of which is one of the most imposing structures of the city. It is triangular in shape and with the train shed covers 150,000 square feet. The first two stories are constructed of gray stone embellished with mouldings, carvings and columns. The remaining stories are of Pompeian brick. The ornamentation represents some of the finest carving in stone to be found in Pittsburgh. The cost was \$1,000,000.00.

Of office buildings there are several which are in the class of skyscrapers. These are the Frick, the Farmers' Bank, the Machesney, the Carnegie, the Arrott, the People's Bank and others. The most costly of all these is the Frick Building, which is twenty-one stories above the sidewalk on Grant street and three stories below the same level. It measures two hundred and seventeen by one hundred feet. The height from the basement level to the roof is 360 feet; the total floor space, exclusive of the sub-basement, 357,475 square feet; the architecture is of the Greek order; the entrance ways, floors and walls are of Italian marble of which 220,000 square feet were used; the ceiling is paneled with Pavonazzo marble. The main interior doors on the ground floor are of bronze. Opposite the Grant street

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

entrance is a window by LaFarge representing Fortune on her Wheel. The hallways above the first story are lined with Carrara marble and San Domingo mahogany. The building is equipped with ten elevators and other conveniences, such as barber shops, a haberdashery and a women's parlor. The interesting feature of the basement floor is the great armor plate steel vault of the Union Safe Deposit Company. This vault is the largest of its kind in the world; its two massive doors weighing 17 tons each.

In facilities for local traffic by electric railways, Pittsburgh has reached the limit, in so far as surface lines are concerned. Owing to the physical limitations, there is but little room to provide for the increasing traffic. Routes must be established, either above or below the surface, and the day is not far distant when actual operations must begin on them. The surface railways, all of which are controlled by the Pittsburgh Railways Company, reach out in all directions to the suburbs and adjoining towns and cities, such as Coraopolis, Homestead, Braddock, McKeesport, East Pittsburgh, Wilmerding, Wilkinsburg, Oakmont, Verona, Bellevue, Avalon and Etna, the longest suburban line operated being the line to Allenport, a distance of 42 miles up the Monongahela river. The total length of the track operated by the company is about 492 miles. About 723 of the company's 1670 cars are used daily. The number of passengers carried during the year 1905 was 191,084,335. Lines are being operated from Butler to connect with the Pittsburgh Railways Company's line at Etna; another is to be extended from Butler to Evans City and from New Castle to Evans City, thence to connect with the lines of the Pittsburgh Railways Company in Allegheny. Still another line is to be constructed from Cannonsburg to Castle Shannon which will connect the line from Washington, Pa., to Cannonsburg with the line of the Pittsburgh Railways Company at Castle Shannon. In addition to these are the incline plane railways of which there are in operation; the Knoxville, 2,000 feet in length, connecting South Eleventh street with Washington avenue, Allentown; the Castle Shannon, length 2,112 feet, connecting West Carson street with Bailey avenue; the Monongahela, length 640 feet, connecting West Carson

## THE MUNICIPALITY

street with Grandview avenue; the Mt. Oliver, connecting South Twelfth street with Mt. Oliver; the St. Clair, 1,320 feet, connecting South Twenty-second street and Arlington Heights; the Duquesne, connecting West Carson street with Duquesne Heights; and the Penn, connecting Penn avenue at Seventeenth street with Ridge street.

At present, within the corporate limits, the following bridges span the rivers: The Union, Sixth street, Seventh street, Ninth street, Fort Wayne Railroad, Sixteenth street, Thirtieth street, Pittsburgh Junction Railroad, Forty-third street, Sharpsburg, Highland Park, Brilliant Cut Off over the Allegheny; the Pittsburgh & Lake Erie Railroad over the Ohio; the Point, Wabash, Smithfield street, South Tenth street, South Twenty-second street, Glenwood, Brown and the Jones & Laughlin over the Monongahela.

Among the notable events of the years succeeding 1870, may be mentioned the extensive addition to the city on the second of March, 1872, of the district south of the Monongahela as the result of an Act of May tenth, 1871. This territory comprised 27.7 square miles with a population approximating 165,000. It was soon found that the machinery of government did not fit the enlarged municipality. It was inadequate and unwieldy. An effort was made to improve it by the passage of a bill in the Legislature of 1873-74, but the new constitution of the State forbidding special legislation having gone into effect before the Governor's signature was attached to the bill, it became inoperative. Another attempt was made in 1874, when an Act entitled the Wallace Act, which divided the cities of the State into three classes, was passed. In accordance with its terms, the Governor appointed commissioners to draft charters for the three classes of cities, which was done. The Legislature, however, did not approve of the work of the commissioners, and Pittsburgh was left without sufficient governmental machinery until the Act of 1887. Repeated efforts at the consolidation of the two cities, Pittsburgh and Allegheny, and the adjacent sections, have been made since 1854. Previous to this the question was discussed from time to time in the public prints. Among the earliest mentions was one in the *Commercial Journal* of April sixth,

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

1846; later the *Dispatch* took up the question. The bill of the session of 1853-54 met with such strenuous opposition from Allegheny and the boroughs that it failed of passage. The *Philadelphia North American*, in December, 1853, stated that the accomplishment of consolidation required "more exertion than our Pittsburgh friends seem to be inclined to make," and it was noted that Pittsburgh suffered then, as now, by reason of not being credited with its actual size, population, wealth, resources, enterprises, etc., and that the Pittsburghers "have neglected to take those steps which can alone secure for their city the importance which is its due \* \* \*." After this first practical effort to consolidate, the desire became more wide-spread yearly. Numerous bills have been introduced, but for one reason or another, principally political, the two cities have remained under separate governments. By an Act of Assembly, March seventh, 1901, entitled "an Act for the Government of Cities of the Second Class," the office of mayor was abolished and executive powers were vested in a recorder, who was given all the powers of a justice of the peace for a term of three years, after which he was not eligible for reelection for any city office for two years to come. The Act also divided the duties and rights of the presidents of Select and Common Councils and established rules and restrictions for the governance of the various departments of the city government. Next came the Act of April twenty-third, 1903, changing the title of the chief executive officer of cities of the second-class from recorder to mayor; then came the Act of 1905, which was declared unconstitutional; and finally, the Act of February seventh, 1906, known as "The Greater Pittsburgh Act." This Act, like the others since the Constitution of 1874, is general in form, but is really intended for Pittsburgh and Allegheny. It provides that a petition by ordinance of Councils of either of said cities or of "two per centum of the registered voters of either of said (two contiguous) cities" may be presented to the Court of Quarter Sessions, praying that they "shall be united and become one city," and that upon the filing of such petition any person interested may file exception to said petition prior to the day fixed for the hearing thereof,

## THE MUNICIPALITY

and that the court shall order an election to be held in said cities to vote for or against the proposed consolidation, at which all legal voters of either of said cities and of the said intervening land, if any, shall be qualified to vote. The election for consolidation was held June twelfth, 1906, and June sixteenth, by order of the court and, in conformity to the will of the majority of the people, Pittsburgh and Allegheny were declared one city. The legality of the consolidation is being contested, on constitutional grounds, by its opponents who are animated chiefly by political motives, and the case will be decided by the Supreme Court the coming fall. The law provides that the elected officers of the separate cities shall not be removed until the end of their terms; that Councils be consolidated and that the mayor of the larger city shall be mayor of the consolidated city, and the mayor of the smaller city shall be deputy-mayor, for the terms for which they were elected, the deputy-mayor to succeed the mayor in case of death or removal from office; the deputy-mayor to sign ordinances and resolutions relating solely to the smaller city; veto power for mayor and deputy-mayor; present departments preserved and consolidated, heads of those of larger city to remain in control, with heads of departments of smaller city as assistants; employees of all departments to be retained; councilmanic terms to be extended where they do not expire in the same year in either city, and, before expiration of councilmanic terms, wards to be divided and consolidated and the apportionment of Select and Common Councilmen made, and that each city "shall pay its own floating and bonded indebtedness and liabilities of every kind, and the interest thereon, as the same existed at the time of annexation." The Hon. George W. Guthrie, elected February twentieth, 1906, is the present Mayor of Pittsburgh, and the present Mayor of Allegheny is the Hon. Charles F. Kirschler.

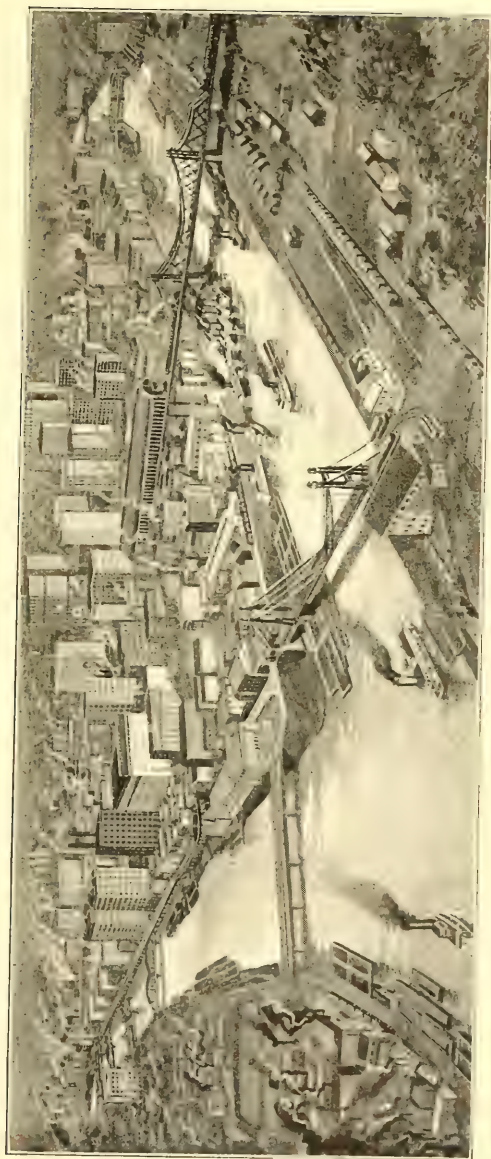
If the courts sustain the action of the people, Pittsburgh will rank sixth in population among the cities of the United States, whereas, it is now the eleventh. The population of Pittsburgh, according to the census of 1900, was 321,616; of Allegheny, 129,896. The population of Pittsburgh in 1905, according to an estimate made by the Board of Health, was

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

383,000; of Allegheny, 150,000. The total amount of bonded indebtedness of Pittsburgh, January thirty-first, 1906, was \$22,700,401.87; of Allegheny, December thirty-first, 1905, \$6,103,000. Thus, under consolidation, Pittsburgh will become a community of 533,000, with a bonded debt of \$28,803,401.87. Its total area will be increased to over 38 square miles. It will have 115 ward schools, 4 high schools; 500 miles of water mains; 5,000 arc lights; 400 miles of paved streets; 1,300 acres of public parks; 450 miles of sewers; 108 banks, with a capital of sixty millions of dollars. It will move up in the Clearing House reports; it will move up to fifth place in national bank deposits and its increased area will give it fourth place in property valuation. It has been said "Pittsburgh is the apotheosis of American civilization. To-day it stands at the threshold of a future so great as to silence the prophets, who see only an ever-widening horizon, and are unable to grasp the vision of what lies beyond."

The story of Pittsburgh's progress in the world of industry and commerce for the past twenty-five years is too well known to recount in detail here. Lincoln called Allegheny county the "State of Allegheny" in the early sixties. To-day the State of Allegheny is lost sight of in the comprehension of that more significant term, the Pittsburgh District, which comprises the territory within a radius of from forty to fifty miles of the city proper. It is, in truth, Greater Pittsburgh in spite of the numerous failures to include the cities of Pittsburgh and Allegheny under one municipal government. In reaching this eminence many factors have conjointly played a part. Influences emanating from the four quarters of the earth are to be taken into account in the analysis of the prominence of this district. The laws of nations, the advancement in science and the in-born spirit of man to achieve, have all had some effect here until Pittsburgh stands to-day as the foremost industrial center, originating in her manufactories and mines more tons of freight than any other city in the world. Her progress remains unchecked and no man dares to set a limit to her future.

Among the agencies that have affected this marvelous



PITTSBURGH AS IT IS TO-DAY.



## THE MUNICIPALITY

development may be mentioned the national tariff laws of the last quarter of a century; with one or two exceptions they have been favorable. An endeavor has been made, in the preceding pages, to give the reader an intelligible understanding of this influence in the upbuilding of the city during the past century. The discovery of new methods in manufacture, the development of transportation facilities and the widening of the world's markets have been other important factors; but when these various items are considered, there remains the primal factor — the essence of her present greatness — the advantage of location.

In the history of nations since the invention of the steam engine, we find that the most prosperous are those in which abundant stores of iron and coal are found in close proximity. Of these two physical forces, in the upbuilding of industry, coal has been demonstrated to be the most valuable, and, in so far as this locality is concerned, natural gas may be added as a powerful auxiliary for the past twenty-five years. These are the levers which supply the power for the conversion of not only iron, but practically all the raw materials of nature into finished products. In the consideration of location as a factor in the achievement of the industrial and commercial prestige which Pittsburgh holds to-day, must be reckoned first, her industrial setting in the midst of nature's most bountiful supply of coal, and second, her setting at the confluence of two great rivers, at the head of navigable waters that either touch or penetrate over one-third of the States of the Union with a territory of over a million square miles. These two advantages are the ones that have primarily ensured the steady, healthy growth of industry and commerce, which have evolved the present Pittsburgh by affording manufacturing, importation and exportation at the lowest cost, at the same time stimulating the inauguration and competition of land routes of transportation until to-day, notwithstanding the difficulties met with, political and others, in the establishing of some of the routes, the transportation facilities of Pittsburgh are second to no other manufacturing center in the world.

The three counties, Allegheny, Westmoreland, and Fayette, of which Pittsburgh is the center, contain the

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

richest deposits of coal to be found anywhere in the United States. It is admirably suited to all the purposes known for the use of coal; that of the Connellsville region being especially adapted to the manufacture of coke, having a small percentage of sulphur and a large percentage of carbon. It has been calculated that there are 8,000,000 tons to every square mile of the 2,500 in the Pittsburgh region alone. The first use of coal dates back to the days of Fort Pitt, and vague records or traditions state that the French used it in the days of Fort Duquesne. In 1784 the Penns issued grants to mine coal from the southside hills. O'Hara and Craig were the first to use it for manufacturing purposes in their glass house in 1797. From the days of the first shipments of coal down the Ohio in 1814 by Thomas Jones, who brought his coal to the river bank on sleds in the winter and floated it down the river in the summer, the coal trade of Pittsburgh has steadily increased. It was accelerated in 1845 as a result of the successful venture of Daniel Bushnell in towing three small barges with a cargo of 6,000 bushels to Cincinnati by steam. With the advent of railroads, and the increase in manufacturing, came the wider development of the coal fields each year. The output for 1903 reached the enormous total of 36,000,000 tons for the Pittsburgh District. This was about one-eighth of the total production of the United States for that year.

The production of coke in commercial quantities dates from 1841, when three men, William Turner, Jr., Provance McCormick, and John Campbell, erected two ovens a few miles below Connellsville on the farm of James Taylor. By the Spring of 1842, 1,600 bushels had been manufactured and were shipped down the rivers and sold in Cincinnati. Its use in the manufacture of iron has superceded charcoal to a greater and greater extent each year, until the output in 1903 amounted to 14,138,748 tons. This was nearly 3,000,000 tons over the production for the balance of the United States in that year.

The largest producer of coke in this region, and in the world, is the H. C. Frick Company, which owns nearly 40,000 acres of coal and 12,000 coke ovens, with a daily capacity of 25,000 tons. In addition to organizing and

## THE MUNICIPALITY

developing this industry to its present proportions, Mr. Frick is one of the most aggressive business men of Pittsburgh. His activity in industrial circles during the past twenty-five years is a matter of history. He became connected with the Carnegie interests in 1889 when he was chosen Chairman of the Board of Directors, which place he filled for many years through the successive changes in the corporation. During the Homestead strike in July, 1902, he came prominently before the public through his masterful management of the difficulties arising at that time. It is said that because of his part in this strike he was marked by the Anarchists and shot and stabbed shortly afterward by the notorious Berkman, who was recently released from the Western Penitentiary after serving sentence for the commission of the crime. Mr. Frick is one of the largest realty holders of the city, and has drawn attention to Pittsburgh by the erection of the mammoth Frick Building, said to be the finest office building in the world.

To the above carboniferous fuels, native of the Pittsburgh District, must be added two others closely related, natural gas and petroleum, the history of which begins at a somewhat later date. The application to manufacturing purposes of the first of these latter power and heat producing agencies began in 1875, when Graff, Bennett & Co., and others, organized the Natural Gas Company, Limited, and piped gas from wells in Butler county seventeen miles to their mills at Etna. In May, 1884, George Westinghouse organized the Philadelphia Company for the purpose of supplying fuel and illumination to manufacturing, commercial establishments, and residences of Pittsburgh. From the start this company has been prosperous and may be numbered among the giant corporations of the city, having absorbed all other companies in the field. Its Twenty-second Annual Report for the year ending March thirty-first, 1906, shows a net income of \$3,380,446.96. For the year 1903, before the consolidation, the combined capital of the Pittsburgh Natural Gas Companies was \$60,000,000.00; miles of pipe line, 4,000; number of wells, 2,000; acres of land under lease, 500,000; daily consumption (cubic feet), 350,000,000; mills and factories supplied,

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

1,000; families supplied, 130,000, and wells drilled annually, 500.

The success of the Drake well, the first oil well in the fields of Western Pennsylvania, August twenty-eighth, 1859, marks the beginning of this industry which has reached such mammoth proportions. In its development the Pittsburgh District has been the leader. From the less than 20,000,000 gallons produced in 1860, 30,000,000 barrels were produced in 1903. In the early days of petroleum the city of Pittsburgh numbered among her industries scores of refineries.

Pittsburgh's iron and steel industries have increased in such ratio during the past twenty-five years that any attempt to treat this division of her interests in detail would be disproportionate in a volume of this character. Facts concerning the early history of the iron industry have been given in preceding pages. Notwithstanding this remarkable growth through the Civil War period, it was not until the introduction of the Bessemer process of steel making in 1874 that the boom, if it may be so called, which has lasted to the present time, began. Pittsburgh had drawn her supply of pig iron from the surrounding counties up to the year 1859, no successful attempt to establish a furnace here having been made since the failure of George Anshutz in 1794. In 1859 the Clinton furnace was built on the South Side by Graff, Bennett & Co. Others soon followed.

Among the early iron and steel manufacturies, not mentioned elsewhere in this volume, were G. and J. H. Schoenberger, 1841; Jones (Isaac) and Quigg, 1845; Singer, Nimick & Co., 1848; Hussey, Howe & Co., 1859 (the pioneer manufacturers of crucible steel in America, 1860, by a process known as the "direct" process, invented by Mr. Hussey of the firm); Jones, Lauth & Co., 1852; Porter, Rolfe & Swett, 1857, and Moorhead & Co., 1859.

The firm of Jones, Lauth & Co. deserves special mention, for it was the beginning of the Jones & Laughlin Steel Co. of to-day, the largest independent steel company of the world. It stands as a monument to B. F. Jones, the partner of Lauth, and to James Laughlin, who was admitted to



A TYPICAL STEEL WORKS, JONES & LAUGHLIN STEEL CO.



## THE MUNICIPALITY

partnership in 1854, and as the junior member of the firm of Jones & Laughlin upon the retirement of Mr. Lauth when the firm was reorganized in 1857. In 1883 there was another reorganization when the style of the firm became Jones & Laughlin, Limited, and in August, 1902, the present corporation was chartered under Pennsylvania laws with a capital of \$30,000,000.00. The Jones & Laughlin American Iron & Steel Works were the first to use the Lake Superior ores, and they erected the Eliza furnace, the third in Allegheny county, in 1860. Since then several others have been built. The company now owns extensive ore properties in the Lake Superior region and many thousand acres of coal lands, and coke for the furnaces is made in the mill yards. It also owns a great section of limestone deposit at Holidaysburg. Their steel works are known the world over for the production of the famous Jones & Laughlin cold-rolled shafting, as well as all other forms of rolled material. The total annual capacity of its plants approximate 1,000,000 tons of billets and blooms and 1,000,000 tons of finished rolled material.

To recount in detail the history of the various industrial enterprises of Andrew Carnegie from the commencement of the Cyclops Iron Co., October fourteenth, 1864, to the Carnegie Steel Co., Limited, in 1892, and its subsequent merger into the United States Steel Corporation in February, 1901, would require too much space here; but the story is interesting, and throughout its length are to be found records of those dominant traits of the founder of this colossal establishment that distinguish him as the King of the Captains of Industry. The numerous concerns which he organized, or in which he became interested, and the apparent recklessness with which he plunged into unknown fields, installed new processes of manufacture, and his extraordinary faculty of surrounding himself with talent of the highest order, all attest to the justness of according him this place in industrial history.

Following the establishment of the Cyclops Iron Co. came the organization of the Keystone Bridge Co. in 1865. For this company the Cyclops Iron Co. furnished iron for bridges; then followed the Union Iron Mills, 1865; Carnegie,

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

Kloman & Co., 1870; Carnegie & Co., 1871; The Keystone Bridge Co., Incorporated, 1872; Carnegie, McCandless & Co., 1873; the Edgar Thomson Steel Co., 1874; the Lucy Furnace Co., 1877; the Pittsburgh Bessemer Steel Co., Limited, 1879; Carnegie Brothers & Co., Limited, 1881; Lucy Furnace Co., Limited, 1881; Wilson, Walker & Co., Limited, 1882; Hartman Steel Co., Limited, 1883; Carnegie, Phipps & Co., Limited, 1886; Duquesne Steel Co., 1886; the Allegheny Bessemer Steel Co., 1888; Carnegie, Phipps & Co., Limited, 1891, and the Carnegie Steel Co., 1892.

Ten years after its introduction into the United States, the Bessemer process of steel making was introduced into the Pittsburgh District through the erection of the Edgar Thomson Steel plant at Braddock in 1874. This company was capitalized at \$1,000,000.00; a plant consisting of a Bessemer converter and rail mill was built; and favorable tariff legislation succored it through its earliest years. New furnaces have been added to the plant from time to time, until now there are eleven, and it ranks as the model of the Carnegie Steel Works. The works of the Pittsburgh Bessemer Steel Co., the famous Homestead Steel Works, built in 1880-81, come next in importance. Their rapid growth was the marvel of the steel producing world for many years. They are noted for their immense production of open-hearth steel. In 1902 they produced 34 per cent of the open-hearth output of the United States. Among other properties of this company are the Duquesne Steel Works, a few miles above Homestead, and the Upper & Lower Union Mills in Pittsburgh proper. There were enumerated in 1903 as belonging to the Carnegie Steel Co., 19 blast furnaces (2 building), 3 steel works with 8 Bessemer converters; 56 open-hearth furnaces (12 building), 5 rolling plants with 34 mills, an armor plate works, and a forge for the manufacture of locomotive and car axles. The total capacity of these is calculated at 3,430,000 tons of steel, or about one-third of the entire production of the United States.

In the Pittsburgh District for the year 1903, there were produced 4,211,569 tons of pig iron, 5,261,380 tons of iron and steel, and 712,300 tons of steel rails. There were 43

## THE MUNICIPALITY

blast furnaces, with an annual capacity of 7,056,000 tons; 15 Bessemer converters, with an annual capacity of 3,920,000 tons; 116 open-hearth furnaces, with an annual capacity of 3,472,000 tons, and 1 Talbot open-hearth furnace, with an annual capacity of 67,200 tons.

For more than one hundred years Pittsburgh has been the center of the glass industry of the United States. The stories of the beginning of the manufacture of glass in Pittsburgh by O'Hara and Craig, in 1797, and that of the first successful flint glass works in the United States by Bakewell and Ensell, and B. Bakewell & Co., in 1808-9, have been told in the preceding pages. The growth of this industry here has kept pace with that of the other giants. The superiority of natural gas as a fuel and the reliableness of the Pittsburgh fields have been the most important factors in its development. Glass in all conceivable varieties and shapes is produced. During 1902 the window glass production amounted to \$5,279,000.00, nearly one-half of that for the entire United States; plate glass to the amount of \$3,954,728.00 was made; this was three-fifths of the total production of the United States. Pressed glass, table ware, bottles and other hollow-ware were manufactured to the amount of \$2,542,500.00, about one-fourth of the total production of the United States; and lamp glass to the amount of \$2,500,000.00, making a total value of glass production amounting to \$14,276,228.00, nearly one-half of the entire output of the United States.

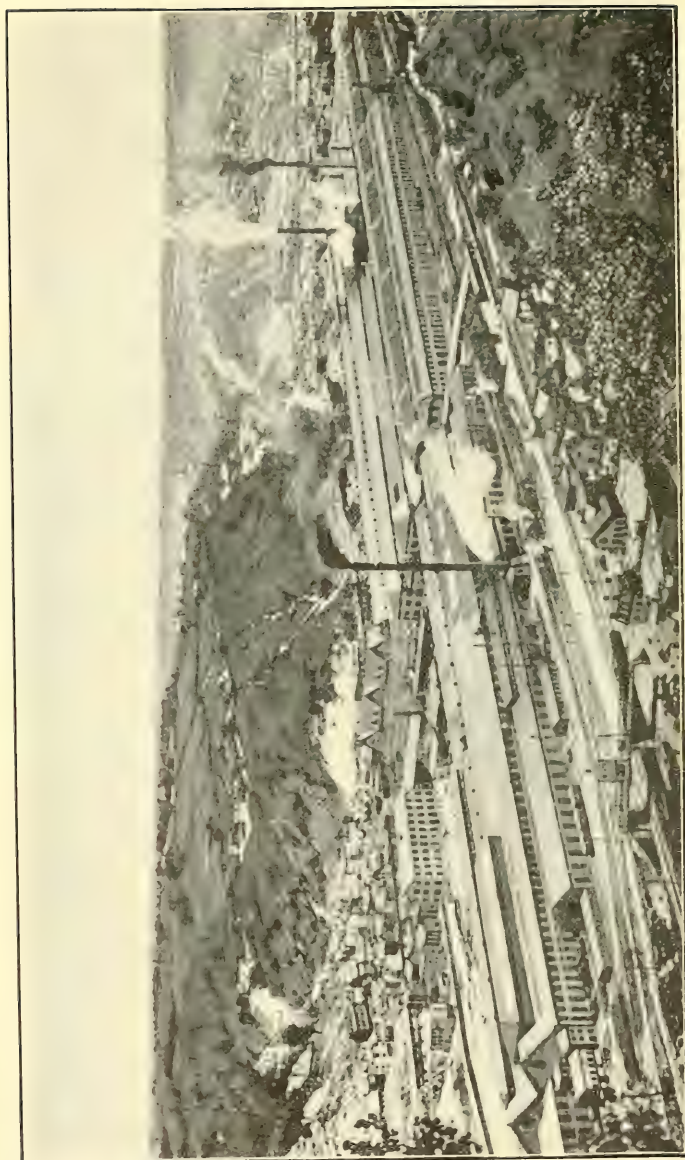
As a benefactor of the human race, a man of rare inventive genius and executive ability, ceaseless energy and devotion to the numerous interests he has built up to such enormous proportions, George Westinghouse stands high among the men who have achieved fame by reason of the benefits they have bestowed on mankind. His invention and perfection of the air brake, and the establishment of the great plants at Wilmerding for their manufacture, together with the building up of the giant electrical and manufacturing works at East Pittsburgh, and the establishment of the works at Swissvale for the manufacture of railway safety appliances, entitles him to this distinction. This man, of German descent, was born in the little town of Central

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

Bridge, N. Y., October sixth, 1846. His ancestry was Dutch-English, his father, a manufacturer; his early education limited to the sophomore year of Union College. But his active brain reached beyond the confines of college walls to, what to him was a more vital reality, the industrial world. In 1868 he invented the air brake. History repeating itself compelled Mr. Westinghouse to many persistent efforts to interest capital in his invention. Having failed in the east, he came to the industrial metropolis of the west, and all the world knows the story of his achievements.

The foundation of the great establishment at Wilmerding, fourteen miles east of Pittsburgh, was laid in a rude insignificant shop at the corner of Twenty-fifth street, Pittsburgh. The patent for the air brake was issued to Mr. Westinghouse April thirteenth, 1869, and the Westinghouse Air Brake Co., and the manufacture of air brakes was begun the same year. In 1890 the Wilmerding plant was occupied; numerous additions have been made from time to time until to-day the employees number over 3,000. The Westinghouse Machine Co., organized in 1881 for the manufacture of Westinghouse High Speed Steam Engines, also began in the little shop on Twenty-fifth street. To-day it occupies an extensive area at East Pittsburgh where engines of all kinds are made, including great Corliss engines, some of which range up to 6,500 I. H. P. gas engines, and the Westinghouse-Parsons steam turbines. This factory employs about the same number of men as the Air Brake works. The combined properties of this company include, in addition to the East Pittsburgh works, the Stoker works at Cragin (South Chicago), Illinois, and the foundries at Trafford City, three miles east of the East Pittsburgh plant. The Union Switch & Signal Co., organized in 1882 for the manufacture of the various switch and signal devices invented by Mr. Westinghouse, began its career, like the first two mentioned, in Pittsburgh. The works of this company were established at Swissvale in 1886, and they employ about 1,000 men. Next came the Westinghouse Electric & Manufacturing Co., organized in 1886. This company was the pioneer in the manufacture of apparatus for the alternating system of electrical distribution. The





ONE OF PITTSBURGH'S GIANTS, THE WESTINGHOUSE WORKS.

## THE MUNICIPALITY

obstacles which designing competitors put in the way of the introduction of the alternating system would doubtless have overwhelmed a less determined man; but with full belief in the future of this system, the patents of which he had acquired, he fought, and the fruit of his victory belongs to the world. Like Andrew Carnegie, he surrounded himself with the best talent obtainable. In 1888 Nikola Tesla became associated with him, and the polyphase system of electrical transmission soon followed. It is not the purpose here to dilate on the advantages of this system in long distance electrical transmission; it is sufficient to say that the same little shop that had nurtured the infant days of the other plants was soon outgrown by this last and greatest Westinghouse enterprise and it was moved, first, to Allegheny, then in 1894 to East Pittsburgh where 47 acres of ground are occupied with an available floor space of over 2,000,000 square feet, giving employment to 9,000 workers, many of whom are skilled mechanics and trained engineers. From year to year the interests and output of this company have grown. Additional plants are located in Allegheny, Pa., Cleveland, Ohio, and Newark, N. J., increasing the number of employees to 12,000. The R. D. Nuttall Company of Pittsburgh; the Sawyer-Man Electric Company of New York city, the Bryant Electric Company and the Perkins Electric Switch Manufacturing Co., of Bridgeport, Conn., are also directly controlled by the Westinghouse Electric & Manufacturing Co. Other companies numbered among the Westinghouse enterprises are: Westinghouse, Church, Kerr & Co., engineers and contractors; the Pittsburgh Meter Co., the Nernst Lamp Co., the Cooper-Hewitt Electric Co., the Westinghouse Traction Brake Co., the American Brake Co., the Canadian Westinghouse Company, Limited; the British Westinghouse Electric & Manufacturing Co.; the Westinghouse Brake Co., Limited, of London, Paris and Hanover; Societe Anonyme Westinghouse of France; Westinghouse Electricitats-Aktiengesellschaft of Berlin, Germany; and Westinghouse Company, Limited, of Russia. The total capitalization of the various Westinghouse interests represents, approximately, the sum of \$100,000,000.00; the annual output, \$75,000,000.00. The

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

various Pittsburgh plants cover an area of several hundred acres and employ 20,000 people. The Westinghouse workshops represent the most modern developments in construction and the latest improvements in equipment, operating facilities and organization.

From these small beginnings in the manufacture of electrical and railway safety appliances in 1869, the value of electrical and auxiliary manufactures in the Pittsburgh District in 1903 reached the mark of \$40,000,000.00; air brakes, \$8,453,000.00; railway switch and signal appliances, \$2,133,000.00; underground cable and wire, \$12,000,000.00.

Unique among the manufacturing interests of Pittsburgh stands the Riter-Conley Manufacturing Company, organized April, 1873. This company builds every variety of manufacturing plants, even setting them in operation for the purchaser. They will design the most elaborate series of mills or factories, and conceive and construct the machinery to turn out the product therein. They produce annually 100,000 tons of manufactured steel and employ over 5,000 men. Some of the largest furnaces and steel plants in the world were constructed by this concern.

Another of the remarkable industries of Pittsburgh is the James Rees & Son's Company, contractors and builders of river steamboats, light-draft vessels and marine boilers, founded 1855 by Captain James Rees. This company also enjoys a world-wide market for its product. The boats constructed by them are built complete and set up in their plant, afterwards taken down and shipped to their destination. They build also every description of land and marine engines as well as marine boilers, in the manufacture of which they are specialists. They employ hundreds of people, and it was in this plant that the ten-hour system for a working day was inaugurated in the mills and shops of Pittsburgh by James Rees.

The manufacture of light locomotives began in Pittsburgh in the year 1867, by Smith & Porter, who began business in 1866 in a single room with rented power, on Twenty-eighth street. The two members of the firm, one machinist and one apprentice constituted the entire working force. A few months afterward they began building a

## THE MUNICIPALITY

shop on Bingham street where they turned out many stationary engines. On the fourth of March, 1867, they received their first locomotive contract; on Thanksgiving Day, nine months afterwards, it was shipped. From this day the business increased rapidly. In 1870, 19 locomotives of various types were constructed. At about this time the style of the firm became Porter, Bell & Co., and a new location for the factory was selected on the Allegheny Valley Railroad some distance from the old one. In 1872, 34 locomotives were turned out; in 1875 the first locomotive with the boiler constructed wholly of crucible steel plates was built. Four years afterwards the shops were greatly enlarged; and in 1878, on the death of Mr. Bell, the present firm of the H. K. Porter Co. was organized. Then began the method of construction that permitted the locomotive being shipped in sections, among the first of which was one exported to Japan in 1880. In 1891 the first compressed-air mine locomotive was built, and from this date may be reckoned the most vigorous growth of the company. The system of haulage by compressed-air locomotives is recognized as the safest, most economical and reliable for underground work and surface work where the risk of fire is hazardous, and the company has brought the manufacture of this type of locomotive to perfection. The need for more room has been met from time to time until to-day the capacity of these works is about 300 locomotives annually.

As a result of the discovery and development of the Pennsylvania oil fields, Pittsburgh has become the center market for the supply of the equipment necessary in working these fields and taking care of their product. Here is located the Oil Well Supply Company, which began with a capital of \$50,000.00. It is now rated at \$1,500,000.00 with a surplus of over \$3,000,000.00. Although the main offices of this company are in Pittsburgh its mammoth plants are located in divers parts of the country; the largest, the Imperial Works, is at Oil City; another is located at Bradford. Here engines and machinery of every description necessary for most any kind of equipment are made. Derrick rigs are made at Parkersburg, West Virginia; sucker-rods at Van Wert, Ohio, Poplar Bluffs, Mo., and Memphis, Tenn. The

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

company maintains stores and agencies in all oil producing territories, including foreign. It owns and controls numerous patents on the machinery it manufactures, and it controls the services of the most resourceful and competent men in the business.

In contrast with the heavier and coarser products of the Pittsburgh District may be mentioned the fact that here are manufactured the most delicate astronomical instruments at the establishment of the John A. Brashear Co., Limited. They are in use in every well equipped observatory of the world. There was recently made at this establishment the largest perfect plane in existence. It was thirty inches in diameter and no part of the surface varied one-millionth of an inch from a true plane. Range finders are also made in Pittsburgh.

To the foregoing leading industries of Pittsburgh may be added the manufacture of steel cars, in which over 11,000 men are employed, over 500,000 tons of steel consumed and 40,000 cars made annually. Structural shapes were made in Pittsburgh in 1902 to the amount of 773,000 tons; tubing 650,000 tons, tin plate 198,500 tons, crucible steel 62,800 tons, aluminum 7,500,000 pounds, cork (finished product) 2,500 tons, 38 brick-making plants made 50,000,000 bricks. In the manufacture of fire-proofing material Pittsburgh leads the world with an annual output of 1,000,000 tons. The Standard Sanitary Manufacturing Co., established 1866, with works in Allegheny (covering 10 acres of ground and employing 1,000 men) and New Brighton, Pa., Louisville, Ky., Detroit, Mich. (2 plants), is another great Pittsburgh industry. Pickled and canned goods to the amount of \$4,650,000.00 annually are also made here. The principal manufacturer of these products is the H. J. Heinz Company, organized in 1869. The plant of this company consists of 15 brick buildings with an area of 672,000 square feet of floor space. There are over 3,000 regular employees, and in the summer over 40,000 persons harvest the company's crops on nearly 20,000 acres of land. The annual white lead output amounts to 500 carloads; manufactured copper 6,000,000 pounds, and lumber (consumed and distributed), 1,000,000,000 feet.

## THE MUNICIPALITY

The manufacturing industries of Pittsburgh employ more than 250,000 men; there are 5,000 shops, mills and factories, and more than \$2,000,000,000.00 invested in iron and steel manufacturing.

To move the vast tonnage of Pittsburgh with sufficient celerity to keep the wheels of industry in motion, the rail and water transportation facilities are adequate to meet the present needs without danger of serious congestion such as blocked business in 1903. Improvements are constantly being made to keep pace with the increase which amounts to 20 per cent. yearly. The total tonnage brought into the Pittsburgh District and shipped out of it, not including freight in transit, for the year 1905, amounted to 103,000,000 tons of which 92,000,000 was rail and 11,000,000 water tonnage. Pittsburgh's rail tonnage is greater than the combined tonnage of New York, Boston and Chicago, and the traffic of her three rivers is greater than that of New York city. The railroad lines entering Pittsburgh are the Baltimore & Ohio; the Buffalo, Rochester & Pittsburgh; the Pennsylvania Company; the Pennsylvania R. R. Co., the Pittsburgh & Lake Erie; the Pittsburgh, Cincinnati, Chicago & St. Louis and the Wabash & Pittsburgh Terminal. The Lake Shore & Michigan Central Ry. and the Erie R. R. also have arrangements with the Pittsburgh & Lake Erie R. R. by which they handle freight into and out of the Pittsburgh District as though they had their own tracks. In the Pittsburgh District it is now possible to handle between 20,000 and 25,000 cars daily. The Pennsylvania alone handles an average of 6,500 cars, the Baltimore & Ohio 5,000 and the Pittsburgh & Lake Erie about 4,000. The passenger traffic averages about 1,500,000 a month. To handle this traffic 664 passenger trains are operated. Of this number 497 arrive and depart through the Union Station, 96 through the Baltimore & Ohio, 12 through the Wabash and 59 through the Pittsburgh & Lake Erie.

A project which will be of vast benefit to Pittsburgh, and which bids fair of reaching consummation, is the Lake Erie & Ohio River Ship Canal, connecting Pittsburgh with Lake Erie via the Ohio, Beaver and Mahoning rivers. This waterway will be 15 feet deep, and, it is estimated, will cost

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

\$33,000,000 when completed, and will make Pittsburgh the greatest inland harbor in the world, enabling her to draw her vast tonnage of iron ores from the Lake Superior region without changing bulk and furnishing a cheaper outlet to the north for the increasing production of coal, coke and finished iron products. The Allegheny river is being improved for slack water navigation and a movement is also under way to provide a 9-foot stage of low water from Pittsburgh to Cairo. It is calculated when these improvements are realized that the tonnage of the District will increase 100 per cent.

In the matter of organizations for bringing to the public notice the products of this busy city, Pittsburgh boasts of several, the chief ones being the Chamber of Commerce, the Merchants & Manufacturers' Association, the Board of Trade, the Builders' Exchange League, and the Western Pennsylvania Exposition Society.

The Exposition Society, one of the earliest of these institutions, first opened its doors in October, 1875, in a building fronting South avenue, between School street and Union Bridge, Allegheny. It did not flourish, however, and at the end of two years the management changed and became more effective. Expositions were regularly held until 1883, when the buildings burned, entailing a loss of \$750,000.00. The present society was organized November seventh, 1885. A plot was purchased on Duquesne Way near the Point; buildings costing \$450,000.00 were erected, and the first Exposition in Pittsburgh opened September, 1899. In March, 1901, the buildings, except the Music Hall, were burned, but they were rebuilt at a cost of \$600,000.00 in time for the opening, September fourth. The annual attendance ranges from three to five hundred thousand; the various railroads entering Pittsburgh co-operate with the society by furnishing round-trip transportation at one fare to a distance of two hundred miles.

The Chamber of Commerce, Pittsburgh's greatest commercial association, was chartered July eighth, 1876, and supplanted the Board of Trade which had labored in the interests of the city for so many years. The Hon. Thomas M. Howe was the first president; John F. Dravo, William

## THE MUNICIPALITY

McCreery, J. T. Stockdale, Mark M. Watson, J. K. Moorhead, H. W. Oliver, Jr., J. S. Slagle, vice-presidents; these and A. M. Marshall, Captain R. C. Gray, Joseph D. Weeks, Edward Gregg, C. Meyran, J. G. Siebenheck, Simon Reymer, Dr. David Hostetter, George A. Kelly, T. Brent Swearingen, G. W. Hailman, C. A. Carpenter, William Frew, Daniel Wallace, S. L. Marvin, M. F. Herron and Arthur Kirk were the charter members. The Chamber of Commerce has been influential in all matters both great and small that have concerned the welfare of Pittsburgh since its organization. It has been foremost in every movement that promised to make Pittsburgh known throughout the world. In addition to attention to those things relating to the business requirements of Pittsburgh, it has been active in all projects intended to develop and bring prosperity to all sections of the country. It was a leader in advocacy of the new Department of Commerce and Labor; in securing reciprocity in trade with foreign countries; the development of southern industries; the national protection of the Mississippi river levee system and in other improvements of the waterways to the Gulf of Mexico; in the reclamation by irrigation of the arid lands of the west and southwest. It is also a member of the National Board of Trade. Its present officers are H. D. W. English, president; Albert J. Logan, John Bindley, Robert Pitcairn, A. P. Burchfield, W. B. Rogers, D. P. Black and H. J. Heinz, vice-presidents; William M. Kennedy, treasurer; Logan McKee, secretary.

The Pittsburgh Board of Trade which was organized as the East End Board of Trade, chartered April first, 1901, is also influential in the business community, centralizing its efforts for the advantage of the eastern section of the city. Its officers are T. D. Harman, president; J. H. Harrison, O. H. Allerton, vice-presidents; J. C. Aufhammer, treasurer, and Chauncey Lobinger, secretary. Other Boards of Trade performing the same function for the other sections are: the Oakland, the Eighteenth Ward, the Mt. Washington and Duquesne Heights Boards of Trade and the Bloomfield Business Men's Association. A recent federation known as the Commercial Federation has been organized and is composed of directors from all the business

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

organizations of the city except the Chamber of Commerce. The purpose of this organization is to interest itself in matters which do not specially come under the province of the associations represented in it.

The Merchants and Manufacturers' Association of Pittsburgh had its beginning in the rooms of the Monongahela Club, September seventeenth, 1903, when eleven of Pittsburgh's progressive business men met to discuss the feasibility of an organization which would promote and protect the manufacturing, financial and commercial interests of Pittsburgh, secure better transportation facilities, foster present trade and procure new trade, and in every way possible, keep Pittsburgh and her multiplicity of vital affairs to the front. A permanent organization was effected February seventeenth, 1904, with a membership of 100 leading firms. A charter was granted April twenty-fifth, 1904, and its efforts in the upbuilding of the business community through its trade excursions into the surrounding territory has increased year by year. To this association belongs the credit of organizing the Lake Erie & Ohio River Ship Canal Co., and it has accomplished appreciable results in obtaining government appropriations for the improvement of the Ohio. Its present officers are E. J. Lloyd, president; George A. Kelly, Jr., first vice-president; H. W. Neely, second vice-president; D. C. Shaw, third vice-president; W. T. Todd, treasurer, and James W. Wardrop, secretary and general manager.

The Builders' Exchange League was organized October seventh, 1886, and on July twenty-seventh, 1903, the Builders' League affiliated and the two became incorporated as the Builders' Exchange League which is an association of master contractors and manufacturers for the encouragement and protection of the building interests in Greater Pittsburgh. Any person, association or organization whose members furnish or manufacture material, and any person, association or organization engaged in building operations are eligible to membership. Over 1,000 of the leading contractors and manufacturers of Allegheny county are enrolled as members.

To the foregoing may be added the associations for the

## THE MUNICIPALITY

protection and promotion of special interests where the greatest benefits may be gained through organization. The most prominent of these are, the Clearing House Association, Grain and Flour Exchange, Coal Exchange, Live Stock Exchange, Wholesale Grocers' Association, Stock Exchange, Association of Flint & Lime Glass Manufacturers, Iron Exchange, Retail Merchants' Exchange, Fruit Exchange, and the Bankers and Bank Clerks Mutual Benefit Association.

Co-extensive with the development of Pittsburgh along the paths of industry and commerce during the past hundred years, is to be found the development of her financial institutions. Here have been brought out and maintained banking principles of the highest order. In these institutions were developed men who met the shocks of panic and war with honor and patriotism, and though there are pages in the banking history of Pittsburgh, through the public land and railroad speculative periods of the years before the Civil War, that had been better left unwritten, the solidity of her institutions in their entirety and the wisdom and sagacity with which they are conducted, entitles her to the place she holds to-day in the financial world. To give the history of the nearly two hundred banks and trust companies of Greater Pittsburgh, or Allegheny county, will not be attempted here. Pages of orderly figures are interesting to mathematicians — and bankers when they relate to banking — but to the reader who is tracing the story of the rise and progress of Pittsburgh in such outline as is given in these pages, they are not over inviting. Hence a sketch of the pioneer days only is undertaken, supplemented with a comprehensible table or two.

The first banking business of Pittsburgh was carried on in the office of Discount and Deposit which was established in a stone building erected in 1797 on Second street between Ferry and Chancery Lane as a branch of the Bank of Pennsylvania. Previous to this, barter was the chief mode of exchange, as is to be seen in the early records of commercial transactions in the *Gazette*. On the twenty-second of March, 1803, the freeholders and other inhabitants of the Borough of Pittsburgh were requested to meet at the court

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

house on the twenty-sixth for the purpose of taking into consideration the proposal of the Directors of the Bank of Pennsylvania for the establishment of a branch here. The action taken was favorable, and on the sixteenth of December it was announced that the Directors of the parent bank had elected the following directors for the branch: John Wilkins, Jr., Presley Neville, Oliver Ormsby, James O'Hara, James Berthoud, Ebenezer Denny, Joseph Barker, George Stevenson, John Woods, Thomas Baird, John Johnson and George Robinson. Thomas Wilson was appointed cashier, and after his arrival the directors met and elected John Wilkins, Jr., President. Thomas Wilson came from Philadelphia with John Thaw who was to serve as teller. On January fourth, 1804, it was announced that the Office of Discount and Deposit would open its doors Monday, January ninth. The growth of this branch was steady; the government assisted by using it as a depository for public funds, \$616,088.76 being on deposit January sixteenth, 1816. It ceased to exist two years later upon the suspension of the main bank.

In the meantime other banks were established. The Bank of Pittsburgh was organized in 1810, and operated as a private institution, the Pittsburgh Manufacturing Company, until 1814 when the State granted a charter under the style of the Bank of Pittsburgh. William Wilkins was the first President, being elected November twenty-eighth, 1814. Alexander Johnston, Jr., was its first cashier, and George Lucky, teller. It began business at the corner of Second avenue and Ferry street, and later moved to the corner of Third avenue and Market street; in 1838 the present location was acquired and the first Bank of Pittsburgh was erected. It was damaged by the fire of 1845, but was restored and occupied until 1894, when it was replaced by the present building. The original capital was \$600,000; increased in 1862 to \$1,200,000; in 1904 to \$2,400,000, the latter increase being given to the shareholders of the Merchants' and Manufacturers' National Bank and the Iron City National Bank in exchange for their stock in those banks. These banks were absorbed by the Bank of Pittsburgh, N. A. and liquidated. This institution since its organiza-

## THE MUNICIPALITY

tion has been a large factor in the prosperity of the district. Throughout the numerous financial panics that have visited the country this bank continued to make specie payments. During the panic of 1857 it was the only bank in the United States that met its liabilities of every kind in gold. It became a member of the National Association in 1899.

The Farmers' and Mechanics' Bank was organized August second, 1814, with a capital of \$450,000. John Scull of the *Gazette* was its first President, and George Lucky, cashier.

In 1817 a branch of the Bank of the United States was established in Pittsburgh with Adamson Tannehill as President, and George Poe, Jr., cashier. It was owing to the transfer of the government deposits from the Pittsburgh branch of the Bank of Pennsylvania that the former institution was discontinued in 1818, and the latter, when it was found that the government was not likely to renew the charter of the parent bank. In 1836 the General Assembly of the State re-chartered it as a State bank, known as the Pennsylvania Bank of the United States. Upon the suspension of the parent bank, in 1841, the Pittsburgh bank was discontinued.

Next came the City Bank in 1817. It made but one discount, then closed. The notes which it paid out were redeemed at the bookstore of its President, Robert Patterson. In 1822 the banking institution of Nathaniel Holmes was established. Subsequently it became N. Holmes and Sons, and in 1905 was merged into the Union National Bank. The Merchants' and Manufacturers' Bank was chartered in 1833. Michael Tiernan was its first president, James Correy, cashier. Its first home was in the same stone building on Second street, which had been occupied by the Branch of the Bank of the United States. In 1834 their new building on Fourth street was occupied. In 1864 it was re-organized under the National Bank Law as the Merchants' and Manufacturers' National Bank, and the capital was increased to \$800,000. In 1904 it was absorbed by the Bank of Pittsburgh, N. A. What is now the Farmers' Deposit Bank was incorporated in 1834 as the Pittsburgh Savings Fund Company with the stipulation that the capital should

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

not be less than \$25,000 nor more than \$200,000, which should at all times be liable to the demand of depositors. James Fulton was its first president, Reuben Milier, Jr., treasurer, and James Anderson, secretary. Its first location was on St. Clair (now Sixth) street. In 1841 it became the Farmers' Deposit Bank with Gabriel Adams as president and Thompson Bell, cashier. It was re-organized in 1865 under the National Bank Law, with a capital of \$300,000. In 1902 the capital was increased to \$800,000. In 1903 the present building was occupied.

The Exchange National Bank of Pittsburgh was organized in 1836 as the Exchange Bank, with a capital of \$1,000,000. Its first president was William Robinson, Jr.; cashier, John Foster, Jr. In 1865 it became a national bank and has since been known as the Exchange National Bank. In 1841 the private banking houses of Cook & Cassat, E. Sibbett & Co., Sibbett & Jones, and Allen Kramer were established, and in 1845 the banking house of Hill & Curry. From then until the early fifties several private banks of minor importance were started and, for one reason or another, were discontinued. In 1852 the First National Bank of Pittsburgh was founded as the Fifth Ward Savings Bank by James Laughlin and his associates, with Mr. Laughlin as president. They purchased the Pittsburgh Trust & Savings Company, and on July eighteenth, 1852, the Pittsburgh Trust Company was organized with a capital of \$200,000. Mr. Laughlin was also president of the new institution. In 1863 they became, under the National Bank Law, the First National Bank of Pittsburgh with a capital of \$400,000. Mr. Laughlin still remained president. In July, 1875, the capital was increased to \$750,000 and in November, 1902, to \$1,000,000. This bank is entitled to the distinction of being the first National Bank in the United States, having made the first application for a charter under the new law. Its original building was near the site of the present one at the corner of Wood street and Fifth avenue. Next came the Citizens' Bank in 1852, which later changed its name to the Citizens' Deposit Bank of Pittsburgh. It became a National Bank in 1865, and in 1902 was purchased and liquidated by the Union Trust Company. The Mechanics' Bank was established in

## THE MUNICIPALITY

1855 with a capital of \$500,000. It became a National Bank in 1865 and was absorbed by the First National Bank in 1902. The Dollar Savings Bank was organized in 1855 as the Pittsburgh Dollar Savings Institution, with George Albree as president. In 1858 it became the Dollar Savings Bank. It occupies the pleasing structure on the south side of Fourth avenue, between Wood street and Fifth avenue. The Allegheny National Bank was established in 1857 as the Allegheny Bank, with a capital of \$500,000. H. Hepburn was the first president and J. W. Cook, cashier. In 1864 it became a National Bank. The Iron City Bank was also granted a charter in 1857 and in 1864 was chartered as the Iron City National Bank. In 1904 it was absorbed by the Bank of Pittsburgh, N. A. The Pittsburgh Bank for Savings was organized in 1862 with a capital of \$75,000. Its first president was James Park. The banking house of Robinson Brothers was established the following year. The Second National Bank, formerly the Iron City Trust Company (organized in 1859), obtained a charter February thirteenth, 1864, with a capital of \$300,000. In 1901 the capital was increased to \$600,000. G. E. Warner was its first president and John E. Patterson, cashier. The Third National Bank was organized in 1863, with a capital of \$300,000. Adam Reineman was first president and Robert C. Schmertz, cashier. In 1864 the capital was increased to \$400,000, and in 1867 to \$500,000. The Fourth National Bank was organized in 1864, with a capital of \$100,000, which was later increased to \$300,000. James O'Conner was the first president and Allen Dunn, cashier. The Pittsburgh National Bank of Commerce was organized in 1864, with a capital of \$500,000, and in 1903 was absorbed by the Mellon National Bank. The Tradesmen's National Bank was organized in 1864, with a capital of \$400,000. Alexander Bradley was its first president and George T. Van Doren, cashier. The People's National Bank was organized in 1864; capital, \$1,000,000. The Duquesne National Bank was organized in 1867 as the Coal Men's Trust Company, changed to the Duquesne Bank in 1872; re-organized as a National Bank, with a capital of \$200,000, 1875; the capital was increased to \$500,000 in 1901. The first president was

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

W. G. Johnston and A. H. Patterson, cashier. The Lincoln National Bank, organized as the Masonic Deposit Savings Bank in 1868, with a capital of \$200,000; re-organized as the Lincoln National Bank, April, 1893. Capital increased in July, 1902, to \$600,000. The Diamond National Bank, organized as the Diamond Savings Bank in 1871; re-organized as the Diamond National Bank in 1875, with a capital of \$200,000. Capital increased to \$500,000 in July, 1902. The City Deposit Bank, organized in 1866, as the City Deposit Bank and Trust Company. Its first president was Dr. John Q. Marchand; cashier, E. A. Macrum. The Liberty National Bank, organized in 1890, with a capital of \$200,000, with John H. McKelvey, president, and D. C. Kuhn, cashier. The Fidelity Title and Trust Company, organized in 1886, with William O. H. Scully as the first president, and James T. Armstrong, secretary and treasurer. Its capital was increased to \$2,000,000 in 1893. The National Bank of Western Pennsylvania, organized in 1893, with a capital of \$300,000. First president, James Hemphill; cashier, Charles McKnight. In March, 1897, the capital was increased to \$500,000. The Mellon National Bank, organized in 1869, as the private banking house of T. Mellon & Sons. In 1902 it became the Mellon National Bank with a paid-up capital of \$2,000,000. In 1903 it absorbed the Pittsburgh National Bank of Commerce. The Union National Bank, organized as the Union Banking Company in 1859; re-organized as the Union National Bank in 1864. The first president was John R. McCune, and cashier, Robert S. Smith. Capital, \$250,000. The People's Saving Bank, organized 1866, capital \$100,000. First president, Thomas Mellon; vice-president, William Rea; secretary and treasurer, George M. Petty. In 1903 capital increased to \$1,000,000. The same year it was acquired by the Safe Deposit & Trust Company, which also owns and controls the People's National Bank. It occupies the splendid building at Fourth avenue and Wood street. The Union Trust Company, organized in 1889, as the Union Transfer & Trust Company. First president, Andrew W. Mellon; first treasurer, William A. Carr. In 1902 charter amended and name became Union Trust Company of Pittsburgh. Authorized capital, \$250,-

## THE MUNICIPALITY

000. Began business in the Fidelity Title & Trust Company building. In 1894 moved into the old Oil Exchange building. Building destroyed 1897 and company moved to 244 Fourth avenue, and remained there until present building was erected in 1899. 1901 capital increased to \$500,000; June, 1902, to \$1,000,000; in December, 1902, to \$1,500,000. This company controls several other banking institutions of the city.

There are many banking institutions of prominence in Greater Pittsburgh, which space forbids mentioning. "At the close of the year, 1905, there were in this district 177 chartered banks and trust companies of which 96 were located in Pittsburgh, 12 in Allegheny and 67 in the county outside these two districts. These institutions reported total resources of \$558,855,724 and an increase of \$38,500,000 for the year, with an increase of \$220,000,000 in the past four years. The capital stock of these 177 banks and trust companies amounts to \$67,457,279, and the amount of dividends paid during the past year, \$6,822,526, or about 10%. The surplus reported was \$85,425,461, and the undivided profits a little more than \$18,000,000. The total capital, surplus and undivided profits amounted to \$170,000,000 and the dividends paid were approximately 4 per cent. of this sum."

An idea of the business done in Pittsburgh may be gained from the total of the Clearing House exchanges for the year 1905, which amounted to \$2,506,069,215.96.

The subjoined table shows the growth of banking institutions in Allegheny county for the past quarter of a century.

# THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

Comparison of Pittsburgh national and state banks and trust companies, showing number of banks, capital, surplus and profits, loans and discounts, investment securities, deposits and total resources over a period of twenty-five years, together with a résumé of the standing of Allegheny and out-of-town banks within the county, and giving total banking resources, etc., of Allegheny county.\*

## NATIONAL BANKS.

No.	Capital.	Surplus and Profits.	Loans.	Investment Securities.	Deposits.	Total Resources.
December, 1880.....	\$9,750,000	\$3,574,300	\$19,898,041	\$710,749	\$19,668,215	\$44,797,032
December, 1890.....	11,000,000	7,287,081	39,018,479	331,654	35,889,574	56,345,872
December, 1895.....	12,163,200	10,779,001	45,292,223	2,469,046	44,682,344	70,696,703
December, 1900.....	13,350,000	14,913,544	78,101,619	11,478,332	100,498,338	135,005,496
December, 1905.....	24,800,000	36,920,422	135,045,848	21,985,901	164,575,422	242,059,304

## STATE BANKS.

November, 1880.....	\$4,327,813	\$1,078,591	\$7,712,447	\$3,205,379	\$15,177,532	\$20,818,635
May, 1890.....	3,413,750	2,272,682	14,133,817	17,768,639	29,891,464	55,777,872
November, 1895.....	3,236,975	3,384,265	12,879,020	20,585,926	31,066,166	57,779,736
November, 1900.....	2,462,600	4,430,224	25,222,927	28,770,414	57,369,987	64,293,713
November, 1905.....	4,716,200	8,050,264	40,818,283	40,361,976	75,180,962	92,248,230

## TRUST COMPANIES.

November, 1880.....	\$1,000,000	\$97,337	\$646,025	\$472,000	\$1,038,035	\$1,848,909
May, 1890.....	2,650,000	665,616	1,444,358	843,857	2,594,317	5,914,477
November, 1895.....	5,125,000	2,932,819	12,568,409	7,338,319	17,183,664	25,437,419
November, 1900.....	27,222,779	50,560,872	65,584,124	69,121,081	78,360,386	157,203,227

## TOTAL FOR ALL.

1880.....	\$14,077,813	\$4,852,791	\$27,610,438	\$3,946,128	\$34,845,747	\$65,615,667
1890.....	15,413,750	9,559,763	63,152,293	18,122,263	69,879,073	93,372,644
1895.....	16,389,175	15,294,919	67,586,651	29,924,245	75,803,618	103,691,466
1900.....	20,937,600	22,276,587	115,892,985	47,496,065	172,032,419	224,326,618
1905.....	56,738,979	95,540,758	241,418,255	131,468,968	322,116,770	491,490,761

## ALLEGHENY BANKS.

12	\$3,450,000	\$3,922,184	\$14,614,083	\$6,233,544	\$17,333,515	\$24,900,156
----	-------------	-------------	--------------	-------------	--------------	--------------

## OUT-OF-TOWN BANKS IN COUNTY.

69	\$7,268,300	\$3,997,923	\$24,662,198	\$5,116,309	\$20,968,856	\$42,464,707
----	-------------	-------------	--------------	-------------	--------------	--------------

## TOTAL FOR THE COUNTY.

177	\$67,457,275	\$103,460,865	\$290,684,836	\$142,218,311	\$360,437,141	\$558,845,774
-----	--------------	---------------	---------------	---------------	---------------	---------------

\* Compiled by R. J. Stoney, Jr.

## THE SCHOOLS

## THE SCHOOLS

---

Colonel Bouquet, when in charge of Fort Pitt, ordered in 1761, a numbering of the people in Pittsburgh; according to this there were forty-eight children, and James Kenney, a storekeeper, recorded in his diary that the inhabitants hired a schoolmaster and paid him sixty pounds per annum, but there is no record of the length of his stay nor the quality of his service. There was, however, no schoolmaster when all the villagers were crowded into the fort during the siege of Pontiac, from May to August, 1763. Nor is there evidence of any attempt to school the children when tranquillity was restored along the border in the early autumn of 1764. Year succeeded year, and, among the meagre records of the doings of men, there is no mention of their endeavor to educate the children. The sixties passed away; the seventies witnessed the bitter dispute between Pennsylvania and Virginia regarding the territory including Pittsburgh; but in the desperate throes of rending the new continent from the old, this local issue lost its preëminence.

The advantageous position of Pittsburgh, as a base of supplies, for the operations against Detroit and the lake country during the Revolution, increased its importance, and this, in conjunction with other causes, brought about an increase in population, and there may have been other schools beside the one mentioned by James Kenney. The first vague trace of "the old Pittsburgh Academy" is to be found in 1783, and the first definite information regarding

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

schools is in one of the articles by H. H. Brackenridge in the *Gazette* of September, 1786, in which he stated that "one or two schools are established to teach the first elements, but it is greatly desirable that there be such which can conduct to more advancement in science." It was due to the individual and indefatigable efforts of Judge Brackenridge that the Pittsburgh Academy, the first educational institution of note in the town, was founded.

Whether the "one or two schools," mentioned by Judge Brackenridge, taught the "first elements" to boys only, is not stated. The earliest indisputable *record* of a Pittsburgh school appeared in the *Gazette* of November tenth, 1786, listed in this fashion:

### "A BOARDING AND DAY SCHOOL FOR YOUNG LADIES,

Will be opened on Wednesday, the fifteenth instant, by Mrs. Pride, in the house where John Gibson formerly lived, behind his stone house, where there will be taught the following branches of needle-work, namely, plain work, colored work, flowering, lace, both by the bobin and the needle, fringing, Dresden, tabouring and embroidering. Also reading, English, and knitting if required. Mrs. Pride from the long experience she has had as a teacher and the liberal encouragement she has met with hitherto both in Britain and in Philadelphia flatters herself that by the utmost attention in teaching the said branches as also taking the strictest care to the morals and good breeding of the young ladies placed under her care that upon trial she will also merit the approbation and encouragement of the inhabitants on this side the Allegheny mountains."

The next school advertised was for boys, kept by one Thomas Towsey, which he announced would be opened at the house of Mr. M'Nickel on Front street, where he would teach "the Latin language, reading English grammatically, writing, arithmetic, etc.," and in a *nota bene* declared "an evening school is also to be kept in the same house." This notice appeared in the *Pittsburgh Gazette*, January fifth, 1788.

In the meantime the "Academy" was chartered and

## THE SCHOOLS

flourished, but the newspapers have many advertisements of other schools, which must have received some patronage; among others: "N. C. Visinier respectfully returns his thanks to the persons who have employed him as French teacher since he has been in this place." But there seems to have been an objection to his prices and he further says that he will reduce his charge "from ten dollars to six for such as will attend his lodging and eight dollars for those he may attend at their home." This was in the autumn of 1798.

And it was indicated in Mr. McDonald's advertisement that the young men were even then beginning those long working hours which have made the city what it has become:

### "EVENING TUITION.

"For the convenience and advantage of such as cannot attend to instructions in the public day school, Mr. McDonald, by desire, proposes opening an evening school, in which will be taught Arithmetic, in its various applications to business or the Sciences, bookkeeping, mensuration and geography, writing in its several sizes and proportions, the English language correctly and grammatically.

"It is expected the tuition will commence on Monday evening, the 15th of October inst. Applications will be received at Mr. Jonathan Plummer's, or at Mr. McDonald's school room.

"*Pittsburgh Gazette*, October twelve, 1798."

The outcome of many of the educational notices, which appeared during the next few years, is a mere matter of conjecture, but one signed by John Taylor, the Rector of the Episcopal Church — always called the "Old Round Church" — is curiously interesting.

"The subscriber takes the liberty of informing the public that he intends to open a

### NIGHT SCHOOL

on Wednesday, the 14th of October next, in one of the rooms of the Academy, where he means to teach writing,

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

arithmetic and geometry. Any person who has made a tolerable proficiency in mathematicks, if his curiosity prompts him, may, in the course of one quarter, learn the whole process of making an Almanack.

“ JOHN TAYLOR.

“ September twenty-nine, 1801.”

Mr. Robert Steele, who later took charge of the Presbyterian congregation, opened a school January, 1803. The youth of the town, in the beginning of the century were in good hands, for these men, with others perhaps, of lesser ability about them unquestionably left their mark in the general upraising of the educational standards of that time. The following is Mr. Steele's announcement:

### “ EDUCATION.

“ The subscriber, being about to leave the Pittsburgh Academy, intends to open a school in his house in Second street, on the 5th of January next, for the reception of a limited number of pupils, to be instructed in the Latin and Greek languages, writing, arithmetic, elements of geometry, geography, etc. He will have frequent examinations, considering them best calculated to bring into operation two powerful incentives to application, the love of praise, and the dread of disgrace. On such occasions the attendance of parents, guardians and men of education will be requested. He looks for no patronage but that to which his attention to the improvement of his pupils in literature and morals will entitle him.

“ Tuition in Latin and Greek \$4.00 a quarter.

“ ROBERT STEELE.

“ December twenty-three, 1802.”

“ E. Carr opened a school for children of both sexes in January, 1803,” and endeavored “ to merit every favor conferred on him.” Mr. Carr was evidently successful for, in the following year, he removed to larger quarters over the genial Chevalier Dubac's store in Market street, where he assured the parents of the children entrusted to his care,

## THE SCHOOLS

that the utmost attention will be paid to their education and morals. Mr. Carr continued to succeed for, in March, 1808, he opened a boarding school for young men.

In April, 1818, he removed his school to Third street, between Wood and Smithfield streets, where he taught the "usual branches," and where Mrs. Carr instructed "young ladies, in a separate room, the usual branches and all kinds of needle-work." This is the last notice of Mr. Carr's school, but surely, though the written record stops here, it may be his influence is still potent in the sons' sons of the community.

William Jones opened a school in May of 1804, where the primary branches were taught at two dollars per quarter.

Throughout these early years of the century the newspapers contained three or four advertisements a year of schools. The tuition generally demanded for the plain branches was two dollars per quarter, and French was often offered as an extra. On February twenty-fourth, 1808, the following insert appeared:

"Samuel Kingston respectfully informs the inhabitants of Pittsburgh that he will open a school on the 6th of April next, in a room of Mrs. Irvin's house, corner of Market St. and the Diamond, where he will teach reading, writing, arithmetic, book-keeping, English grammar, geography, mensuration, trigonometry and navigation on the most approved plans. Also he runs a Night school."

In 1811 Mr. Kingston's school was in a stone house on Second street.

On September thirtieth, 1811, J. Graham announced his intention to open a select school over the store of Mr. Thomas Alger, in Market street, but perhaps Mr. Graham was delayed, as "J. Graham takes the liberty to acquaint his friends, that he opened school, on the 1st of April, 1812, in the stone house, Second St., formerly occupied by Mr. Kingston. Pupils will be educated in the several branches of an English and classical education upon moderate terms. Those who wish to call upon Mr. G. will find him at any time within school hours, in his school room as above. Mrs. Graham will also, at the same time, open a school in adjoining room for the tuition of young ladies, who shall be in-

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

structed in all things requisite to an English education, and a complete knowledge of needle-work.”

The theory of female education at this time is interesting, perhaps, even amusing to the learned women of to-day. Mr. Thomas Hunt started the first school in the summer of 1811, “designed for the instruction of females exclusively.” The hours of attendance in summer were from 8 to 12 A. M., and from 2 to 5 P. M.; in the winter from 9 to 12 A. M., and from 2 to 5 P. M. Terms of tuition for spelling and reading, three dollars per quarter; for writing, arithmetic and English grammar, four dollars per quarter. But the newspapers bear testimony that in female education during this period, the various kinds of needle-work are dwelt upon as paramount, and, almost as an after-thought, reading, writing, and arithmetic are included “if necessary.”

Aquilla M. Bolton, a man prominent in the general affairs of the town, established an academy for a limited number of young ladies.

Another quaint advertisement in the *Gazette* was: “Messrs. Chute and Noyes’ Evening School commences the first of October next. They also propose on Sabbath morning the 22nd instant to open a Sunday morning school to commence at the hour of eight A. M. and continue until ten. They propose to divide the males and females into separate departments. The design of the school is to instruct those who wish to attend the Catechism and hear them read the Holy Scriptures. No pecuniary compensation is desired, a consciousness of doing good will be an ample reward.”

John C. Brevost commenced teaching French in this locality in 1812, and in 1814 Mrs. and Miss Brevost proposed to open a boarding and day school: “For young ladies, Mrs. and Miss Brevost have the honor to inform the public that they intend opening a school in Pittsburgh on the 3rd day of October next. Where shall be taught on the following terms:

“Reading, Writing, Arithmetic.

“English Grammar, History.

“Geography, with the use of maps and globes, etc., \$8 quarterly.

## THE SCHOOLS

“ Playing on the piano, \$10 quarterly.

“ Vocal Music, \$5 quarterly.

“ The Drawing and Painting of flowers, \$6 quarterly.

“ And the French Language, \$5 quarterly.

“ Boarding, \$37.50.

“ Every quarter to be paid in advance by boarders. Dancing, books, materials for writing, drawing, sewing, etc., washing, bed and bedding to be paid for separately, or provided by the parents. Verbal applications will be thankfully received after the 20th of September in their house in Second street and by letters directed to John C. Brevost.

“ Pittsburgh, August twentieth, 1814.”

The advance in the tuition over the earlier rates is startling, though this may have been due to the general increase in prices owing to the war.

Mrs. Gazzam removed her seminary to the house formerly occupied by Philip Mowry on Fifth street. The young ladies were instructed in the elementary branches and needle-work at four dollars per quarter. They were taught to cut, make, and repair their own clothes; were permitted to visit their parents once a week, but were allowed to receive no young men visitors, unless attended by a servant. The terms of boarding were one hundred and twenty-five dollars per annum.

Miss Anna and Arabella Watts respectfully informed the public that they would instruct young ladies in the various branches of fancy and needle-work, and hoped by their experience and attention to meet a share of public patronage.

Throughout these years, school advertisements run on in about the same number, and there is offered about the same degree of instruction. But in October, 1815, John Boardman announced his design to open a school in Pittsburgh at three dollars per quarter, on the Lancasterian plan, which was at that time popular in many of the Eastern cities. The old Lancasterian system offered such a royal road to learning, and was indorsed by such eminent men, that a prospectus may be of interest:

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

### “ LANCASTERIAN SYSTEM OF EDUCATION.

“ We have the pleasure of informing the public that they have it now in their power to avail themselves of the advantages of a Lancasterian school in this town. Mr. Babe who has taught in one of the most celebrated Lancasterian seminaries in Europe proposes to open such a school here on the 1st of January provided a sufficient number of pupils can be obtained. When the facts are duly considered by parents, that one master can teach 500 children; that each of those children may have 16 times as much exercise in reading as 100 with one teacher on the old plan; that in four hours every child in the school of 500 in number, may have four lessons of half an hour each and have four hours more for exercise in writing and arithmetic, and that a child may, upon the Lancasterian plan be taught as much in two years as would require five years in the ordinary way, the advantages are too obvious to be overlooked or disregarded, and moreover when the practicability of the system has been so completely and so satisfactorily tested both in Europe and America, we certainly conceive ourselves justified in recommending it to the attention of our readers. In an economical point of view this system strongly recommends itself to the public attention. The teaching of 500 scholars in the ordinary way costs \$16.00 per scholar annually, making a total of \$8,000, whilst on the Lancasterian plan the salary of one teacher with fuel and a person to attend the fires, etc., would be the only expense for 500 scholars, making a saving in one year of twice as much as would erect a suitable building for the system and a saving in point of time to the scholars, of three years out of every five. On the old system the expense exceeds the means of the laboring poor; nothing therefore remains to them but charity schools, a gratuity which that independence of sentiment possessed of every American can hardly suffer him to accept, nor should this sentiment be suppressed; it is the stamina of the liberties of the country; the basis of its glory. Every step by which the acquirement of useful knowledge can be facilitated ought to command the countenance and patronage of the citizens of a free country;

## THE SCHOOLS

the stability of whose republican institutions depend so much upon the intelligence of the great body of the people, and to the general diffusion of knowledge in political economy, we may look for the permanent establishment of our popular government. Where a free government has been established it is the interest, it is the duty of the people, to watch over it, with a jealous eye, and prevent its being sapped or undermined by artful or designing men. And is it among the uninformed, illiterate men we are to look for those vigilant guardians of the public weal? No. As well might we look for integrity among robbers, and public virtues among the kings of the earth. No. It is among an instructed people, a people who know and can appreciate their own rights; a people who understand the difference between a government conducted on the pure principles of public utility and that which loses sight of the public interest engulfing itself in the private emolument of the venal crew who exercise its functions. Among an enlightened and intelligent people only can we expect to find the faithful and effectual guardians of a free government.

“Subscription papers are left with the Rev. Francis Herron, Rev. John Taylor, John M. Snowden, Mr. Andrew Scott and at this office.” — *Pittsburgh Gazette*, December second, 1817.

Despite the fact that this system was given a thorough trial throughout the country, it proved utterly ineffectual, but Mr. Boardman in the autumn of 1817, had a school for boys, which was quite successful.

The proprietors of “Harmonie” established a seminary for young ladies in the fall of 1818. Among the gentlemen who served as trustees were James Ross, Henry Baldwin, William Wilkins and Walter Forward, of Pittsburgh, and men of equal eminence from the surrounding towns. This school was of excellent service to the community. The terms, including boarding, washing, books, stationery and tuition, were one hundred and fifty dollars.

The Rev. Joseph Stockton, at one time principal of the Pittsburgh Academy, conducted a school on the north side of the Allegheny bridge for a select number of scholars in the spring of 1820.

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

There are living, even now, a few of the charming women who were educated by Miss M. Oliver at the Edgeworth Boarding School, Braddocksfeld, near Pittsburgh, in the house built by Judge Wallace in 1804.

Miss Oliver made the following elaborate notice so appropriate in those days:

“ Edgeworth Ladies’ Boarding School, November first, 1831.

“ Braddocksfeld, near Pittsburgh, will recommence its engagements the first Monday of November next. The increased approbation given to this institution cannot fail to produce a corresponding zeal and energy and a desire to secure the good opinions of many, as many additions have been made for the convenience and well doing of the pupils. Edgeworth Seminary has been now of several years’ standing, and experience enables it to offer rather an increase than diminution of means to give satisfaction. To study, coercive means are not employed, reference is made to the heart as well as the head, and the study of every branch, and the proportion of time given to it will be subservient and tributary to useful and moral and religious improvement. Sabbath day engagements must not be interrupted unnecessarily. Pupils living at a distance, or from any cause disposed to make Braddocksfeld, during the vacation, their home, are invited to do so and no additional charge is made.

“ Terms: Tuition in English branches — reading, writing, arithmetic, grammar, composition, geography, astronomy, with the use of globes, natural philosophy, chemistry, history; also plain and ornamental needle work. Per annum \$130. Tuition in music, \$40; drawing, crayon, pencil and water colors, \$24; in oil painting, \$40; French, \$20.

“ M. OLIVER.”

This school was afterwards removed to Sewickley and continued to flourish until about 1868.

The first notice of the “ Western Female Collegiate Institution,” which continued many years and played an important part, appeared in the *Pittsburgh Gazette*, October

## THE SCHOOLS

second, 1832. It was located on Erin Hill, one mile east of the city of Pittsburgh.

“ The design of the Institute is to impart a thorough knowledge of all solid branches of female education, and having engaged teachers of learning and experience, the president hopes to fulfill the design. The expense of board and tuition in the Institute will vary according to the branches taught, from one hundred and twenty to two hundred dollars, per annum.

“ Dr. Aikin teaches natural science. If you want a good practical mathematician, one of the best botanists in America, an experimental chemist and a very superior geologist, mineralogist, and zoologist, you have it in him, Dr. William Aikin.

“ On the twenty-second ultimo, we attended the first examination of the students, and deem it an act of justice to give the public a responsible assurance of the promise of this new Seminary. The young ladies were examined in rhetoric, moral, mental and natural philosophy, criticism, Belle Lettres, geography, and the use of the globes, arithmetic, the French language, and other studies essential to a polite and finished education. In all, great readiness and proficiency were exhibited; indeed, we know of no advantage desirable in an institute of this kind, which this does not seem to possess.

“ George Upfold, D. D.,	James S. Craft,
“ T. B. Dallas,	Nathaniel Richardson,
“ J. R. M’Nickle,	Charles Shaler,
“ William Wade,	Orlando Metcalf,
“ Edward Y. Buchanan,	John A. Davis.”

The Western Theological Seminary, Allegheny, was founded in 1825.

“ The General Assembly taking into consideration the numerous and rapidly increasing population of that part of the United States and their Territories situated in the great Mississippi Valley, and believing that the interests of the Presbyterian Church imperiously required it, and that the Redeemer’s kingdom would thereby be promoted, resolved that it was expedient to establish a Theological Seminary

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

in the West, under the supervision of the General Assembly.”

Such was the action taken by this body in 1825. The urgent need of an institution in the west for the preparation of young men for the ministry had been presented for its consideration and the response was hearty and immediate. Two days later a name was selected for the institution, its line of work defined, its plan, or construction was substantially determined, and the Rev. Messrs. Francis Heron, Obadiah Jennings, Matthew Brown, Samuel Ralston, Ashbel Green, Elisha P. Swift, Elisha McCurdy, William Speer, Thomas Barr, William Jeffries, Robert M. Laid, Robert Johnston, Thomas E. Hughes, Charles S. Beatty, Joseph Stockton, Joseph Treat, Randolph Stone, Andrew Wylie, Thomas D. Baird, James Graham, Francis McFarland, and Elders Matthew B. Lowrie, John Hannen, John M. Snowden, Samuel Thompson, George Hummer, Benjamin Williams, Aaron Kerr, Reddick McKee and Thomas Henry, were chosen the first Board of Directors. In 1827 the Assembly took further action, locating the institution at Allegheny, or “Alleghenytown, opposite Pittsburgh,” as the site was then described, and making due provision for the commencement of its work. In the autumn of this year its first class was formed and its educational work properly begun.

The choice, as the history of the institution has shown, was wisely made. The seminary in course of time ceased, indeed, to be western in the strict sense of the term; but became central to one of the most important and influential sections of the Presbyterian Church, equally accessible to the east and west, ranking perhaps next to the Theological Department of Princeton University. In the midst of this city of over half a million of people, the center of strong Presbyterian Churches and church life, the students have unlimited opportunities of gaining familiarity with the work of city evangelization.

The Seminary was destroyed by fire in 1854, but was rebuilt in 1856. There are now three buildings, the Seminary Hall, Memorial Hall and the Library; also five dwellings for the professors. Memorial Hall is the bequest of Mrs.

## THE SCHOOLS

Hetty Beatty. Fifty-two scholarships have been founded, and though funds have many times been scanty, the Seminary has met with much generous treatment. The first class met November sixteenth, 1827, and consisted of four students; there are about seventy students for the years 1905-1906.

The following professors have served the institution:

Rev. Jacob Jones Janeway, D. D., Prof. of Theology, 1828-1829; died 1858.

Rev. Luther Halsey, D. D., LL.D., Prof. of Theology, 1829-1836; Prof. of Ecclesiastical History and Church Government, 1836-1844; lecturer on Practical Theology, 1872-1877; Prof. Emeritus, 1877-1880; died 1880.

Rev. John Williamson Nevin, D. D., Prof. of Oriental and Biblical Literature, 1829-1840; died 1886.

Rev. David Elliott, D. D., LL. D., Prof. of Theology, 1836-1854; Prof. of Pastoral Theology, 1854-1874; died 1874.

Rev. Lewis Warner Green, D. D., Prof. of Oriental and Biblical Literature, 1840-1847; died 1863.

Rev. Alexander Taggart McGill, D. D., LL. D., Prof. of Ecclesiastical History and Church Government, 1842-1854; died 1889.

Rev. M. W. Jacobus, D. D., LL. D., Prof. of Oriental and Biblical Literature, 1851-1876; died 1876.

Rev. W. S. Plummer, D. D., LL. D., Prof. of Theology, 1854-1862; died 1880.

Rev. S. J. Wilson, D. D., LL. D., Prof. of Biblical and Ecclesiastical History, 1854-1883; died 1883.

Rev. W. M. Paxton, D. D., LL. D., Prof. of Sacred Rhetoric, 1860-1872; died —.

Rev. A. A. Hodge, D. D., LL. D., Prof. of Theology, 1864-1887; died 1887.

Rev. W. H. Hornblower, D. D., Prof. of Sacred Rhetoric, 1871-1883; died 1883.

Rev. S. T. Lowrie, D. D., LL. D., Prof. of New Testament, Literature, 1874-1877.

Rev. W. H. Jeffers, D. D., LL. D., Prof. of Church History, 1877-1893.

Rev. S. H. Kellogg, D. D., Prof. of Theology, 1877-1886; died 1899.

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

Rev. B. B. Warfield, D. D., Prof. of New Testament Literature and Exegesis, 1878-1886.

Rev. R. D. Wilson, Ph. D., D. D., Prof. of Hebrew and Old Testament Literature, 1884-1900.

Rev. H. T. McClelland, D. D., Prof. of Theology, 1886-1899.

The Rev. Thomas H. Robinson, D. D., is the much beloved Professor Emeritus of Pastoral Theology, Church Government and The Sacraments.

Rev. David Gregg, D. D., LL. D., is the present President of the faculty.

The Allegheny Theological Seminary of the United Presbyterian Church was founded in the year 1825. It was incorporated under the laws of Pennsylvania in 1830. The financial interests of the institution are administered by a board of nine trustees, the scholastic by a board of thirty-six directors, nine of whom are chosen by each of four synods which share jointly in the control of the Seminary. One of the most complete and commodious seminary buildings in the country was erected on North avenue in 1899. There are four professors at the present time: Dr. James A. Grier, president, Drs. D. A. McClenahan, John McNaugher and John A. Wilson. One or two additional professors are to be added in the near future. The greater part of the ministers of the denomination are educated in this institution. There are at the present time fifty-four students in attendance. Three terms of eight months each constitute the course of study required for graduation. Some students from other denominations and other countries are commonly in attendance. Scholarships are offered in connection with each department of the Seminary course.

The following are a few of the more distinguished graduates of this "School of the Prophets:" Wilson Blain (1835), a pioneer missionary to Oregon. Dr. David R. Kerr (1837), long time editor of the *United Presbyterian*, and professor in the Seminary. Dr. Alexander Young (1839), a man of remarkable culture and a phenomenal fund of information. Dr. Robert Audley Browne (1840), the chivalrous and beloved chaplain of the celebrated Roundhead regiment. Dr. John G. Brown (1842), the founder of

## THE SCHOOLS

the Western Pennsylvania Institution for the Deaf and Dumb. Dr. D. A. Wallace (1850), the founder and first President of Monmouth College. Dr. W. J. Reid (1858), late editor of the *United Presbyterian*. Dr. Andrew Watson (1859), missionary to Egypt, and author of a history of that successful mission. Dr. Robert Gracey Ferguson (1862), for many years the honored and successful President of Westminster College.

The Theological Seminary of the Reformed Presbyterian Church is located on North avenue, Allegheny. Some Reformed Presbyterians or Covenanters were exiled from Scotland during the persecutions by the House of Stuart in the Seventeenth century. Many of them afterwards migrated to America, and there were Covenanters among the early settlers of Western Pennsylvania. Rev. Dr. John Black was the first pastor of those located in and about Pittsburgh, and was ordained December 18, 1800. He died in Pittsburgh, October 25, 1849.

After the denominational Division of 1833, Rev. Dr. Thomas Sproull became pastor of the Old School Covenanter Congregation, and was ordained in 1833. He died in Allegheny, March 21, 1892.

The early location of the Theological Seminary was in Philadelphia in the year 1810, Rev. Dr. Samuel B. Wylie being in charge. After the Division, the Old School branch created a Seminary for its candidates for the ministry. Rev. Dr. Sproull was chosen a Professor of Theology in Allegheny in 1838, resigning this position in 1845. He was re-elected in 1856 and was in connection with the Seminary from that date till his death in 1892. He was born in Westmoreland county in 1803, and graduated in 1829 from the Western University.

Rev. Dr. James M. Willson, long a pastor in Philadelphia, was chosen a Professor of Theology in 1858, and died in Allegheny, August 31, 1866. Rev. Dr. James R. Sloane became a Professor in 1868, being called from a pastorate in New York, where he had been prominent as an Anti-Slavery leader. He died in Allegheny, March 6, 1886. His oldest son is Professor W. M. Sloane, the historian, of Columbia University. Rev. Dr. David B. Willson, then pastor in

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

Allegheny, was, in 1875, chosen a Professor of Theology, and is still in service as the senior Professor. Rev. Dr. John K. McClurkin was chosen a Professor of Theology in 1887. He resigned in 1891, and is now pastor of the Shady-side United Presbyterian congregation. Rev. Dr. Robert J. George, long a pastor at Beaver Falls, Pa., was elected a Professor of Theology in 1892, and is still in this position.

Among the graduates of this Allegheny institution may be named: Rev. Dr. W. P. Johnston, president of Geneva College, Beaver Falls, Pa., class of 1862. Rev. Dr. David McAllister, pastor of the Eighth street church in this city, class of 1863. Rev. Dr. J. W. Sproull, pastor of the Central church, Allegheny, class of 1863. Prof. James R. Newell, the founder of the Newell Institute of this city, class of 1866. Rev. Dr. David Gregg, now President of the Western Theological Seminary, Allegheny, and formerly pastor in Brooklyn, class of 1869. Rev. Samuel R. Galbraith, a foreign missionary, who died at Beirut, Syria, in 1872. Rev. Dr. Daniel C. Martin, now pastor of the Highland avenue Reformed Presbyterian congregation. Rev. Dr. John Lynd, now Professor of Theology in the Reformed Presbyterian Seminary, Belfast, class of 1873. Rev. Henry Eason, long a missionary in Syria, was sent out in 1873, not completing the course. He is retired, residing at Beaver Falls. Among the graduates since that date, we may name: Rev. Dr. R. C. Wylie, pastor at Wilkesburgh, treasurer of the National Reform Association. Prof. George Kennedy, of Geneva College, class of 1878. Rev. Dr. W. J. Coleman, a pastor in Allegheny, class of 1879. Rev. W. W. Carothers, missionary in the Indian Territory, class of 1883. Rev. Dr. John F. Carson, a pastor in Brooklyn, class of 1885. Rev. Dr. Henry W. Temple, professor in Washington and Jefferson College, class of 1887. Rev. James S. Stewart, a missionary to Syria, class of 1888. Rev. R. J. Dodds, a missionary in Asia Minor, class of 1890. Rev. J. B. Dodds, formerly a missionary in Syria, now a pastor in Kansas. Rev. A. I. Robb, a missionary to China, class of 1894. Rev. J. K. Robb, a missionary to China, class of 1899. Rev. J. A. Kempf, a missionary to China, class of 1903.

## THE SCHOOLS

Prominent among the schools for girls was the Pittsburgh Female College, incorporated in February, 1854. This was a sectarian institution under the control of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and was prominent as a school for about fifty years.

The Bishop Bowman Institute was established by the Rector of St. Peter's Protestant Episcopal Church, the Rev. Dr. Van Dusen, in 1862, and for many years was a large and flourishing school under the charge of Dr. and Mrs. Coster, but it, too, has been superseded by other preparatory schools within the last five years.

In 1869 the Pennsylvania Female College was established by the leading members of the Presbyterian Church in Shadyside. The Rev. Mr. Beatty, Mr. David Aiken and Mr. John A. Renshaw were the prime movers. A beautiful situation was purchased for this school, thirty thousand dollars raised and a suitable building erected. The school was essentially Presbyterian and had great support from the Presbyterian churches and members of the community. Miss Helen Pelletreau served for years as president of the college. She did a great deal to build up the school, and the warm affection of many women of Pittsburgh to-day is extended to her, because of her unselfish endeavor in their behalf in the Pennsylvania College for Women as it came to be known. Miss Pelletreau was succeeded by Miss Jane Devore, who left no stone unturned to raise the general standard of the school to meet the demand of its name, college. She, however, served only a few years, and was succeeded by the Rev. Dr. Henry Martin. Very lately the school has been relieved of all further financial embarrassment by the raising of three hundred thousand dollars to pay off the mortgage and to create an endowment fund. The credit of this is due to Mr. Oliver McClintock and Mr. William Rea, Rev. J. K. McClurkin, D. D., and Mrs. Charles H. Spencer.

A characteristic institution, and one very essential in such a community as this, was the one established by Peter Duff, in 1840, called "Duff's Mercantile College," where penmanship, bookkeeping, mathematics, commercial science and commercial law, typewriting and stenography were taught. This useful institution continues to this day.

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

In 1855 the Iron City Commercial College was incorporated by one Mr. Miller and his brother. It has carried on, down to the present time, those branches of learning which go to make a successful commercial college.

A Normal Training School for Teachers, known as Curry University, was founded in 1869. Previous to this, in 1855, Professor Curry had, in association with B. M. Kerr, conducted several small normal schools in the country.

Charles Avery accomplished the founding of a training school for colored children in 1849. This school, from a small beginning, has continued to grow slowly, and to furnish that manual training to the colored youth of the city which has not been offered by the general public schools.

The Pittsburgh School of Design for Women was opened in February, 1865, in the Phelan Building, 24 Fifth street. The object of the school, as announced in the newspapers of the day, was "the systematic training of young ladies in the practice of art and in the knowledge of its scientific principles with the view of qualifying them to impart to others a careful art education." The fee for the Elementary Class was ten dollars; the Exceptional Class, twenty-five dollars; Landscape Class, in oil, twenty-five dollars; Figure Class, in oil, twenty-five dollars. The original faculty was composed of Mary G. Grieg, Head Teacher; P. W. Broadwood, Margaret D. Cowley, Trevor M'Clurg, George Hatzell, Dr. James King, Lecturer on Artistic Anatomy, and Dr. W. C. Reiter, Lecturer on the General Principles of Natural Science and Elementary Botany. The school has been conducted throughout its entire existence along these lines and has continued to progress and holds to-day a prominent position in the community.

The Art Students' League of to-day, with its numerous classes and large attendance, is also filling a certain need in the community.

The author of this volume, from 1869 until 1890, was the head of a girls' school that still makes many of the women of Pittsburgh dear to her as remembered pupils.

The preparatory schools of Pittsburgh are now numerous, and the present ideal facilities permit a thoroughness that

## THE SCHOOLS

was unknown even twenty years ago. The most important are the Allegheny Preparatory School, the Park Institute, the Shadyside Academy, the Alinda School, the Thurston Preparatory School, the East Liberty Academy, and the Pittsburgh Academy. To many of these preparatory schools the eastern colleges send examiners for college entrance examinations.

### THE OLD ACADEMY.

The Legislature of Pennsylvania, on the twenty-eighth of February, 1787, passed an act to establish an "Academy or Public School," in the town of Pittsburgh; declaring that the education of youth ought to be the primary object with every government. And as any "school or college yet established is greatly distant from the country west of the Allegheny mountains, whereas the town of Pittsburgh is most central to that settlement and accommodation for students can be most conveniently obtained in that town." Accordingly it was enacted "that there be erected in Pittsburgh, in the county of Westmoreland an academy or school for the education of the youth in the useful arts, sciences and literature, the style, name and title of which shall be the Pittsburgh Academy. And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid that the following persons, namely, the Rev. Samuel Barr, Rev. James Findley, Rev. James Powers, Rev. John McMillan, Rev. Jos. Smith and the Rev. Matthew Henderson; General John Gibson, Colonels Presley Neville, William Butler, Stephen Bayard; James Ross, David Bradford, Robert Galbraith, George Thompson, George Walker, Edward Cook, John Moore, William Todd, Alex. Fowler, Esqs., Drs. Nathaniel Bedford and Thos. Parker shall be the Trustees of the said School."

And it was further enacted that the board of trustees shall consist of twenty-one members, seven of whom shall be a "board or quorum, having all the powers to manage the concerns of such a corporation," and "persons of every denomination of Christians shall be capable of being elected Trustees.

"Signed by Order of the House,

"THOMAS MIFFLIN, *Speaker.*"

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

This beneficent institution and the patronage therefor were obtained mainly through the efforts of Judge H. H. Brackenridge. The Legislature, in addition, granted for its use or revenue, five thousand acres of unseated lands west of the Allegheny and Ohio rivers. Judge Brackenridge also secured for the academy a square, in what was then known as "Ewaltsfield," from John Penn and John Penn, Jr. This square was the land now bounded by Second and Third avenues, Cherry alley and Smithfield street. Several newspaper notices are extant which request the trustees to meet at the house of Mr. David Duncan. The first of these is dated February 21st, and appears in the *Gazette* of March first, 1788, a year after the charter was granted. Until this time the meetings had evidently been few and far between, and the fact that these notices bore no signature of a secretary until months later, is significant of the difficulties met with in the organization of the board and in rendering available the land revenue granted by the State. However, progress was made; in the autumn of the same year, Robert Galbraith acted as the first secretary to the trustees, and it was shortly after the second annual meeting of the board of trustees, which was held at Mr. Galbraith's house, on the 18th day of March, 1789, that there is record of the engagement of George Welch as principal, "and that he will soon commence his instructions at Pittsburgh, on Monday the 13th of April, instant." Mr. Galbraith also added to this announcement that "those who may wish to have their children instructed in the learned languages, English and the Mathematicks are invited to improve the present opportunity."

When the lack of interest in this educational movement is weighed, and the difficulties in obtaining sufficient funds from the State grant to provide a suitable building are considered, great credit will be found due to the first board of trustees for accomplishing the task of establishing the Academy in so short a time.

The academy during the next few years had various principals. The Rev. Dr. McMillan for a short time, Rev Robert Patterson, both prominent Presbyterian clergymen, and the Rev. Mr. Taylor, pastor of the Old Round Church,

## THE SCHOOLS

whose successor, in 1801, was Rev. Mr. Steele, another Presbyterian. A notice which appeared in the *Gazette*, January, 1801, sums up the educational situation in Pittsburgh with regard to the academy at that time:

“The present establishment and future prospects of more extensive usefulness of the Pittsburgh Academy, so well situated for the benefit of the general western country, must be highly pleasing to all who feel the value of the education of youth.

“The Trustees, anxiously disposed to promote the growth, prosperity and usefulness of the Academy, have engaged two masters (one of them a respectable clergyman) of education, character, skill and experience, who teach the Greek and Latin languages, mathematics, reading and writing.

“They have also appointed three inspectors to have a superintendence of the school, and take care of the tuition money to be collected and paid to the treasurer. The amount of the tuition money is incompetent to pay the salaries of the Masters, and for this purpose, besides the aid of the interest on money lent on security, occasional advances are necessary.

“Those who send scholars to the Academy are especially admonished of the necessity of regular quarterly payments. Bills of the tuition money then due will be sent out to each, by the Principal, or First Master, of the School, on the 1st of January, April, July and October, and it is expected that immediate payment will then be made to the Treasurer.

“It is proper to remark, for the information of those who live at a distance, who may wish to avail themselves of the benefits of this institution, that, from the present moderate prices in the Pittsburgh market, boarding is considerably reduced below the high rates which the former market prices rendered necessary. There are now in this Borough more or better chances for good and cheap boarding, than can be found elsewhere. January, 1801.”

Colonel Presley Neville, then acting as secretary, called a special meeting of the trustees on August nineteenth, 1801, to take into consideration the propriety of engaging a writing master.

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

In the early summer of 1803 the trustees of the Academy had the singular good fortune to engage a Mr. Hopkins, who had already taught in the College of Princeton, to take direction of the Academy. The notice further elaborates that from the "correctness of Mr. Hopkins' education, and from his habits of teaching acquired in one of the first schools of the Continent, there is every reason to believe that parents who may send their children to this Seminary for instruction will not be disappointed. The school will open on the first day of July; the Latin and Greek languages only will be taught for the present. Such scholars as are to attend had better be punctual on that day, as Mr. Hopkins will be the better enabled to arrange the classes."

This was but the beginning of Mr. Hopkins' long and beneficial career in Pittsburgh. In August, Colonel Neville called a special meeting at Mr. Ferree's tavern "for the purpose of making some arrangement of the funds of the institution providing for the payment of some expenses, and taking into consideration the propriety of making an addition to the building." The Academy under the supervision of Mr. Hopkins progressed with such rapidity that in the course of the following spring the pupils gave an exhibition. The newspaper gives rather a glowing account:

"Last week the students of the Pittsburgh Academy underwent examination in the presence of the Trustees; and, on Friday evening, at the Court House, they delivered orations, and had dramatic performance embracing a great variety of characters; and spoke several dialogues on different subjects.

"This is the first public performance of our young students. There was a crowded audience, and the most lively interest was visible in their relatives and acquaintances who attended. The exhibition far exceeded expectations. Many of the boys were not more than 12 years of age, some under 10; all, however, appeared to possess a correct idea of the parts assigned to them; their gestures gave appropriate effect to the sense; their pronunciation, manners and deportment were highly commended.

"In the course of the evening, different and opposite

## THE SCHOOLS

characters were well sustained by the same persons, who judiciously assumed and displayed the spirit of the passions they were called to represent. In no instance did carelessness or dismay prevent the complete execution of the duty allotted to the speakers.

“ The whole scene gave most pleasing proof of the value of Mr. Hopkins in this institution. His instructions extend, not only to the useful, but to the ornamental articles of education.

“ Witnessing, as we have, the successful efforts of Mr. Hopkins to inspire his scholars with a noble emulation to excel, we cannot refrain from expressing the wish that the Trustees would provide scenery and conditions more suitable for the encouragement of the career that has begun. From their liberality, we flatter ourselves that there will be a continuance of these exercises which have so happy a tendency to stimulate exertion, to call forth latent genius and to polish the manners of those engaged in the acquisition of liberal learning. April twenty-seventh, 1804.”

Mr. Hopkins, meantime, having studied law, gave over the charge of the Pittsburgh Academy, in 1809, to Rev. Joseph Stockton, who became principal, and was presently assisted by Mr. Robert Bruce. The hands of these excellent gentlemen were always upheld by a board of vigilant inspectors.

In 1811 the trustees were short-sighted enough to let slip from their hold some very valuable property. This is of course said without reproach, as the needs of the day were paramount. Their offer appeared in the *Gazette* of April eighteenth, 1811:

“ The Trustees of the Pittsburgh Academy, offer on perpetual ground rent, two hundred and forty feet front on Second street, extending from Smithfield and Cherry alley, and ninety feet front on Smithfield extending from Third street to a ten-foot alley. A plan of the lots, and the terms are left with James Morrison in Wood street.

“ JOHN WOODS,

“ JOHN WILKINS,

“ ISAAC CRAIG,

“ *Managers.*”

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

Despite financial difficulties and the inevitable inertia, bound to prevail, at times, in so small a place, regarding educational matters, the curriculum of 1817 included in addition to the elementary branches and higher mathematics, Hebrew, Greek, Latin and French. Indeed, so far had the Academy prospered, that the Legislature was petitioned "by a respectable number of the inhabitants," and by the trustees of the Pittsburgh Academy, in a memorial representing that institution, "though in a respectable state of improvement as inadequate to the accommodation and complete education of the students at present attending that Seminary and have expressed their desire that an University should be established in their vicinity; and that the funds of the Academy may be transferred for the use of such University."

The boys names on the list of the old Academy from 1789-1820, though it is not a complete one, is keenly interesting, for they became, almost without exception, men of eminent benefit to the community:

Presley Neville, William Robinson, William Wilkins, James M. Vunlan, Edward J. Roberts, Samuel Roberts, William O'Hara, George Ross, Steele Semple, Neville B. Craig, James W. Biddle, John Willock, George Wallace, Charles Wallace, John S. Riddle, John F. Wrenshall, John P. Bakewell, Harry Stevenson, Wilson Darragh, John Declary, D. Stockton, D. R. McNair, ——— Scull, Joseph P. Gazzam, Charles Wilkins, Morgan Neville, H. M. Brackenridge, Ross Wilkins, John S. Irwin, John McClintock, George Shiras, George Sutton, William Kerr, ——— Adams, James R. Butler, William Addison, Fred Ernest, Samuel Johnson, Reese Jones, Jr., William McClurg, Alexander McCandless, ——— Magee, Bedford Mowrey, Horatis ———, ——— Boggs, Andley Gazzam, Thomas Baird, Samuel Jones, William F. Irwin, Millen Gregg, William Church, Thomas Collins, Robert Watson, Harmer Denny, William Denny, Butler Barker, John R. Davis, Charles Ernest, Benjamin Evans, George Holdship, James R. Lambdin, Michael Stackhouse, Henry Stephenson, Frank Stevenson, Sidney Mountain, George Watson, James Wills, George Bayard, Casper Brunot, James Brunot, Duncan Walker, R. J. Walker.

## THE SCHOOLS

### THE WESTERN UNIVERSITY.

On February eighteenth, 1819, Governor William Finley signed the charter of "The Western University of Pennsylvania" to be established near the town of Allegheny; to be under the direction of twenty-six trustees. They were James Ross, George Stevenson, Francis Herron, Joseph Stockton, Robert Bruce, John Black, John Scull, John M. Snowden, William Wilkins, George Evans, Morgan Neville, Henry Baldwin, George Poe, Jr., Walter Forward, John Darrah, Samuel Roberts, Ebenezer Denny, Peter Mowry, of the city of Pittsburgh; William Robinson, Jr., of the town of Allegheny; John McPherron, John Gilmore, of Butler county; John Young, James Postlewaith, John Reed, of Westmoreland county; Robert Moore and James Allison, of Beaver county.

And it was further enacted by the authority of the aforesaid "that forty acres of the vacant lands belonging to the commonwealth bounded by or joining the outer lots of the town of Allegheny, be and they are hereby granted to the trustees of the Western University of Pennsylvania upon which the University shall be erected."

But the land designated was used by the citizens of Allegheny for pasturing their cows, and they vigorously opposed the gift; and, after a delay of seven years, the Supreme Court, in 1826, handed down a verdict denying the land to the University. Thereupon, the Legislature appropriated twenty-four hundred dollars annually, for the ensuing five years, to the institution. With this, and twelve thousand dollars received from the State, the first University building was completed in 1830, on the corner of Third avenue and Cherry alley.

Meantime, in the spring of 1820, the buildings of the Pittsburgh Academy were repaired and given over to the new University, and arrangements were made with the Rev. Robert Bruce and Rev. John Black "for teaching Hebrew, Greek, Latin, the several branches of mathematics; geography, ancient and modern, including the use of globes; Belles-Lettres, Logic, and Natural and Moral Philosophy."

The first faculty of the Western University was not in-

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

stalled until May tenth, 1822. The first principal was Rev. Robert Bruce, assisted by Professors John Black, Elisha P. Swift, Joseph McElroy, and C. B. Maguire, all of them ministers caring for various congregations. Dr. Bruce continued to be the principal until 1842, with the intermission of the year 1835, during which Rev. Gilbert Morgan officiated. When Dr. Bruce retired, having served the community faithfully and honorably in the high capacity of the inspirer and trainer of its youth, the Rev. Herman Dyer became principal, and the University was reorganized. In addition to the English and Classical Preparatory School, and the usual collegiate department, a law school was now added and Hon. Walter H. Lowrie appointed professor; the trustees endeavoring to make it an actual University, and an institution of benefit to the whole western country.

In 1845 occurred Pittsburgh's calamitous fire, in which the University building, so highly prized by the citizens as an ornament, was consumed. This, of course, was disastrous as even the records perished with it, but the trustees met this with the same brave implacableness that was the marked characteristic of the spirit governing the town at that time. The property on Third street was disposed of, and a site purchased on Duquesne Way, which was dedicated September eighth, 1846. During the interim, the work of the University was not suspended, but great complacency was felt on taking possession of the capacious new building. The faculty at that time consisted of:

Rev. Herman Dyer, D. D., Principal and Professor of Moral and Intellectual Philosophy.

Lemuel Stevens, A. M., Professor of Mathematics, Natural Philosophy and Chemistry.

James Thompson, A. M., Professor of Ancient Languages.

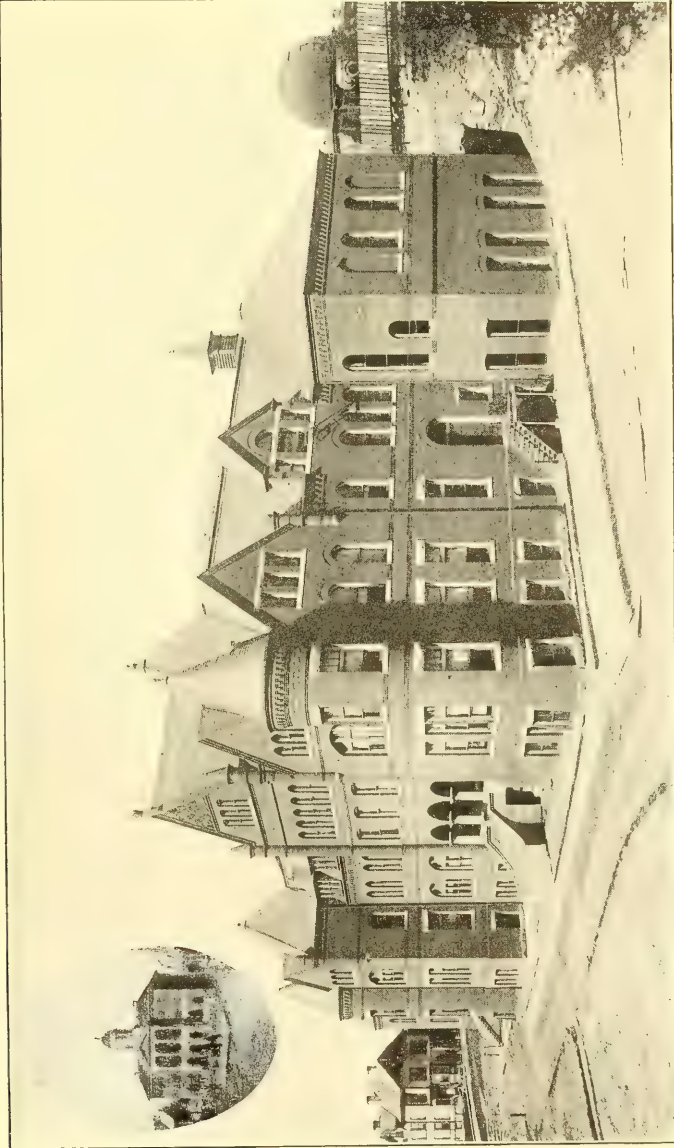
Vacant — Professor of Rhetoric and Belles Lettres.

Hon. Walter H. Lowrie, Professor of Law.

James R. Lambdin, Esq., Professor of the Arts of Design.

Albert Eggars, M. D., Professor of Modern Languages.

Assisted by a Committee on Education, acting as Counsel to the Faculty, and charged with the public examination of students.



UNIVERSITY BUILDING, 1830-45, AND PRESENT BUILDINGS.



## THE SCHOOLS

Rev. George Upfold, D. D., Ex-officio Chairman.

Rev. David H. Riddle, D. D.

Rev. Andrew W. Black.

Rev. William Preston.

Hon. Harmar Denny.

The pleasure, however, in the new building was short lived, for it, too, was burned in 1849. This was indeed a disaster, as the trustees, discouraged, dismissed the faculty and students, and the days for the University were dark. The property on Duquesne Way was sold which, with the insurance money, amounted to about fifteen thousand dollars. In 1854, a lot on the corner of Ross and Diamond streets was procured and the third Western University built. This was due mainly to the efforts of Mr. John Harper, then treasurer of the board of trustees. The building consisted of fourteen recitation rooms, as well as a laboratory and library. In 1855, on the completion of the building, Dr. J. F. McClaren was made president. The entire income of the University was, at this time, from the tuition fees, which, in the preparatory classes, were eighteen dollars per term, and in the scientific and collegiate, twenty-five dollars, with French and drawing as extras.

The financial difficulties were harassing, and, when, in 1858, Dr. George Woods succeeded Dr. McClaren, he insisted that an endowment was necessary and could be procured. Mr. William Thaw met this necessity by subscribing one hundred thousand dollars, on condition that the cities of Pittsburgh and Allegheny should give a like sum. The municipalities made good their share, and the University was at last equipped with an endowment. But the number of graduates during these years was pitifully small. Between 1855-1864 there were only three, after that there was a small number each year. But in the memorable years between "61 and 65," the big boys had no time for school; they were either doing men's work at the front or taking their places at home. In accordance with the spirit of the times, a military drill was instituted, and continued for years. This was at first conducted by an officer of the Regular Army, detailed by the government. In 1863, the Scientific school was founded, from which a Bachelor degree

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

could be obtained. In 1866, the managers of the Allegheny Observatory decided to transfer its property to the Western University, consisting of ten acres of land, a large new dwelling house, the Observatory edifice, together with the fourteen-inch object glass telescope, the third instrument of its kind in the country. The sole condition of this transfer being thirty thousand dollars with which to endow a chair of Astronomy in the University. Again Mr. Thaw came forward with the necessary money.

The catalogue for the year ending June, 1866, announced the number of students to be two hundred and sixty-six; Collegiate, twenty-seven; Scientific, fourteen; Preparatory Classical, eighty-five; Preparatory English, one hundred and thirty-one, and Commercial, nine. In 1875 Mr. Charles Avery bequeathed to the University the sum of twenty-five thousand dollars, and Mr. Thaw endowed the chair of Chemistry. The University now prospered.

For twenty-one years Dr. Woods administered the affairs of the University, from the dark days of "58" to the security of "79," when he retired, and in 1880, Dr. Henry M. McCracken was appointed to succeed him.

In 1882 the Court House on Grant street was burned, and the county purchased the University building for temporary use. The University took quarters in the United Presbyterian and the Reformed Presbyterian Seminary, in Allegheny, until they should have their own home again on the land donated by the Allegheny Observatory. Dr. M. B. Goff succeeded Dr. McCracken, in 1884, and meantime the building of the new University was in progress. Mr. Thaw bequeathed another one hundred thousand dollars, and in 1890, on the death of Dr. Goff, Dr. William J. Holland was appointed to succeed him as Chancellor in 1891 and served until 1901. Dr. Holland was succeeded by Dr. Brashear, who consented to serve only temporarily. He held the office from 1902 to 1905, and was succeeded by Dr. McCormick, under whose guidance the University will undoubtedly grow.

The School of Mines and Mining Engineering was added to the University in 1895. The control of this school, according to an Act of Legislature, was vested in the trus-

## THE SCHOOLS

tees and faculty of the Western University of Pennsylvania, the Governor, the Secretary of Internal Affairs and the State Superintendent of Public Instruction. Professor Reginald A. Fessenden has been a great factor in the building up of the popularity of this department of the University.

The union between the Western University and the Western Pennsylvania Medical College was consummated on the first of June, 1892. The Western Pennsylvania Medical College had been a stock corporation consisting of two hundred and fifty shares of stock, at the par value of one hundred dollars each, and the stockholders were: J. Chris. Lange, William Wallace, J. A. Lippincott, James McCann, James B. Murdoch, J. D. Thomas, C. Emmerling, E. A. Wood, Thomas D. Davis, William J. Asdale, Whitmore Snively, R. S. Sutton, W. H. Daly, T. J. Gallagher, James G. Connell, Samuel Ayers, J. C. Dunn, C. B. King, Hugo Blanck. According to the terms of the union, however, the University was compelled to acquire the ownership of the stock. The Medical College as a department of the University, in conjunction with the Reineman Hospital and the Kaufman Clinic, has extended its usefulness.

The Pittsburgh Law School became a department of the Western University on the third of October, 1895. Judge John D. Shafer was Dean; Hon. Samuel S. Mehard, Thomas Harriott, William H. McClurg, Clarence Burleigh and Thomas Patterson, instructors. James C. Gray and William W. Smith, lecturers.

The Pittsburgh College of Pharmacy became affiliated with the University on the sixteenth day of April, 1896, and the Pittsburgh Dental College, which was incorporated on the twenty-ninth day of April, 1874, became a part of the University on April sixteenth, 1896.

## ALLEGHENY OBSERVATORY.

The story of the Allegheny Observatory is full of interest from the work that has been done there, but when told by Dr. John A. Brashear it becomes peculiarly dear to all Pittsburghers, for there is no man in the community so

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

deeply loved and respected as this man. No one has done more for the uplifting of the ideals of Pittsburgh than John A. Brashear, because he has lived his theories :

“ On the evening of February 15, 1859, three citizens of this city and Pittsburgh met at the office of Professor Bradley to consider the purchase of the telescope, ‘ the magnifying power of which would bring the heavenly bodies near enough to be viewed with greater interest and satisfaction.’ These three citizens were Professor Lewis Bradley, Josiah King and Harvey Childs. After some conversation upon the subject it was decided to request other gentlemen to meet with them. The next meeting was held on the evening of Washington’s Birthday, February 22, 1859. At this meeting, ‘ after further conversation, it was proposed to place the telescope upon a housetop in the central part of Allegheny.’ (So far as can be learned the house selected was on the southeast corner of Park way, then called Water street as it was nearest the canal, and Federal street.) However, at a subsequent meeting, it was decided to abandon the idea of placing it upon a housetop in the center of the city and a committee was appointed to select a more suitable site. Three sites were proposed by this committee — one on Seminary hill, one on Quarry hill and a site on the west end of Seminary hill, owned by Judge Irwin. At this time and for long afterward the association was known as the ‘ Allegheny Telescope Association,’ and it is a matter of great interest to us to know of the men who were the prime movers in this pioneer astronomical association, for at that time in our history there were very few astronomical observatories of any note in the United States. I find on this roll of honor the names of Hon. Thomas M. Howe, R. S. Hays, William J. Bissel, John A. Wilson, Josiah King, Edward Rahm, John Dean, William Baggaley, H. Hepburn, William Thaw, David McCandless, Christian Yeager, Washington McClintock, Robert Dalzell, Thomas Bakewell, R. B. Sterling, Prof. Lewis Bradley, Henry Irwin, Felix R. Brunot, James Park, Jr., C. G. Hussey, James Marshall, David Campbell, G. W. Cass, Henry Bollman, John S. Shoenberger, General Robinson, Mr. O’Hara, James M. Cooper, William Morrison, Samuel Gormley.

## THE SCHOOLS

“ So far as I can learn all of these grand men have passed away from earth, but they have left an honored name, names to grace the roll of honor of any community. Many other citizens joined the association shortly after these names were recorded in the minute book.

“ The committee on site had some negotiations with the city with reference to a location on Seminary Hill, a lease of which was offered to the association for an annual rental of \$60 per year, but about that time Mr. Ferguson and Mr. McClintock offered, free of cost, a large part of the plot of ground on which the observatory now stands, and an additional piece was purchased from Mr. Ashworth, making in all a tract of over ten acres, on what was then perhaps as fine a location for an observatory as could be found near the city, as the prevailing winds carried the smoke away from it, thus insuring good observations in its earlier history.

“ So successful was the association in raising funds for the proposed observatory that it was decided to purchase a 13-inch telescope instead of an 8-inch, as originally proposed, and on motion of Mr. William Thaw it was decided to instruct a committee to make arrangements for the purchase of an instrument from Mr. Fitz, of New York, who had only a short time before completed a similar instrument for Dudley observatory at Albany, N. Y.

“ This committee, consisting of Mr. Josiah King, Hon. Thomas M. Howe and Dr. C. G. Hussey, requested Prof. Bradley to go to New York and make arrangements for the telescope of 13-inch aperture, to be mounted equatorially and placed in the observatory when completed. Prof. Bradley's report was of such a satisfactory character that the proposal of Mr. Fitz, made on January 17, 1860, was accepted at the meeting of the board, held January 31.

“ The complete organization of the association did not take place until May 15, 1860, when the constitution and by-laws were reported and adopted and a board of directors elected. The members constituting the board were: Hon. Thomas M. Howe, Dr. C. G. Hussey, Mr. William Thaw, Mr. Josiah King and Mr. John H. Shoenberger. Dr. C. G. Hussey was elected president of the board and Mr. James Park, Jr., secretary. The act of incorporation by the legis-

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

lature of Pennsylvania was approved by Governor Packer on March 22, 1860.

“ At this epoch in the history of the observatory there is some discrepancy in the dates, as the architects’ plans were accepted and approved about May eighth, just a week before the election of the board of directors. Messrs. Barr & Moser were the architects. The contract for the building was awarded to several parties, Mr. J. S. Knox building the stonework and Messrs. Smith & Bungy the carpenter work.

“ Mr. Fitz’s work on the great telescope, its completion and the reports of the tests by Dr. Lewis Rutherford and Dr. Brunnow make up a most interesting part of the history during this period of the development of the observatory and its equipment, all of which is recorded in the minute book of the association. Suffice it to say that the observatory was completed and the telescope erected between the first of November, 1860, and the end of January, 1861.

“ On August eighth, 1867, the names of Prof. S. P. Langley and Prof. James Thompson were placed before the Board of Trustees soliciting an appointment to the chair of Astronomy and Physics. Prof. Langley was unanimously elected to the chair.

“ From this time onward the institution took its place among the working observatories of the world. It would be impossible within the limits of this paper to tell you more than a moiety of the splendid observations and discoveries made by Prof. Langley and his able assistants. The long series of solar observations, for which this region is so well suited, gave to the world new views of the sun and its surroundings, and the series of magnificent drawings of sun spots made by Profs. Langley, Frost, Keeler and Mr. Very are now considered classic and invaluable in our studies of solar phenomena.

“ In 1890 Professor Langley was called to the highest position of any scientific institution in the land, the Smithsonian Institution in Washington, D. C., to fill a chair that had been occupied by Henry and Baird, where, amidst his many duties, he still found the time to carry on his bolometric and aerodromic researches. Professor Langley contributed fifty-four papers to scientific journals during his directorate of the observatory.

## THE SCHOOLS

“ Professors Frost, Hall, Very, and Keeler had been associated with Professor Langley during his stay at the observatory, all of whom made for themselves an honored record. Professor Frost now occupies the position of Professor of Physics in the Western University, and Professor Very accepted a position at Ladd Observatory of Brown University.

“ Professor Keeler, after spending a year studying with Helmholtz and Quinke, in Germany, returned to the observatory, where he further assisted Professor Langley in his researches of the selective absorption of solar energy and other problems of scientific value.

“ In May, 1891, Professor Keeler was unanimously elected to the Directorship of the Allegheny Observatory, a position he at once accepted. When Professor Keeler came to Allegheny he found the observatory poorly equipped for the line of investigation he desired to pursue as a continuation of his work at Lick Observatory, but friends of the institution and Professor Keeler soon furnished the means. Mrs. William Thaw contributed the money to construct a spectroscope of the highest type, which was designed by Professor Keeler. Mr. William Thaw, Jr., supplied the means for a new driving clock and the remounting of the 13-inch equatorial, while the Junta club, of Pittsburgh, generously donated a sum sufficient to place a modern shutter on the dome. Thus equipped, Professor Keeler commenced a series of researches by which, in the years he was with us, some of the most brilliant discoveries ever made in astronomical science were added to those he had already given to the world.

“ It would be impossible in the limits of this paper to tell you of the splendid achievements in the domain of Astrophysics of our departed friend, for since this new temple of the skies began to rise from its foundation his spirit has taken its flight to dwell among the stars he loved so fondly.

“ Before Professor Keeler left us he had made a carefully prepared plan for a new observatory. Professor Wadsworth at once took a deep interest in working out the details of the proposed new building and its instru-

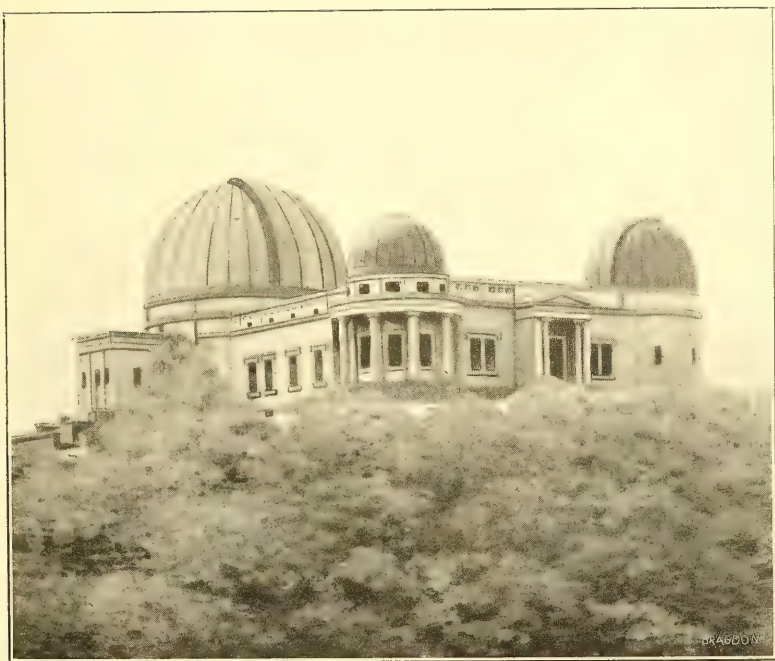
## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

ments, and after spending the best part of a year on the plans, he has given to us, to the most minute detail, a building in which the science of Astro-physics can be studied as never before. A building, large as it is, of which every nook and corner is suited to carrying out some problem in the new astronomy of which there are vast fields yet unexplored, and in which our new director, let us hope, may reap a harvest of discovery as yet undreamed of. Professor Wadsworth came to us as Professor Keeler's first choice. He has already made many important researches in the realm of Astro-physics. He labored day and night for the success of the new observatory, and we only trust that with his indomitable will and energy he will not pass the elastic limit and break down ere his work is finished.

“ Our architect, Mr. T. E. Billquist, has put many hours of faithful work into the development of the exterior beauty and completeness of the building throughout, and we trust when it is finished it will be an honor to him and his craft, and, may I add, that if the remainder of the observatory is constructed by the contractors with the same fidelity and good workmanship that has characterized the work already done, we shall have a building that will stand for centuries.”

The new building, the corner stone of which was laid October twentieth, 1900, with every elaborate ceremony, has been finished, at a cost between two hundred and fifty and three hundred thousand dollars. By the desire of Dr. Brashear and with the permission of Mrs. Keeler, the ashes of James E. Keeler lie in the crypt under the dome, so that the new observatory, that is in such great part due to his genius, is his tomb.

It is, however, the work of Dr. Brashear himself that has made the Allegheny Observatory known the world over. He has made discoveries and invented apparatus that have astonished the entire scientific world, and the demand for his delicate astronomical and physical instruments far exceeds the supply. He is recognized as one of the leading astronomers and authorities in Astro-physics of the world, but every Pittsburgher feels that he is his especial “ star-finder.”



ALLEGHENY OBSERVATORY, RIVERVIEW PARK, ALLEGHENY.



## THE SCHOOLS

The gifts for the new building and the instruments have been most liberal and there is to be a new 30-inch reflecting telescope. This also is to be a memorial to Professor Keeler. Dr. Frank Schlesinger, from the Yerkes Observatory, is the present director.

### CARNEGIE TECHNICAL SCHOOLS.

Perhaps the two most practical of all Andrew Carnegie's gifts to Pittsburgh are those of two million dollars to endow a school which should embody a scheme of secondary technical education for both sexes, and one million five hundred thousand dollars for the erection of suitable buildings for the same. The city purchased thirty-two acres of ground opposite the Phipps Conservatory for the campus, at a cost of three hundred and fifty thousand dollars. The buildings were erected by Palmer and Hornbostel, of New York, with the idea of permitting numerous additions, hence the style of architecture.

In the organization of this school or schools, the governing board, assisted by able committees of educators, gave extensive study and consideration to their future development, and, upon their recommendations, a carefully worked out plan and scope were adopted. Four subdivisions were recommended:

I. School of Applied Science (for young men).

II. School of Apprentices and Journeymen (for young men).

III. School of Applied Design (for both sexes).

IV. Technical School for Women.

The aim of the schools is to become a university, in the most liberal interpretation of the term, for specialization in art, science, and industry of a secondary grade, including all that is best in the existing schools of the world, with a scheme of instruction balanced between the elementary courses of the grammar schools and the engineering courses of the great universities, without trespassing on the general courses of the high schools or the manual training which is included in the courses of high and grammar schools.

The first school to open was the School of Applied Sciences, October sixteenth, 1905, with a curriculum which

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

included mathematics, drawing, physics, chemistry, strength of materials, and English, during the first year. There are both day and evening schools, and the tuition fee is entirely nominal, being twenty dollars per year for residents of Pittsburgh and thirty dollars for all others, and for the evening schools, five dollars per year for residents of Pittsburgh and seven dollars for all others. Mr. Hamerschlag, of New York, was elected director by the board of trustees in 1903. Out of six thousand applicants at the opening of the school, seven hundred and seventy-three were admitted. Previous to the regular opening of the School of Applied Science, beginning in April, 1904, there were delivered during the year, one hundred and one lectures by eminent professors, in the various library buildings of the city. These schools promise to be the most thoroughly practical of all Pittsburgh's educational institutions, and to redound bounteously to the credit of the already much famed Andrew Carnegie.

### THE COMMON SCHOOLS.

William Penn, in the "Frame" of government for the Province of Pennsylvania, signed April twenty-fifth, 1682, in the twelfth section provided, "that the governor and provincial council shall erect and order all public schools and encourage and reward the authors of useful sciences and laudable invention in the said provinces." But the governors and provincial councilors, who administered the affairs of Pennsylvania under the instructions contained in the "Frame" of William Penn, were so occupied with the struggle for life which was being made against the savages, and for maintaining her territorial rights against the encroachments of sister States, that consideration of the Twelfth section was not reached until Pennsylvania had become a State of the Union in 1790. The State Constitution contained this paragraph: "The legislature, as soon as conveniently may be, shall provide by law for the establishment of schools throughout the State in such manner that the poor may be taught gratis." Though the material civilization of the community progressed rapidly,

## THE SCHOOLS

nineteen years elapsed before the legislators found it "convenient" or perhaps possible to attend to the matter of schools.

The Pennsylvania Act of 1809, (analogous to an Act passed by Massachusetts in 1642) ordered the township assessors to report annually to the county commissioners the names of the children in each of their several districts whose parents were unable to pay school tuition. These children were to be permitted the privilege of attending the nearest private school and the bills were to be paid by the county. This did not become a popular measure, as the children of the indigent were quickly denominated "county scholars" by the pay scholars, and many of the parents preferred to let their children go without education rather than accept the glaring charity of the State, which seems to have carried much the same obliquity that attends the charity offered by the poor-house of to-day. There are no printed records of the money expended by the State under the Act of 1809, and if records were kept of the expenditure in Allegheny county, they perished when the Court House was burned. The records kept of the county of Philadelphia, however, show the annual expenditure there to have been a little over twenty thousand dollars, and the number of "county scholars" each year to have been about nineteen hundred.

The need for free schools was so obtrusively obvious that a number of the benevolent women of Pittsburgh, in the summer of 1816, did all in their power to meet the difficulty by instituting "The Adelphi Free School." The object of this school was the "gratuitous instruction of poor female children in reading, writing, arithmetic, sewing and knitting." And though the duties of the management were multifarious, the seventh article of the constitution of the society declared, "it shall be the duty of the managers to assist in instructing the pupils; and they shall each attend a week, in alphabetical rotation, in the morning, and when found necessary in the afternoon." The report at the end of the first year of this school was encouraging. Donations, subscriptions, and interest amounted to six hundred and twenty-seven dollars and twenty-six and one-half cents. In

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

the course of the year, one hundred and twenty-six children had been received into the school with an average attendance of fifty. One small feminine prodigy of nine years is reported to have "committed to memory the Mother's and Shorter Catechisms beside twenty-five hymns and ten chapters or Psalms from the Bible;" this, presumably, in addition to "reading, writing, arithmetic, sewing and knitting." It is further said that "the most flattering improvement is manifested in the habits and manners of the pupils; and in some of them reformation from the vices, lying, swearing, fighting and stealing."

The Adelphi Free School was in no sense a public or common school. It served, however, to indicate the attitude of the thinking class and to illustrate at least one effort that was made in Pittsburgh to fill the pressing need felt for public schools, the Act of 1809, to educate the poor gratis, being so obnoxious as to be wholly inoperative in many counties. It was, however, impossible to procure effective legislation.

In 1828 was instituted "The Pennsylvania Society for the Promotion of Common Schools," the first report of which has been preserved in Hazards' Register of Pennsylvania, Volume I, 1828. The society was extremely zealous in its work and did much to crystallize the general public feeling which finally brought about the institution of Common Schools.

Governor George Wolf, in his inaugural address, made Tuesday, December fifteenth, 1829, said, "I would call the attention of that portion of my fellow citizens who compose the legislative branch of government, to one or two topics, the first of which, it seems to me, no executive magistrate can abstain from pressing on the attention of the legislature, without being justly chargeable with a culpable neglect of duty; I mean that clause of the constitution which enjoins that "the legislature shall as soon as conveniently may be, provide by law for the establishment of schools throughout the State, in such manner that the poor may be taught gratis," an injunction which I trust no statesman will disregard or philanthropist treat with neglect. This call has been so frequently made by the eminent statesmen

## THE SCHOOLS

who have preceded me in the executive department of this government, that I fear a repetition of it now will be considered as forming a subject too stale and hackneyed to be productive of any beneficial effects; but as some of those calls have heretofore produced favorable results, may I not be permitted to indulge the hope that the enlightened body I am now addressing, will turn their attention to the injunction itself as being one, which considering the high source from which it emanated, is entitled to their unqualified deference and respect."

At last it seemed decreed that the common schools were to come. Governor Wolf offered a scheme in his speech made January fourteenth, 1830, by which the money could be obtained:

"I would suggest therefore, for the consideration and the serious deliberation of the Legislature, the propriety of providing by law that the commissioners of several counties within this Commonwealth, in addition to the annual assessment of the ordinary county rates and levies, be authorized to assess a certain per cent. of small amount, upon the property, real and personal, trades, occupations, etc., of our citizens, to be collected by the same officer to whom the collection of the county tax is entrusted, to be paid by the several county treasurers to the commissioners of internal improvement funds, and by them invested in the funds of the Commonwealth, bearing interest at 5%. The interest as it becomes due from time to time, to be otherwise invested, and that part so invested, together with the interest thereon accruing, shall be taken and held by the Commonwealth for the purposes of a general system of education, and for no other means whatever."

A meeting of the Pittsburgh citizens was held in the court house, on January thirtieth, 1830, over which Matthew B. Lowry presided and for which Edward P. Gazzam acted as secretary. It was resolved:

"That the subjoined memorial of the 'Pennsylvania Society for the Promotion of Public Schools' be approved and adopted by this meeting, and that the officers of this meeting be requested to sign the same, and forward it to our representatives in the State Legislature.

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

“ To the Honorable the Senate and House of Representatives of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, The memorial of the subscribers, citizens of the said Commonwealth.

“ Respectfully sheweth: That your memorialists contemplate with regret the imperfections of the system of public education now established in Pennsylvania, and are desirous that the constitutional provisions on this subject may be carried into effect by adequate Legislative movements.

“ We regard the existing laws as insufficient for that purpose. Their effect has not been that univereal extension of education which the nature of our republican government requires; and there is reason to fear that if they are continued without improvement, they will yearly become more defective in their operations.

“ We lament that a Commonwealth like ours, powerful, wealthy, distinguished for wise laws and gigantic internal improvements, should remain inferior to any of her sister states, in a matter of such vital importance as the diffusion of education. We earnestly request that you will, as speedily as possible, direct your attention to this subject; and establish by law a uniform system of schools, to be supported at the public expense, in every district of the State where the inhabitants are willing to receive them. It is well known that in New England and the State of New York, the public schools are so well conducted as to supercede, to a great extent, the necessity of supporting private establishments and we doubt not that the same might, with proper exertions, be made the case in Pennsylvania.

“ Resolved, That the proceedings of this meeting be published in all the papers of this city.”

Very strong feeling was evidenced in the various newspapers throughout this period at the inertness of the Legislature in even considering, let alone taking action, toward raising an adequate school fund. Many are the reported meetings of “ Teachers’ Associations,” and “ the resolutions ” of numerous literary societies, of which the vital gist was: “ The subject of common schools does not receive the attention in this State which its importance demands; ”

“ and it is resolved to look with regret on the neglect of the

## THE SCHOOLS

Legislature of this State in enacting laws for the better support and regulation of common schools."

In 1824 an Act had been passed "to provide for the more effectual education of the poor gratis," but this law was never permitted to become active and after two years was repealed, and so the old "convenient" law of "'09" continued to be the statute of education in Pennsylvania. From time to time special enactments had been made for Philadelphia, Lancaster, and Pittsburgh, and though the committees report the work of the "Poor Schools" of Philadelphia as beneficial, no such report is extant of the "Poor Schools" of Pittsburgh, but on the twenty-third of November, 1830, a Meeting of the Teachers of the Common Schools in the county of Allegheny was held in the Court House. The resolutions there adopted throw considerable light on the feeling of the public and on the apathy of the Legislature in educational matters. But the legislators were at this time entirely occupied with the great Internal Improvement Bill—the Pennsylvania Canal—which had been commenced in 1826. Legislation on all other matters was for many years secondary to this, but the advocates of a public system of education persevered.

In January, 1831, the following memorial was sent to the Capital at Harrisburg:

"To the Honorable Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Pennsylvania, the memorial of the subscribers and citizens of the said Commonwealth sheweth:

"That your memorialists contemplate with regret the imperfections of the system of public education now established in Pennsylvania and are desirous that the constitutional provisions on this subject, established in 1790, viz: 'That the Legislature shall as soon as conveniently may be, provide by law, for the establishment of schools throughout the State,' may be carried into effect by the Legislature unanimously. \* \* \*

"Your memorialists further beg leave to state that there have already been one hundred and fifty thousand dollars expended by the Legislature for colleges and academies, from which institutions the poor classes have been excluded.

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

This your memorialists believe to be anything else than what the framers of our constitution intended. Happily ignorant of the different grades in society, aware that no one is debarred from our political institutions, we consider it a duty to establish a system of liberal education, as extensive as circumstances can possibly authorize. The details of such a plan are of course left to the wisdom of the Legislature. Your memorialists, however, take the liberty of mentioning that a committee be appointed which shall divide the State into such school districts, in which there may be proper officers, elected by the people to establish and regulate the schools, as directed by the vigilance of those officers that no incompetent or unworthy teacher may find a place therein. Each district may use all or part of its own funds, which would not amount to more than is now expended by individuals for that purpose.

“Your memorialists are informed from undoubted authority that while there are at least four hundred thousand children in Pennsylvania, between the ages of five and fifteen, there were not during the past year one hundred and fifty thousand in all the schools of the State, then it is probable that two hundred and fifty thousand children, capable of instruction, were not in the schools during the past year. Many of these children never go to school at all. Multitudes are living and continuing to live in ignorance, and multitudes more receive at the best, but the most superficial instruction. We earnestly request that you will, speedily as possible, direct your attention to the subject and establish by law a uniform system of schools to be supported at the public expense in every district of the State.”

Mr. Fetterman, chairman of the committee on education, backed by the strong plea in the memorial, on the third of February, 1831, made so forceful a report of the general conditions and need for common schools, that it was accepted by both the House and Senate and resulted in legislation regarding the making of a School Fund. Mr. Fetterman's report stated:

“A Government to be stable must rest upon the virtue and intelligence of its citizens; and a nation to continue

## THE SCHOOLS

prosperous and happy must plant deep and wide those moral principles that direct us in our duty as individuals and members of a community.

“ With us, the capability of a people to govern themselves is undergoing an experiment. To be successful, the means must be placed within their reach, by which they may become acquainted with the nature of the form of Government, and guarded against that corruption, that when once seated, causes decay of all free institutions.

“ With us, every man is eligible to office, and every one should be enabled to prepare himself, so as honorably and faithfully to discharge the functions of that office to which the exigencies of his government or the suffrages of his fellow citizens may elevate him.

“ With us, the people enjoy to the fullest extent the elective franchise. That it may be prudently and properly exercised, they must be instructed to appreciate the value of that privilege, and to judge rightfully of men and things, else they may be led to the commission of fatal and irretrievable errors.

“ With us, in the hands of the people are placed their own destinies. That they may be propitious, they have only to be enlightened to determine their own good.

“ So early as the year 1770, our sister State, Connecticut, then a province, led the way in the establishment of a general system of education. Common schools were opened to every child within her territory; able and competent teachers were secured, and a fund established adequate to the support of their system. In 1789, the Legislature of Massachusetts provided by law for the instruction of her youth; since then she has been followed by New York, Ohio, and several other States. With the Legislatures of those States all other considerations have been held as only secondary to a right instruction of their citizens and have consequently provided ample means for their education. But during this time what has Pennsylvania done? She has been engaged in the encouragement of industry, in promoting her agriculture and manufactures, in increasing the physical comfort and convenience of her citizens, in improving the face of her territory, or withdrawing from

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

the bosom of the earth the wealth that has been secreted for ages within her. Her sister commonwealths have not been behind her. But in the strife of contending States which should be foremost in the cultivation of mind, or, which should lead to the improvement of the human heart, she has scarce been seen or felt or heard. In those States wherein common schools have been established, the advancement of the intellectual and moral powers of their people have kept pace with their advance in population and greatness.

“ But with us that the mind has been fearfully neglected through a long career of prosperity, is too faithfully evidenced by the degraded state of education amongst us. By the fact that of four hundred thousand children, between the ages of five and fifteen years, it is estimated that more than two hundred and fifty thousand have not been within a school during the last year; that a large proportion of our adult population can neither read nor write, and that in some places the inhabitants of whole districts are growing destitute of instruction, unacquainted with their duty as citizens, unfortified by the influences of religion, and left to become fit subjects for that wild spirit of party that has so often shaken to the centre our social relations, or to be the perpetrators of crime, and the miserable inmates of our jails and penitentiaries.

“ In some of these States that have established common schools, it has been ascertained by observation that of those tried and convicted for the commission of various crimes, those who were inmates of common schools were in proportion to those who were not, of not more than one to twenty. With the experience of so favorable a result before us, when crime is increasing more rapidly than the increase of our population, when how to prevent it has become the constant study of the legislator, your committee would suggest what means more effectual than the education of our children, than to secure to the youth of present and future generations a substantial and moral education that will incline them to eschew vice and love virtue.

“ In such a population where the uneducated bear so great a proportion to the educated, there cannot be that

## THE SCHOOLS

firmness that is essential in a republican government. The great moral force of an enlightened people is wanting. Heretofore, the reach of a few centuries has embraced the rise, the progress and the fall of all popular governments. Their declension was not owing to any original defect in their organization, but to their neglect to educate their people to make them acquainted with the nature of their government, and enable them to judge rightly of the measures of those who administered them. They were not preserved a moral and thinking people but left open to corruption and were too easily seduced by the bland sycophancy of dangerous men. And when the age in which we live is so strongly marked by political convulsion, when all old institutions appear heaving from the base, and all new ones seem unsettled, if we should be preserved from that change for the worst that has been the fate of all who have preceded us, provision must be made for general education.

“ Your committee were further of the opinion that, to secure the permanent establishment and future prosperity to any system of education, it must derive its support from some means other than voluntary contribution or taxation alone. In the States in which the common schools have been opened, their support has been provided for in various ways. In Massachusetts the several towns are compelled to raise the necessary money by taxation. In Connecticut they are supported by a common fund; and in New York, by a common school fund, of the proceeds of which annual distribution is made amongst their several school districts on condition of their raising by taxation or otherwise a sum equal to their distributive share of that fund. In Connecticut their common school fund amounts to \$1,882,000. In New York, their fund amounts to about \$1,777,000, and during the last year four hundred and ninety-nine thousand four hundred and twenty-four scholars were taught on the average of eight months and at an expense of \$536,320. The latter system was left optional with the people to adopt and in the first few years but few schools were established; but they have gradually increased and are now extended over all the vast territory of that State.

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

“Your committee, deeming it no disparagement to profit by the example of other States, recommend the support of any system we may adopt, in a way somewhat similar to that of New York, that a common school fund shall be formed, and any deficiency shall be provided for by the districts hereafter to be established. Thus while the common fund will operate as a great inducement to the support of schools, the contributions of those concerned in each district will insure a deeper interest in the success of their schools than might prevail were they altogether dependent upon the donations of the public. The means for the establishment of such a fund, they believe, to be within the reach of this Legislature, without a resort to taxation or embarrassment to the concerns of the commonwealth. From the most accurate information they have been able to obtain, there is due to the commonwealth from the holders of unpatented lands a sum exceeding two millions of dollars, and that notwithstanding the low rate that land is now sold by the State, from lands yet vacant and unappropriated, a very considerable sum in addition to the above can be raised. The payments from these sources into the treasury have been annually increasing, and during the last year amounted to one hundred and twenty thousand dollars. If the money thus arising was transferred and pledged to the support of common schools, within three years, or four at the utmost, the fund would increase to a sum sufficiently large thereafter to warrant the yearly distribution of a considerable sum for their support, and that sum would increase with the fund and the spread of the schools throughout the State. The plan, your committee believe would be decidedly preferable to that of taxation; if the latter would be adopted there is too much reason to fear that the acts so providing for a fund would become obnoxious and soon be repealed; and if such would not be the result, yet a sum could not be raised that for many years would warrant a distribution. Your committee have been governed in the belief that a system to be effectual, must commence operations within three or four years.

“The setting aside of the proceeds from land for the support of schools, will, in some measure, have the good

## THE SCHOOLS

effect of securing the payment of the money thus due, at as early a period as those who are delinquent may find it practicable. This disposition will be promoted, when they are assured that they are but providing for the future welfare of their children; that the money thus paid, after having aided in the common operations of government, and in great purposes of internal improvements, will flow back to them again, securing to their children a good education and making them wiser and better citizens.

“ And by this disposition of the money, thus arising, your committee believe no inconvenience will be felt, as before mentioned. It is recommended that the money thus paid should be loaned to the commonwealth at an annual interest of five per cent. until otherwise directed; and that until the school fund shall have increased to four hundred thousand dollars, the interest arising upon the sums loaned shall be loaned in like manner; thus reserving, until that period, to the commonwealth the use of the whole sum paid and the interest upon the same. At that period, we have every assurance that the financial concerns of our State will be truly prosperous. The great chains of canal and railroad we are now constructing, will be completed and in the full tide of successful operation, affording sources of profitable and unfailing revenue, so much so that it cannot remain longer questionable even with the most incredulous, but that they will yield an undisposed surplus sufficient to meet the deficiency that will then be occasioned by the diversion of the proceeds from land. And in the event of a possible failure from these sources, the necessity of providing for the ordinary and indispensable expenditures of government, will at once reconcile the people of Pennsylvania to any measures that may be deemed necessary to meet them.

“ The fund that can thus be raised, your committee believe will be sufficient to secure the successful support of common schools, adequate to the wants of our rising and increasing population. The establishment of such a system, however, cannot be the work of a month, or of a year, but will require time to mature and get under way. But when once under way, whilst its spread will be gradual it will be

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

constant, till its blessings shall be felt throughout every part of the commonwealth.

“ That a part of the expense of supporting the system submitted will have to be borne by the inhabitants of those districts in which schools may be established, your committee believe will impose no obstacle to the general acceptance of the provisions of the act detailing that system. The money now annually expended, in too many instances wastefully and uselessly expended in the support of private schools, wherein two hundred thousand children receive but an imperfect instruction, would be much more than sufficient to support common schools throughout our State and secure a sound and moral education to all our youth. Towards the education of poor children alone, there is annually expended upwards of one hundred thousand dollars with little effect; this item of expenditure will cease with the establishment of common schools and the money thus expended in many counties with the aid of a distributing share of the common fund, will enable those counties to support such a number of schools that every child may be instructed, and to establish libraries in every district, securing to all means of acquiring valuable and useful information. By such a system there will thus be a saving to the community of at least one-half the sum now yearly expended for purposes of education, a consideration of itself sufficient to secure our zealous action. But other, greater and more splendid results are justly to be anticipated. Whilst we thus lay the foundations of a general system of common schools, we secure to the youth of this age that are gathering around us, and those that shall succeed them, equally the means of obtaining an education that will oppose some barrier to that flood of dissipation which is increasing and wide-spreading amongst us; that will enable them to appreciate the value of our free institutions, and guard them from their abuse; that will save them from that wild careering of faction from which we have not been exempt, and from the shock of those convulsions that are felt in the political world; and finally we shall have the assurance that whilst Pennsylvania is rising and moving forward her advance will be sure; and that her strength will consist not in her wealth or the width

## THE SCHOOLS

of her territory; not in her stupendous improvements or the increase of her population; but in the virtue, the integrity and the intelligence of her citizens."

The Legislature finally stirred, and an act was passed on the second of April, 1831, providing for the establishment of a general system of education by creating "A common school fund." Three commissioners were appointed to manage it. All moneys due from unpatented lands secured to the State by mortgages or lien for purchase money, and all moneys for applications, warrants and patents for land fees in the land office, and the proceeds of a tax of one mill per dollars were assigned to it. The State treasurer was required to make an annual report of the amounts received for the fund; the interest was to be added to the principal until the annual investment should amount to one hundred thousand dollars; then, thereafter, the interest was to be annually distributed for the support of such schools "as shall be provided for by law."

This act, however, made no immediate providence for schools, and those near whose hearts the matter rested, who realized the vital necessity of even an elementary education, who knew education meant more than the art to read and write — meant wholesome ideas of work and the privilege of citizenship — continued to urge the matter. Governor Wolf always devoted a part of his messages to the subject. In December, 1833, he wrote:

*"To the Senate and House of Representatives of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania:*

"FELLOW CITIZENS:

"Universal Education, if it were practicable to enforce it everywhere, would operate as a powerful check upon vice, and would do more to diminish the black catalogue of crimes, so generally prevalent, than any other measure, whether for prevention or punishment, than has hitherto been devised; in this State, it is not only considered as being entirely practicable, but is enjoined by the Constitution as a solemn duty, the non-compliance with which, has already stamped the stain of inexcusable negligence upon the char-

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

acter of the Commonwealth, which nothing short of prompt and efficient measures in compliance with the constitutional requisition can remove. The Legislature has the authority of the constitution to act efficiently and without control in this matter. And 'to provide by law, for the establishment of schools throughout the State, in such manner that the poor may be taught gratis,' is one of the public measures to which I feel it to be my duty to now call your attention and most solemnly to press upon your consideration. Our apathy and indifference, in reference to this subject, becomes the more conspicuous when we reflect, that whilst we are expending millions for the improvement of the physical condition of the State, we have not hitherto appropriated a single dollar that is available for the intellectual improvement of its youth; which in a moral and political point of view, is of ten-fold more consequence, either as respects the moral influence of the state, or its political power and safety. Let me not be understood, however, as objecting to the expenditure of money in prosecuting the public works — far from it; but I would respectfully urge that whilst the one is being successfully done, the other should not be left undone; indeed, judging from the flattering indications already given by the former, there is reason to believe that, from the redundant and progressively increasing revenue which may with great certainty be expected to flow into the treasury from that source, much aid may, at no distant day, be derived to the latter, should it be found expedient to resort to that branch of the public revenue for such a purpose.

“According to the returns of the last census, we have in Pennsylvania five hundred and eighty-one thousand one hundred and eighty children, under the age of fifteen years, and one hundred and forty-nine thousand and eighty-nine between the ages of fifteen and twenty years, forming an aggregate of seven hundred and thirty thousand two hundred and sixty-nine juvenile persons of both sexes, under the age of twenty years, most of them requiring more or less instruction. And yet, with all this numerous youthful population growing up around us, who in a few years are to be our rulers and our law givers, the defenders of our country

## THE SCHOOLS

and the pillars of the State, and upon whose education will depend, in a great measure, the preservation of our liberties and the safety of the Republic, we have neither schools established for their instruction nor provision made by law for establishing them as enjoined by the constitution. How many of the number last mentioned would be entitled, within the meaning of the constitution, to be ‘taught gratis?’ I have no means of ascertaining but am inclined to the opinion that four hundred thousand would fall short of the number; about twenty thousand of these as appears from the returns made to the Secretary of the Commonwealth, under a resolution of the House of Representatives on the ninth of January last, are returned as charity scholars, whose tuition is to be paid for out of the county funds, leaving, according to this assumption, three hundred and eighty thousand entirely uninstructed.

“ I have said that there has not hitherto been an appropriation made that is available for the purpose of education; this is literally true, but the legislature, by the act of second of April, eighteen hundred and thirty-one, have made provision for erecting a fund, in prospect, for that object, by setting apart for common school purposes, the proceeds arising from unpatented land fees in the land office, and all moneys received in pursuance of the provisions contained in the fourth section of the act to increase the county rates and levies, passed the twenty-fifth day of March, eighteen hundred and thirty-one, which, it is estimated, will on the fourth day of April next, amount to a sum not less than five hundred and forty-six thousand five hundred and sixty-three dollars and seventy-one cents. This sum, with the amount annually accruing from the increased county rates and levies for the use of the Commonwealth whilst the act continues in force, and that arising from a continuance of the avails of the land office thereafter, is chargeable upon the internal improvement fund, at a compound interest of five per cent. per annum, until it shall produce one hundred thousand dollars annually, after which the interest is to be distributed at the end of each year and applied to the support of common schools throughout the State. Estimating this fund in its most unfavorable aspect, the interest will

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

amount to the sum contemplated for distribution on or about the first of April, eighteen hundred and forty-three; in the meantime, however, there are no available means for commencing this much-desired measure of State policy, this true system of republican equality that will level all distinction between rich and poor; that will place the child of the most indigent citizen of the Commonwealth upon a level with that of his richer neighbor, both in the school room and upon the campus; will instruct the rising generation in their duties as citizens; enable them to appreciate the sentiment of acquired freedom; and secure the perpetuation of civil and religious liberty to our country, by teaching them what civil and religious liberty really import and mean. It is to this all-important measure, both as regards our happiness as a people and of the sincerity of our invaluable political institutions, to which I would earnestly invite your immediate attention and upon which I would solicit your prompt action.

“ It is time, fellow citizens, that the character of our State should be redeemed from the state of supineness and indifference under which its most important interests, the education of its citizens, have so long been languishing, and that a system should be arranged that would ensure, not only an adequate number of schools to be established throughout the State, but would extend its provisions so as to secure the education and instruction of a competent number of active, intelligent teachers, who will not only be prepared but well qualified to take upon themselves the government of the schools and to communicate instruction to the scholars. Some of our colleges that had been abandoned either from mismanagement, or the want of sufficient encouragement, are about to be resuscitated under encouraging circumstances; most of these have partaken largely of the liberality and bounty of the State and would doubtless willingly extend their aid to accomplish an object so desirable. Others have but recently been established and gone into operation and have as yet received no share of the Commonwealth's munificence; some, if not all of these last mentioned, have adopted the popular and improved Fellenberg system of uniting labor with study; these, it is

## THE SCHOOLS

believed, would make admirable nurseries for bringing up and qualifying young men for the business of teaching. Moderate appropriations in aid of these literary institutions that have not participated of the Commonwealth's bounty, might place them in a condition to furnish the State with a respectable number of well-educated young men, instructed, as some of those institutions propose to do, in the business of teaching as a profession, in a short time and at a comparatively trifling expense. These suggestions are thrown out for your consideration, should they elicit a more eligible or better plan for attaining the end desired, it will afford me much gratification to unite with the General Assembly in carrying it into effect." \* \* \*

Finally, after all these years of struggle with not only the Legislators, but against the inertia of the people, and even the aggressive resistance of some, largely illiterate foreigners, on the first day of April, 1834, Governor Wolf approved Act 102 to establish a general system of education by common schools in Pennsylvania.

" Preamble. — Whereas, it is enjoined by the constitution, as a solemn duty which cannot be neglected without a disregard of the moral and political safety of the people: And whereas, the fund for common school purposes, under the act of the second of April, 1831, will, on the fourth of April next, amount to the sum of five hundred and forty-six thousand five hundred and sixty-three dollars and seventy-two cents, and will soon reach the sum of two millions of dollars, when it will produce, at five per cent., an interest of one hundred thousand dollars, which, by said act is to be paid for the support of common schools: And whereas, provisions should be made by law for the distribution of the benefits of this fund to the people of the respective counties of the Commonwealth: Therefore,

" Section 1. Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania in General Assembly met, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That the city and county of Philadelphia and every other county in this Commonwealth, shall each form a school division, and that every ward, township and borough within the several school divisions, shall each form

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

a school district: Provided, That any borough which is or may be connected with a township in the assessment and collection of county rates and levies, shall, with the said township, so long as it remains so connected, form a district; and each of said districts shall contain a competent number of common schools, for the education of every child within the limits thereof, who shall apply, either in person or by his or her parents, guardian or next friend, for admission and instruction.

“ Section 2. It shall be the duty of the sheriff of each county, thirty days previous to the third Friday in September of the current year, one thousand eight hundred and thirty-four, to give notice by proclamation to the citizens of each school district, to hold elections in their respective townships, wards and boroughs, at the places where they hold their elections of supervisors, town councils and constables, to choose six citizens of each school district to serve as school directors of said districts respectively.”

Allegheny county, under this provision, was entitled to about five thousand dollars annually from the State. Meetings were held June twenty-eighth, 1834, in each of the four wards:

West (First) Ward, at the house of George Beale, Market and Third streets, when W. H. Denny, H. D. Sellers, M. D., John McKee, James S. Craft, John Sheriff, W. W. Fetterman were elected directors.

South (Second) Ward, at the house of William Alexander, Third and Smithfield streets, when Richard Biddle, Hon. G. B. Dallas, John P. Bakewell, George Cochran, Andrew Fleming, George D. Bruce, M. D., were elected directors.

East (Third) Ward, at the house of J. Wallace, Fifth street, between Wood and Smithfield streets, when Walter Forward, Thomas Fairman, W. H. Lowrie, J. R. Speer, M. D., John Arthur, Benjamin Bakewell, were elected directors.

North (Fourth) Ward, at the house of Allen Browne, at the Allegheny Bridge, when A. Way, George Grant, S. Colwell, Z. W. Remington, B. Darlington, O. Metcalf, were elected directors.

## THE SCHOOLS

These ward meetings were also held looking toward the proclamation of the sheriff "to elect school directors." William Lecky ordered these elections to take place on the third of September.

The directors of the North Ward rented an old frame house on the corner of Seventh street (then Irwin) and Duquesne Way, and employing Mr. G. F. Gilmore, the first common school was inaugurated with five pupils. This ward school continued and grew. A school building was erected on the same street, near Penn, which was occupied in 1838, and used until 1847, when it was burned; the directors then purchased a lot on the corner of Penn avenue and Cecil alley and erected a new school building in 1848, which continued in use until the school was removed to the new school house on the corner of Duquesne Way and Eighth street.

The South Ward board opened the next school in "Hyde's Carpet Factory," on the site of the Monongahela House, under the supervision of J. B. D. Meeds, September eleventh, 1835. Seventy-three scholars were registered during the school year of 1835-36. In 1841 a new brick school was built, three stories in height, on the northeast corner of Fourth avenue and Ross street. This was the first permanent home of the "Old South School," having first been lodged in a carpet factory, and then in a chair factory previously occupied by Henry Bears. The school continued to increase, and in 1850, the directors erected a new building on the corner of Ross and Diamond streets.

The directors of the West Ward purchased from the county on Ferry street, between Fourth avenue and Liberty street, a building which had been intended for a "Free School," and put Mr. and Mrs. Creighton in charge early in 1836. This is believed to have been the first property purchased by a school board in Pittsburgh under the Act of 1834. The building became inadequate, and in 1850, a new one was built between Second and First avenues, Short and Liberty streets.

The East Ward board of directors determined to erect a three-story brick school house on the hill, near the old water basin, on the northwest corner of Diamond and Scrip alleys. This school was opened on the fifth of December,

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

1836, with Mr. and Mrs. Whittier, of Lowell, Mass., in charge. Mr. Whittier received eight hundred dollars per annum, and Mrs. Whittier four hundred. In 1850 this school outgrew its building, and the present edifice was erected on the corner of Grant street and Strawberry alley.

In 1835 an additional sum of \$8,800, at the rate of two mills upon each dollar, was laid upon the taxable inhabitants of Pittsburgh to establish "a general system of education by common schools."

During the first active year of public schools in Pittsburgh, 1836, the property consisted of four small buildings, in which ten teachers endeavored to instruct about a thousand scholars.

Throughout the State there was, during the year after the passing of the Common School Bill, a strong agitation to repeal it, and a petition with many names and marks attached was actually presented to the Legislature, but the Hon. Thaddeus Stevens, to whom the State will always be indebted for his staunch adherence to the common school system, in a single speech defeated the counter-movement, and the new system was thus given license to struggle on.

Though absolute harmony did not exist on all the Boards of Directors, and the newspapers of the day spoke of dilatoriness, the *Mercury*, of February twenty-first, 1838, published the following statistics:

### " PITTSBURGH PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

" There are eighteen teachers and twelve Public Schools in the City of Pittsburgh; five for males alone, and five for females; one Infant School for children of both sexes; and one African School where both sexes receive instructions. There is in all an average daily attendance of 1,420. The average cost per scholar in daily attendance is \$5.27 per annum — average number of pupils to each teacher seventy-nine; average salary of teachers is \$416.00 per annum."

However, scarcely a year passed, after the State's provision for Public Schools, without adding a new school district or subs-district. The city, during this decade, expanded, and as new wards were added schools were located

## THE SCHOOLS

in them. As experience was gained from the practice of the Common Schools system under the Act of 1834, it was found to be advantageous to amend this law considerably, which was done by the Legislature in the session of 1854-55. The greatest gain to the system through this Act was the creating of the office of county superintendent, and for the Pittsburgh schools, the uniting of the separate wards into a School District. Until this time each ward had been entirely independent; this had caused serious difficulties, as in the most populous wards the taxpayers were least able to pay, and their taxes were heaviest.

Section one, of this bill, erects every borough and township into a school district.

The second section relates to the regulation of property where different wards in the city or boroughs may wish to consolidate.

The twenty-second authorizes directors to borrow money for the purpose of erecting school houses.

The twenty-third authorizes directors to establish a sufficient number of schools for the education of all who may apply, over five and under twenty-one. To purchase ground and erect suitable buildings. To employ teachers and direct what branches shall be taught in each school, and what books used. To establish schools of different grades. To establish separate schools for colored children; wherever such schools can be located as to accommodate twenty or more pupils. To meet immediately after annual elections, to decide upon the series of school books; county superintendents or school directors not to become agents or in any way to promote the sale of school books, maps, etc., under penalty of fine and imprisonment.

The twenty-eighth section requires directors, on or before the first Monday in May, to fix the amount of school tax, sufficient with the school appropriation, to keep the schools in operation not less than four nor more than ten months each year.

The thirty-seventh provides: That there shall be chosen, in the manner hereinafter directed, an officer for each county, to be called the county superintendent. It shall be his duty to visit as often as practicable the several schools of his county, and to note the course and method

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

of instruction and branches taught, and to give such directions in the art of teaching and the method thereof in each school, as to him, together with the directors or controllers, shall be deemed expedient and necessary; so that each school shall be equal to the grade for which it was established, and that there may be, as far as practicable, uniformity in the course of studies in schools of the several grades respectively.

It shall be the duty of each superintendent to see that in every district there shall be taught, orthography, reading, writing, English grammar, geography, and arithmetic; as well as such other branches as the board of directors or controllers may require. In case the board of directors or controllers shall fail to provide competent teachers to teach the several branches above specified, it shall be the duty of the county superintendent to notify the board of directors or controllers, in writing, of their neglect, and in case provision is not made forthwith for teaching the branches aforesaid, to report such fact to the Superintendent of Common Schools, whose duty it shall be to withhold any warrant for the quota of such district of the annual State appropriation, until the county superintendent shall notify him that competent teachers of the branches aforesaid have been employed. And in case of neglect or refusal of the board of directors or controllers to employ such competent teachers, as aforesaid, for one month after such notification by the county superintendent that such teachers have not been provided, such district shall forfeit absolutely its whole quota of the State appropriation for that year.

The county superintendents were elected for three years. The first superintendent of Allegheny county, James M. Pryor, was paid one thousand dollars per annum. In 1867 an act empowered cities and towns of not less than ten thousand inhabitants to elect superintendents. George J. Lucky was elected in May, 1868, and served continuously until June, 1899, when he was succeeded by Samuel Andrews. This act has been amended repeatedly to meet the various exigencies of the school system.

Under the new law a Central Board of Education was constituted by the selection of one director from each ward. The first meeting was held on the twentieth of February,

## THE SCHOOLS

1855, in the Fourth (North) Ward School House. John D. Bell represented the First ward; Reuben Miller, Jr., the Second; Samuel M. Kier, the Third; Robert E. McGowin, the Fourth; William McCague, the Fifth; James Lowry, Jr., the Sixth; William Arthurs, the Seventh; William H. Everson, the Eighth, and William Varnum, the Ninth. Mr. McGowin served as President, Joseph W. Jarvis, Secretary, and Reuben Miller, Jr., as Treasurer. The first work of the new Board was the organization of the Pittsburgh Central High School. Ten rooms in a building on Smithfield street, opposite the old Custom House, were secured, and on the twenty-fifth of September, 1855, there were admitted, after examination, one hundred and fourteen scholars, and the High School commenced. The Rev. Jacob L. G. McKown was Principal, and was assisted by three teachers, Philotus Dean, William M. Dickson, and Mary Maitland. These rooms were poorly arranged and warmed, badly lighted and ventilated, but they were used for thirteen years; then the Board rented six rooms in the new Bank of Commerce Building, on Wood street and Sixth avenue. The necessity for a building for the High School, though conceded by some of the wards, was not by others, and, indeed, for some years the very existence of the institution seemed precarious. But Professor Dean, who had taken the principalship in 1859, in spite of embarrassments in quarters and the financial difficulties, carried it on bravely. The city councils granted the Central Board of Education a lot on Fulton street, three hundred and sixty-five feet, and one hundred and fifty on Bedford avenue, in July, 1864. Professor Dean again urged the Board to recognize the need for a school building. Finally a Building Committee was appointed; Messrs. Harrison, Aiken, Mayo, Taylor, and Craig. The contracts were let and the foundation stone laid with great ceremony on Thanksgiving Day, 1869, and two years later the building was dedicated with equal ceremony and opened for use. The cost is estimated at about \$190,706.81.

The increase and growth of the schools is best appreciated by a tabulated statement comparing the school system of Pittsburgh since its consolidation, in 1855, to the year 1875.

# THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

## COMPARATIVE VIEW OF THE SCHOOL SYSTEM OF PITTSBURGH SINCE ITS CONSOLIDATION IN 1855.

FOR THE YEAR ENDING	DAY SCHOOLS.					Evening Schools.
	Teachers employed.	Total enrollment of pupils.	Average monthly enrollment of pupils.	Average daily attendance of pupils.	Amount paid for teaching, including salary of superintendent.	Amount paid for teaching.
June 1, 1856.....	109	6,724	5,442	4,354	\$39,394 75	\$1,005 00
" 1857.....	112	6,588	5,164	4,131	43,929 88	1,075 00
" 1858.....	116	7,492	5,502	4,402	44,666 55	1,125 00
" 1859.....	115	7,654	5,247	4,198	39,055 76	1,160 00
" 1860.....	118	7,608	5,011	4,009	39,500 00	1,170 00
" 1861.....	129	7,939	5,370	4,295	39,638 58	1,200 00
" 1862.....	126	8,495	5,507	4,106	39,230 00	1,105 00
" 1863.....	127	9,165	5,638	4,510	39,631 69	1,035 00
" 1864.....	130	8,583	5,293	4,235	44,167 66	1,200 00
" 1865.....	128	8,743	5,786	4,629	53,317 75	1,200 00
" 1866.....	131	8,216	5,470	4,375	64,441 88	1,200 00
" 1867.....	131	7,659	5,673	4,539	72,073 33	1,500 00
" 1868.....	131	7,416	5,615	4,492	72,006 16	2,065 00
" 1869.....	204	12,329	8,747	7,141	119,162 46	2,375 00
" 1870.....	215	12,883	8,775	7,374	136,025 06	4,128 04
" 1871.....	216	13,445	9,167	7,771	144,930 98	4,296 73
" 1872.....	234	14,072	9,220	7,683	151,301 41	4,451 53
" 1873.....	324	20,283	14,417	11,865	206,303 48	5,135 66
" 1874.....	382	21,009	15,614	12,873	238,375 27	7,783 80
" 1875.....	414	20,927	16,272	13,572	255,677 24	8,017 67

## THE SCHOOLS

In 1875 the total tax levied for school purposes by the Central Board, and for building purposes by the sub-district Boards, amounted to \$606,929.76. The total expended for all purposes amounted to \$751,534.10, including the items of salaries of superintendent and teachers, purchase of ground, building, payment of floating debt, interest, furniture and supplies, insurance, gas and water taxes, care of properties, improvements, payment on bonded debt, etc., etc. At this time the bonded indebtedness amounted to \$840,147.78, the floating indebtedness to \$25,790.27, and the value of school property to \$1,874,900.

### STATEMENT.

*Showing the Enrollment and Attendance in the Several School Departments, Number of Teachers Employed for the Year Ending August 31, 1900.*

DISTRICTS.	PUPILS—AVERAGE MONTHLY ENROLLMENT.				PUPILS—AVERAGE DAILY ATTENDANCE.			TEACHERS EMPLOYED AT CLOSE OF TERM.			
	Number Admitted.	Primary.	Grammar.	Total.	Primary.	Grammar.	Total.	Primary.	Grammar.	Principal.	Total.
Allen.....	1,084	795	190	985	709	176	885	19	5	1	25
Bedford.....	660	435	88	523	385	80	465	10	3	1	14
Beltzhoover.....	559	478	90	568	392	76	468	12	2	1	15
Birmingham.....	725	535	84	619	508	82	590	13	3	1	17
Brushton.....	1,073	639	164	803	576	154	730	10	8	1	19
Colfax.....	459	388	22	410	310	20	330	7	4	1	12
Duquesne.....	157	138	28	166	118	26	144	4	1	1	6
Forbes.....	1,523	1,005	272	1,277	855	250	1,105	21	7	1	29
Franklin.....	1,102	778	190	968	721	176	897	19	6	1	26
Grant.....	897	613	156	769	531	142	673	13	4	1	18
Hancock.....	657	387	46	433	315	42	357	7	2	1	10
Hiland.....	2,578	1,777	410	2,187	1,545	274	1,919	38	14	1	53
High.....	1,823	1,586	1,586	1,586	1,496	1,496	1,496	63	1	1	64
Homewood.....	1,102	784	177	961	679	161	840	19	5	1	25
Howard.....	1,805	1,364	195	1,559	1,253	179	1,432	30	8	1	40
Humboldt.....	1,386	915	230	1,145	865	218	1,086	24	6	1	31
Knox.....	536	425	52	477	386	48	434	8	2	1	12
Lawrence.....	601	455	68	523	391	69	454	10	3	1	14
Liberty.....	2,162	1,524	396	1,920	1,347	365	1,712	37	11	1	49
Lincoln.....	2,003	1,497	368	1,865	1,347	285	1,632	34	10	1	45
Luckey.....	1,016	711	196	907	641	181	822	18	5	1	24
Minersville.....	2,200	1,728	212	1,940	1,508	194	1,702	34	11	1	46
Monongahela.....	251	243	8	251	208	6	214	5	1	1	7
Moorhead.....	1,722	1,219	259	1,478	1,079	241	1,320	26	7	1	34
Morse.....	997	690	139	829	611	128	739	14	5	1	20
Mt. Albion.....	1,571	1,206	205	1,411	1,078	185	1,263	28	6	1	36
Mt. Washington.....	1,746	1,272	194	1,466	1,181	183	1,364	27	8	1	36
North.....	330	252	30	272	227	18	245	5	1	1	7
Oakland.....	2,921	2,161	373	2,534	1,923	359	2,282	46	15	1	62
O'Hara.....	511	478	36	514	360	32	392	10	2	1	13

# THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

## STATEMENT SHOWING THE ENROLLMENT AND ATTENDANCE, ETC.— (Continued).

DISTRICTS.	PUPILS—AVERAGE MONTHLY ENROLLMENT.				PUPILS—AVERAGE DAILY ATTENDANCE.			TEACHERS EMPLOYED AT CLOSE OF TERM.			
	Number Admitted.	Primary.	Grammar.	Total.	Primary.	Grammar.	Total.	Primary.	Grammar.	Principal.	Total.
Peebles .....	2,325	1,778	358	2,036	1,619	246	1,865	37	11	1	49
Practice School .....	213	184	184	184	156	156	156	1	1	1	1
Ralston .....	492	324	25	349	288	23	311	6	2	1	9
Riverside .....	221	156	10	166	141	10	151	3	1	1	5
South .....	449	331	58	389	291	52	343	8	2	1	11
Springfield .....	442	293	52	345	250	47	297	7	1	1	9
Sterrett .....	517	369	95	464	342	88	430	8	3	1	12
St. Clair .....	1,163	802	123	925	706	114	820	18	6	1	25
Stevens .....	577	419	75	494	396	68	464	8	3	1	12
Washington .....	1,899	1,245	292	1,537	1,070	260	1,330	28	10	1	39
Wickersham .....	686	455	78	533	407	71	478	10	3	1	14
Kindergartens .....	1,125	1,058	.....	1,058	795	.....	795	44	.....	1	45
Supervisors and Special Teachers .....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	8	8
Total .....	46,266	32,206	7,530	39,736	28,513	6,899	35,412	726	271	50	1,047

## STATISTICAL REPORT FOR THE YEAR ENDING

June 30th, 1900.

### STATEMENT A. — GENERAL INFORMATION.

Population of city in 1900.....	321,616
Assessed value of real and personal property.....	\$322,255,364 00

### STATEMENT B. — BUILDINGS.

Number of High School Buildings.....	3
Number of Sub-District School Buildings.....	79
Total.....	82

### STATEMENT C. — DISTRICTS AND DIRECTORS.

Number of Sub-School Districts.....	39
Number of Members of Central Board of Education.....	39
Number of Sub-District Directors.....	234

### STATEMENT D. — TEACHERS.

High School .....	64
-------------------	----

### Academic Department.

Males (including Principal).....	15
Females .....	17

# THE SCHOOLS

## *Commercial Department.*

Males .....	5
Females .....	11

## *Normal Department.*

Males .....	3
Females .....	13

## *Practice School.*

Females .....	1
Sub-District Schools —	
Males .....	27
Females .....	878

## *Special Teachers.*

Males (Music Supervisors).....	2
Females (Teachers in School Kitchen).....	3
Females (Teachers in Sloyd).....	2
Female (Drawing Supervisor).....	1
Total.....	978

## STATEMENT E. — PUPILS.

Pupils admitted to High Schools.....	1,823
Pupils admitted to Sub-District Schools.....	43,318
Pupils admitted to Kindergartens.....	1,125
Total.....	46,266

## *Sex.*

Males admitted to all schools.....	22,977
Females admitted to all schools.....	23,289

## *Average Monthly Enrollment.*

High Schools .....	1,586
Sub-District Schools .....	37,092
Kindergartens .....	1,058
Total.....	39,736

## *Average Daily Attendance.*

High Schools .....	1,496
Sub-District Schools .....	33,121
Kindergartens .....	795
Total.....	35,412

# THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

## STATEMENT F. — FINANCES.

### *Receipts.*

Balance on hand from last year.....	\$347,859 29
Amount received from taxation.....	1,101,934 30
Amount of state appropriation.....	220,858 15
Amount received from sale of bonds.....	364,167 28
Amount received from sale of property.....	6,666 00
Amount received from interest.....	3,824 42
Amount received from other sources.....	72,586 84
	<hr/>
	\$2,117,906 28

### *Expenditures.*

The expenditures are divided into Special, General and Salaries for convenience. Items under the head of General and Salaries (excepting for kindergartens) being taken only in estimating the annual cost per capita.

#### Special.

For purchase of ground.....	\$9,025 00
For building .....	346,165 09
For payment of bonded debt.....	84,500 00
For payment of floating debt.....	32,859 20
For payment of interest.....	69,561 86
For payment of rent.....	1,005 20
For permanent improvements.....	55,861 04
For paving and grading.....	6,524 34
For furniture .....	12,293 90
	<hr/>
Total.....	\$617,795 63

#### General.

For repairing .....	\$45,364 11
For fuel .....	21,751 48
For water .....	5,304 90
For record books, stationery and printing.....	9,868 24
For gas .....	7,999 90
For general supplies.....	19,290 03
For apparatus .....	5,150 41
For insurance .....	7,565 62
For other purposes.....	43,065 89
For text books.....	60,271 86
For pupils' supplies.....	17,369 32
	<hr/>
Total.....	\$243,001 76

## THE SCHOOLS

### Salaries.

For Teachers' Salaries, day school.....	\$634,028 01
For Janitors' Salaries and house-cleaning.....	83,523 98
For Secretaries' and Treasurers' Salaries.....	10,408 18
For Superintendent's Salary.....	3,999 96
For Supervisors of Music.....	3,000 00
For Kindergartens .....	17,450 00
For Clerk Hire.....	1,000 00
For Supervisor of Drawing.....	1,250 00
For Salary of Assistant Secretary.....	1,500 00
For Salary of Teachers in School Kitchen.....	3,000 00
For Salary of Teachers in Sloyd School.....	1,500 00
<hr/>	
Total.....	\$760,660 13
<hr/>	
Balance on hand.....	\$496,448 76
<hr/>	

### STATEMENT G. — COST PER CAPITA.

Estimated on the number admitted.....	\$21 84
Estimated on the average monthly enrollment.....	25 49
Estimated on the average daily attendance.....	28 48
<hr/>	

In the legal status of the Pennsylvania public school system the city of Pittsburgh constitutes an Independent School District, composed of thirty-nine sub-districts, which, generally speaking, coincide with the thirty-eight municipal wards. Each sub-district is administered by a board of six directors, two of whom are annually elected. This board levies the local taxes, elects the teachers, purchases the grounds, has power to erect school buildings, and to provide all school equipment, and to perform all the duties necessary for the maintenance of a school, except paying the teachers and providing the pupils with text-books, stationery, etc.

The Central Board of Education is composed of thirty-nine members, one elected every three years by each of the sub-districts, who may or may not be a member of a sub-district board. This board manages all disbursements, selects the courses of studies for all schools and High Schools, maintains the manual training, and other auxiliary schools, supplies books and stationery to the pupils,

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

and its accounts are submitted to the City Councils and must be paid by their order.

The Superintendent of Schools is the Head of the school system and is elected every three years by the sub-district directors.

The Director of High Schools is at the head of the High School and is elected annually by the Central Board.

The school Principal is elected by the directors of each sub-district and is at the head of the schools of each sub-district. Assistant Principals are elected in each sub-district.

The Course of Study in the public schools is fixed by the Central Board; it comprises twelve years.

The first four Primary years and the second four Grammar years constitute the eight years' course of the sub-district schools. The third four years, or the 9th, 10th, 11th, and 12th, constitute the *High School Course*.

The High Schools are domiciled in three buildings:

1. THE CENTRAL HIGH SCHOOL BUILDING. Corner of Fulton and Bedford streets, completed in 1891.

2. THE FIFTH AVENUE HIGH SCHOOL BUILDING. Corner of Fifth avenue and Miltenberger street, completed in January, 1896.

3. THE SOUTH SIDE HIGH SCHOOL BUILDING. Corner of Carson and South Tenth streets, completed in August, 1898.

The High School Course includes four elective courses:

1. THE CLASSICAL COURSE, four years.

2. THE GENERAL COURSE, four years.

3. THE NORMAL COURSE, four years.

4. THE COMMERCIAL COURSE, three years.

In the CENTRAL HIGH SCHOOL BUILDING are maintained the *Classical* Course, the *General* Course, the first two years of the *Normal* Course, and the first year of the *Commercial* Course.

In the South Side Building are maintained the first three years of the *General* Course, the first two years of the *Classical* and *Normal* Courses, and the first year of the *Commercial* Course.

In the Fifth Avenue Building are the *Central Board Rooms*, the offices of the *Secretary* of the Central Board of

## THE SCHOOLS

Education, the offices of the *City Superintendent*, the *Director of High Schools*, and the *Supervisors of Music and Drawing*.

Extracting from the Thirty-fifth and Thirty-sixth Annual Reports of the City Superintendent of Schools, great improvements may be noted, but the Superintendent assures the public that more important improvements must be made, that much is needed to keep the schools abreast with the movement of the times, which is distinctly educational.

Two beautiful and thoroughly equipped school buildings have been completed in the Sterrett District, the Twenty-second Ward, during the last year. These buildings comply with all the modern ideas of beauty as well as of service. The corridors are of marble, and some of the windows in the halls are of beautiful stained glass, and the best known systems of ventilating and heating have been utilized, and surely this is a great change from the little school Mr. and Mrs. Gilmore opened with an average attendance of five pupils.

There is much need for manual training in the schools. The Carnegie Technical Schools cannot possibly do this for all the boys and girls who need and desire such training. It is generally agreed in the cities or the districts where a thorough manual training has had a sufficient trial, that the intelligence of the community is visibly affected. Toledo, Ohio, established manual training in her high schools twenty years ago and the effect is marked on all the men and women who handle the trades of the community. The extension of this work, however, is going rapidly forward in Pittsburgh. The manual training desirable in the schools should include all forms of "hand expression," such as writing, drawing, painting, cutting, raffia, sewing, cooking, wood, iron, and other work with materials, and it is perfectly true, as the Superintendent declares, that "it should be so adjusted to the scholastic work as to provide all laboratory work established in the schools to illustrate, demonstrate, and concrete all scholastic instruction. It should not be allowed to settle down as a thing by itself, disconnected and walled out from the regular exercises of the school."

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

The free Kindergartens of the Pittsburgh school are an integral and important department. Since 1893 thirty-five Kindergartens have been established and directed in Pittsburgh, besides many other in Allegheny, Sewickley, and Edgewood Park. This work was begun in 1892 and is directed and maintained by the Pittsburgh and Allegheny Free Kindergarten Association, an organization composed of the prominent women of this vicinity. Mrs. James I. Buchanan is President. The Vice-Presidents are: Mrs. S. Jarvis Adams, Mrs. John M. Patterson, Mrs. William McCracken, Jr., Mrs. Edward Bigelow; Miss Mary E. Bakewell, Secretary; Mrs. Jarvis Adams, Treasurer; with James R. Mellon, General Treasurer. The men who serve on the Advisory Board are: J. W. Herron, W. R. Thompson, Francis J. Torrence, Samuel Hamilton, A. B. Burchfield, D. H. Wallace, H. J. Heinz, J. I. Buchanan, J. R. Mellon, S. Jarvis Adams, and John A. Brashear. The Honorary Directors are: Mrs. William K. Gillespie, Mrs. William Frew, and Miss Sarah H. Killikelly, these in addition to a board of fifteen directors. Under this management, beside the Kindergartens, is maintained the Kindergarten College, one of the most thorough in the country, which, since its organization, has graduated nearly two hundred trained kindergartners. There is no philanthropic undertaking in Pittsburgh which is more successful or more wisely conducted than the Pittsburgh and Allegheny Free Kindergarten Association.

The ethical and moral, as well as the physical advantage of playing and the necessity of play, have come to be realized, so that in the last few years there has grown up a committee to superintend "the Pittsburgh Playgrounds, Vacation Schools, and Recreation Parks." The General Chairman is Miss Beulah Kennard; Mrs. J. J. Covert, First Vice-Chairman; Miss Eliza D. Armstrong, Second Vice-Chairman; Miss Jennie D. Bradley, Secretary, and Mrs. Samuel A. Ammon, Treasurer. The Central Board of Education contributes to this as do also the Pittsburgh Councils, and every woman's club in the western part of the State has taken an interest in this work. These playgrounds, vacation schools and recreation parks are thoroughly super-

## THE SCHOOLS

vised by a corps of teachers under four supervisors, and much may be expected in the general health and morality of the children from this endeavor.

There are ten of these schools, with an average daily attendance of two thousand five hundred and seventy-nine, where they teach carpentry, basketry, sewing, cooking, millinery, pottery, nature study, music — that is, singing — and where they have drills and games.

The real growth, the absolute progress of civilization, the change from a frontier post, subject to Indian attack, through the various gradations, to a great city, from its early poverty to its almost too great prosperity, is best observed in the beginning and growth of the schools, and the relative interest taken in them by the community.

The Public School System will make its next great leap in actual worth when it is removed from political chicanery and made what it claims to be, a purely educational system, subject only to the laws and changes which will develop and enhance its usefulness, helped and protected by the State.

# THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

## THE CHURCHES

---

A history of the churches implies at once a history of the religious and perhaps the ethical movements of the community. A simple history of the churches would mean endless dates, the beginnings of foundations, and the laying of corner stones, and dedications. This is, of course, possible but exhaustive, therefore it has been decided that it is wise to attempt to give only the history of some churches. It is interesting to trace the history of the first congregations from the time the Penns invested them with two lots and a half apiece, on which they erected small buildings of "squared timber," to the magnificent and sumptuous edifices that replace them to-day. All this is growth, but it is a question if it is a growth in religion; however, it certainly is a growth in churches, from the three small ones in the beginning to the hundreds of to-day.

Some of the early travelers, that is, the very early travelers, found the village of Pittsburgh to be a place of little or no religious inclination, but this cannot be said of the Pittsburgh of the last hundred years. The place is essentially Presbyterian. This, to a certain extent, has influenced the other Protestant denominations, but it is the pre-eminent Presbyterian community of the entire country, as evidenced by their three Theological Seminaries, and by the beauty and great wealth of their churches.

### THE ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH.

First, however, came the Roman Catholics, because they came with the French to Fort Duquesne. The first religious

## THE CHURCHES

service in what is now the city of Pittsburgh, was held in the year 1754, by the Catholic chaplain, in the chapel of Fort Duquesne, which was built in that year by the French, at the confluence of the Allegheny and Monongahela rivers. The chapel was dedicated under the title of "The Assumption of the Blessed Virgin of the Beautiful River." In those days, and for long afterwards, the Ohio, on account of its clear water and rugged scenery, was known as "the Beautiful River."

There is preserved in the archives of the city of Montreal, a register of baptisms and deaths kept by the army chaplain of Fort Duquesne, from which we learn that the first interment in the cemetery of the Fort was that of Toussaint Boyer, died June 20th, 1754. This entry is signed by Friar Denys Baron, Recollect Priest, Chaplain.

A special interest attaches to the name of this missionary as being the first priest to offer the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass, and the first white man to perform a public act of religious worship on the spot where the city of Pittsburgh now stands. His name was Charles Baron, and on entering the Recollect Order, he took the name of Denys. The register of baptisms and interments which took place at Fort Duquesne begins July 11th, 1753, and ends October 10th, 1756. The records previous to June, 1754, are from posts occupied by the French in the northwestern part of Pennsylvania, before they took possession of the spot upon which Fort Duquesne stood. In the register we find entries made by Fr. Gabriel Anheuser and Fr. Luke Collet, but they were chaplains from other French forts; Father Denys Baron alone signs himself chaplain of Fort Duquesne.

The French evacuated the fort in 1758, and from that time until 1808, the Roman Catholics in Pittsburgh had no resident pastor.

The number of Catholics prior to 1800, in what is now Allegheny county, must have been very small. They were visited occasionally by missionaries traveling westward. Rev. P. Huet de la Vilmiere, Rev. Ch. Whalen, Rev. B. J. Flaget, Rev. S. Badin, Rev. M. Barrieres, Rev. Wm. Fournier, Rev. John Thayer, Rev. D. A. Gallitzin, Rev. P. Heilbron, and one or two other priests, ministering to a few

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

scattered families, celebrating Mass in private houses, fill up the long interval between the chapel of the "Assumption of the Blessed Virgin of the Beautiful River" in Fort Duquesne, and "Old St. Patrick's" Church, which was begun in 1808.

Rev. Wm. F. X. O'Brien, the first pastor, was ordained in Baltimore, 1808, and came to Pittsburgh in November of the same year, and at once devoted himself to the erection of the building which is known in the history of the diocese as "Old St. Patrick's." It stood at the corner of Liberty and Washington streets, at the head of Eleventh, in front of the Union Station. The structure was of brick, plain in design, and modest in size, about fifty feet in length and thirty in width. Rt. Rev. Michael Egan dedicated the church in August, 1811; the dedication was the occasion of the first visit of a Bishop to this part of the State.

Father O'Brien occupied for a time, after his arrival, the second story of a frame house on Second avenue, between Grant and Smithfield streets. The front room was used for a chapel; a German tailor had the first floor. During the building of the church, he said Mass in other places, one of which was a stable fitted up for a chapel. In this humble way did the first pastor lay the foundation of what is now the great Catholic church of Pittsburgh.

After twelve years of labor and exposure on the missions of this extensive territory, in which there were, perhaps, not more than three hundred souls, Father O'Brien's health began to decline, and in March, 1820, he retired to Maryland, where he closed his laborious career on the Feast of All Saints, 1832.

There passed away within recent years, a venerable old lady, who had lived a long life within the limits of the Cathedral parish. She remembered the building of old St. Patrick's, and could recall many incidents in the pastorate of Father O'Brien. His farewell sermon, delivered on a Sunday in the spring of 1820, was one of the strongest impressions which her memory carried clear and unimpaired through eighty years of an eventful life.

Rev. Wm. F. X. O'Brien was succeeded by the Rev. Charles Bonaventure Maguire, who came in April, 1820.

## THE CHURCHES

His first entry in the church register is under date of May 21st, and it is prefaced with a note in his own handwriting, stating that he was born in Ireland, is a member of the Order of St. Francis of the Strict Observance, and was formerly Professor of Theology in the College of St. Isidore, at Rome.

Father Maguire enlarged " Old St. Patrick's " and made other changes and improvements, to meet the requirements of the growth of the city and the rapidly increasing Catholic population.

Five years later, Father Maguire conceived the idea of erecting a new and larger church, a building on which he would expend all the energies of his life, and which would be his monument to future generations. A committee was selected, and, with himself as president, they selected lots on the northwest corner of Grant street and Fifth avenue as the site of the new church.

A meeting of the Catholics of Pittsburgh was called, August 27th, 1827, to consider the erection of the new Church. Father Maguire presided. The lots on the northwest corner of Grant street were selected; they had an elevation of about twenty-five feet above the present level of Grant street. Work was soon after commenced on the foundation of the proposed Church, the hill was cut down, in view of the future grading of the streets, and the corner stone was laid without ceremony by Father Maguire, June 24th, 1829. It was a great work and necessarily proceeded slowly. Before the building was far advanced, the zealous and learned pastor was called to his reward, July 17th, 1833.

During his pastorate Father Maguire had for assistants Rev. Anthony Kenny, Rev. P. Rafferty, Rev. A. F. Van de Weyer, Rev. John Grady, Rev. Thos. Gegan, and finally, Rev. John O'Reilly, who came in November, 1832, and succeeded him after his death.

Rev. Charles Bonaventure Maguire, O. S. F., was born near Dungannon, County Tyrone, Ireland, in 1768; studied at Louvain, was ordained there, and served on the missions in the Netherlands and Germany; was seized in France during the Reign of Terror, and narrowly escaped the guil-

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

lotine; was professor of theology in Rome; came to America in 1817; and soon after reached Sportsman's Hall (now St. Vincent's Abbey), Westmoreland County, Pa., and arrived in Pittsburgh in April, 1820, where he died of cholera, July 17th, 1833.

"Fortunate," says Father A. A. Lambing, in his history of the diocese, "was it for the unfinished Church of St. Paul's and the congregation, that Father O'Reilly succeeded Father Maguire. His skill, energy, and administrative ability eminently fitted him for the completion of so important an undertaking. Work was immediately resumed on the unfinished Church, and through his untiring efforts it was ready for dedication the following spring. The dedication took place on Sunday, May 4th, 1834, and the Church was placed under the invocation of St. Paul the Apostle. Bishop Kenrick performed the ceremony, Father O'Reilly sang the Mass, and Rev. John Hughes, afterwards Archbishop of New York, preached the sermon."

The first St. Paul's fronted on Fifth avenue. The following description from the *American Manufacturer*, and probably furnished by the architect, Mr. Kerrins, gives an idea of the size and style of the edifice:

"This Church, which is probably the largest in the United States, occupies an area of 175 feet in length by 76 feet in width, vestries and vestibules included. The elevation of the sidewalls to the top of the embattled parapets by which they are surmounted is 25 feet. These are flanked by 26 buttresses, finished with pediment pinnacles and crocketed spires. The east end is embellished with a large ornamented Gothic window in the centre, flanked by two others of regular but diminished proportions, finished at the top with minoret and cross, sprung from rampant arches and occupying the highest point of the gable parapet. The tower stands on the west end, and is immensely strong, being supported by four buttresses with flying terminals. It is yet unfinished, being little higher than the comb of the roof." (The tower was never finished.)

"The immense superficies is enclosed within four double doors with enriched panels, and 57 ornamental windows, exhibiting in perfect symmetry the florid Gothic style

## THE CHURCHES

throughout. The Church has one central and two side aisles, contains 240 pews, which, with those in the gallery, make 350, giving seating capacity for 1,500 or 1,800 persons.

“ There are 16 columns 40 feet high, supporting the galleries. The ceiling is Gothic and neatly frescoed. The sanctuary is spacious and contains a splendid high altar, uniform in style with the Church.”

This splendid edifice was erected without soliciting aid from abroad, but many non-Catholics contributed liberally towards it. To add to the imposing appearance of the Church, it occupied such a position as to be the first object that met the eye of a person approaching the city from any direction.

Father O'Reilly continued to exercise the office of pastor of St. Paul's until April 1st, 1837, when he was transferred to Philadelphia, and Rev. Thomas Heyden, of Bedford, Pa., took his place. In November of the same year Father Heyden returned to Bedford, and Rev. P. R. Kenrick, the late Archbishop of St. Louis, became pastor of St. Paul's. In the summer of 1838 Father O'Reilly, who was then pastor of St. Mary's Church, Philadelphia, exchanged places with Father Kenrick and returned to Pittsburgh. He remained until succeeded by Very Rev'd Michael O'Conner, June 17th, 1841.

Rev. John O'Reilly, C. M., deserves to be ranked with Father Maguire as one of the great benefactors of the Church in Pittsburgh. Born in Ireland, in the year 1796, he came to this country before the completion of his studies and entered Mt. St. Mary's College, Emmittsburg, where he finished his course of studies and was ordained in 1826 and 1827. He labored on the missions in Huntingdon and adjoining counties, erected Churches in Huntingdon, Bellfonte, and Newry, was transferred to Pittsburgh in November, 1832, where he labored zealously for religion, education, and charity. He left Pittsburgh in 1841, on the arrival of Father O'Conner, and traveled to Rome, where he entered the Congregation of the Mission. He died at St. Louis, Missouri, March 4th, 1862, aged 66 years.

Very Rev. Michael O'Conner, Vicar-General of the West-

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

ern part of the diocese of Philadelphia, arrived in Pittsburgh June 17th, 1841, to succeed Rev. John O'Reilly, as pastor of St. Paul's.

The congregation had grown to about four thousand souls, and the pastor was assisted by Rev. Joseph F. Deane.

However successfully the affairs of St. Paul's had been administered previous to the coming of Father O'Conner, a new era, not only for the congregation, but for Catholicity in Western Pennsylvania, began with the year 1841.

One month after his arrival Father O'Conner undertook the erection of a parochial school house, organized a literary society and opened a reading room for the young men of the city. Like the Cathedral Lyceum Truth Society of the present day, the society "had for its object to promote literary improvement in its members, and give them a more thorough acquaintance with history and Scripture connected more especially with the development of Catholic principles."

St. Paul's School buildings were finished and the School opened in the year 1844. But in the meantime, the Diocese of Pittsburgh had been formed, August 7th, 1843, and the pastor of St. Paul's, Very Rev. M. O'Conner, was consecrated its first bishop, at Rome, August 15th, 1843.

From the consecration of Bishop O'Conner, St. Paul's Church was used as his Cathedral, and Father Joseph F. Deane continued to assist him in his duties as pastor of the congregation until June, 1847, when he withdrew to Clarion county. He was succeeded by Rev. Jos. M. Lancaster, who remained until September, 1848, when he returned to his native State, Kentucky, where he died some years afterwards, Vicar-General of the Diocese of Covington.

He was followed in the pastorate of St. Paul's by Rev. James O'Meally, who labored faithfully for two years, and, in April, 1850, was followed by Rev. Edward McMahon, who was destined to play a more important part in the history of the diocese than any other priest had done since the days of Father O'Reilly. Fathers Joseph F. Deane, Jos. M. Lancaster, and Jas. O'Meally had been in charge of St. Paul's Congregation for too short a time to undertake and

## THE CHURCHES

complete any work of unusual importance in the history of the parish.

Father McMahon was destined to remain about thirteen years and to witness many changes in the parish and in the diocese.

In the year 1844 the first episcopal residence was erected for the Bishop and the Priests of the Cathedral.

In the same year the City Council passed an ordinance to grade down the streets on Grant's Hill, as that part of the city on which the Cathedral stood was then called. It was feared that the foundations of the Church would be endangered, and a subscription was started to build retaining walls to support it. In the year 1847 there was a second grading of Grant and Fifth Streets, by which the foundations of St. Paul's were irreparably injured and the approach rendered extremely difficult. When the grading was completed the Church stood perched on a mound some twenty feet or more above the level of the street, and flights of stairs were necessary to enable the congregation to enter it.

The venerable building was doomed. This history of the destruction of old St. Paul's is interesting now, when the grading of the same streets is spoken of as "cutting down the hump."

The condition of the building became daily more precarious and finally all were convinced that there was no alternative. The building must be abandoned, torn down, the lot graded and a new Cathedral erected.

When all was in readiness to tear down the ruined structure, when nearly all the insurance policies had been permitted to expire, this noble monument of the zeal, energy, and taste of Father Maguire took fire, May 6th, 1851, and was entirely destroyed.

The destruction of the old Cathedral by fire hastened the carrying into action of the plans for the new building, the corner stone of which was laid, with appropriate ceremonies, on June fifteenth, 1851, within six weeks after the former edifice was demolished. This structure was conceived in a truly beautiful style, and so far in advance of the times were those who planned the work, that to the

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

day it was torn down it was surpassed in beauty and fitness of design by very few church edifices in the country. In point of size St. Patrick's Cathedral in New York alone exceeded it. About the year 1851 the "Know Nothing" party took its rise and displayed considerable activity in Pittsburgh, where the notorious Joe Barker was the chief instrument in inflaming the animosity and fostering the prejudices of the populace. The resulting anti-Catholic feeling and the financial depression which spread throughout the country, at the same time, made it very difficult to procure funds for so costly an enterprise as the building of the Cathedral. The energy of Bishop O'Conner supplied, in some measure, the deficiency. The basement was finished in September, 1852, and in June, 1855, the edifice was dedicated. The towers were not added until fourteen years later, and the whole superstructure was executed in brick instead of cut stone, as specified in the original plans. But in spite of the reduction in expense, there was, until it was sold, a debt upon the Cathedral.

In 1853 the Diocese of Pittsburgh was divided, Erie being the title of the new See. In area the two resulting bishoprics were about equal, but three-fourths of the Catholic population of the territory was resident in the Pittsburgh Diocese. At the time of the division, the number of Catholics was estimated at fifty thousand, twice as many as formed the charge of Bishop O'Conner on his accession nine years before. Bishop O'Conner was transferred to the new See, and became the first Bishop of Erie; but so deep was the regret felt at his departure and so necessary was his guiding hand to the success of the many works set on foot by him, as well as his unfailing zeal, that, at the earnest desire of the people and clergy, he was returned to Pittsburgh and was succeeded in Erie by Bishop Young. The latter was Bishop-elect of Pittsburgh, not having yet been consecrated.

In the year 1853 also occurred the visit of the Papal Nuncio, Cardinal Cajetan Bedini. The Know Nothing party was then at the height of its power, and the Cardinal's carriage was stopped near St. Patrick's church by a crowd of agitators, who, however, were guilty of nothing more dangerous than insulting remarks.

## THE CHURCHES

In the next year Bishop O'Conner attended the ever-memorable general council, in which the dogma of the Immaculate Conception of the Blessed Virgin Mary was declared to be *de fide*, and it is said that some suggestion of his with regard to the verbal form of the announcement was adopted. This, however, is not substantiated. During a subsequent visit to Rome, in 1857, the Bishop purchased for the Cathedral the altar piece which hung so many years over the High Altar.

The health of Bishop O'Conner, severely taxed by the requirements of his office and by his own zeal in laboring incessantly for the good of his people, now began to show signs of weakening, and from this time until 1860, when he resigned his See, he was often unable to perform his accustomed duties. He entered the Society of Jesus, which had been his desire when he was called upon to become Pittsburgh's first bishop, and, after twelve years of labor in his Master's vineyard, he was called to his reward. His grave is in the cemetery of his order at Woodstock, Maryland.

The next bishop was Michael Domenec, a Spaniard by birth, and a member of the Vincentian (Lazarist) congregation. Soon after his installment the Civil War broke out. In 1862 Bishop Domenec made his first visit to Rome, and at the same time he went to his native land. The government of Spain was on the point of recognizing the Confederacy, but, commissioned, it is said, by our government, the Bishop succeeded in averting the contemplated step.

After the close of the war a period of material prosperity set in. The iron industry received a great impetus, and the population and wealth of Pittsburgh increased proportionately. The towers of the Cathedral were completed according to the original plans, in 1869, and a new residence for the Bishop and the priests of the Cathedral was designed and executed on a magnificent scale. This added to the debt upon the property.

In 1873 came a check to the remarkable business activity which had followed the close of the war. This, as usual, affected the temporalities of the church and made the reduction of the Cathedral debt extremely difficult.

The year 1876 saw an unexpected change in affairs. The

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

Bishop visited Rome in that year, and the Diocese was divided. Allegheny became the new episcopal city, and Bishop Domenec was transferred thither, Very Reverend John Tuigg of Altoona being consecrated Bishop of Pittsburgh. The division of the Diocese was not a benefit to the Church. The boundary line was so drawn as to leave the burden of the encumbrances attached to the Cathedral upon the parent See, while the Catholic population of the latter was considerably less than half what it had been.

Another year had scarcely passed before measures were taken to make known at Rome the undesirability of the existing state of affairs. Upon these representations, and after due deliberation, the Dioceses of Pittsburgh and Allegheny were again united in August, 1877, and have since been governed as one. Bishop Domenec resigned the See of Allegheny in July of the same year, having left for Rome in the spring. He later visited his native city, and there died very suddenly of pneumonia in January, 1878.

The period of Bishop O'Conner's rule over the Diocese was one of remarkable growth and activity. The good Bishop had his diocese to make, so to speak, and he brought to the task great natural ability and much learning, but, above all, "the zeal of God's house had eaten him up." He was obliged to procure his own priests, the number at that time in western Pennsylvania being far too small to meet the needs of the people. To that end the Bishop visited Ireland on his way home from Rome in 1843. Eight theological students of Maynooth accompanied Bishop O'Conner to America. At this time he also induced seven Sisters of Mercy to come to Pittsburgh to teach in the parish schools. These were the first of this congregation to establish themselves in the United States. The first community Passionist Fathers and the first Benedictine monastery in this country were planted in this diocese by Bishop O'Conner. The Redemptorists and the Sisters of Charity were the only religious orders in western Pennsylvania when the Diocese of Pittsburgh was erected. The first Catholics of Pittsburgh were Irish and German, principally the former, and were few in number. The building of the Pennsylvania canal, and, later of the Pennsylvania

## THE CHURCHES

railroad, the opening of public roads in the western part of the State, glass manufacture and the development of the iron and steel industries, which have to-day attained such gigantic proportions, caused a rapid increase in the Catholic population, as the workmen employed in these enterprises were for the most part Irish and German immigrants. In later years, Poles, Bohemians, and Italians have entered the vicinity in large numbers and form no inconsiderable portion of the Catholic inhabitants of Pittsburgh. There is scarcely a Catholic church in the city without its parochial school, where the children are grounded in the truths of religion and in the rudiments of secular learning. One-fourth of all the school children in Pittsburgh and Allegheny attend parish schools. In many, many cases these schools are absolutely free, being supported by voluntary contributions of parishioners; in other cases a small fee is asked of those able to pay. The Cathedral led the van in the matter of education. Some eight hundred children attended its schools, which were taught by the Sisters of Mercy. In addition to the parish schools, where the common branches were taught, was a high school which prepared pupils for a business career or for college. A night school was added later. In the crypt of the Cathedral was the Cathedral Lyceum, a sort of club for young men. This contained a good library, a gymnasium with hot and cold baths and complete exercising apparatus, an entertainment hall and parlors. The Lyceum was under the supervision of the pastors of the church, and was the center of interest for the young men of the Cathedral.

The off-shoots of the Cathedral up to the year 1878 were sixteen in number, and included churches in Allegheny, on the South Side and in Pittsburgh proper. Two of them were for the colored people, one has been abandoned as unnecessary. The present church for the colored people is under the invocation of St. Benedict the Moor, and is on Overhill street.

Bishop Tuigg, who assumed charge of the reunited dioceses in 1877, was especially fitted to cope with the difficulties which presented themselves at that time. He found

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

the Diocesan institutions and property burdened by a debt, the extent of which was not even correctly known. The Cathedral was heavily encumbered in 1877. The first task of the new Bishop was to acquaint himself with the exact state of Diocesan finances. It is said of him that he was able to state from memory the amount to the cent due on every piece of Diocesan property. Having brought order out of confusion, his next step was towards the reduction of the load under which his people labored. He succeeded in liquidating a large portion of the debt, freeing all institutions except the Cathedral and Bishop's house, and this without loss to any of the creditors. The debt upon the Cathedral property was much less than its value, which constantly appreciated during the last fifteen years.

But Bishop Tuigg spent his strength in the cares incumbent upon his office. The weight of responsibility and his unceasing and arduous labors began to tell upon him physically as early as 1881, when he was the victim of an attack of heart disease. Subsequently he was twice stricken with paralysis. During the last few years of his life he was an invalid, and spent most of his time in Altoona, the scene of his labors as parish priest. There he died in 1889, after rendering services to his people, the value of which cannot be overestimated.

Right Reverend Richard Phelan, who had been consecrated Coadjutor to Bishop Tuigg in 1885, succeeded him, and was incumbent of the See until December twenty, 1904, when he died. Bishop Regis J. S. Cenevin, who had been consecrated Coadjutor February twenty-fourth, 1903, succeeded as Bishop of the Diocese.

In the past twenty years, embracing the period since the publication of the history of the Diocese by Rev. A. A. Lambing, the chief events relating to the Catholic Church in Pittsburgh are connected with the rapid growth of the Catholic population and consequent springing up of churches and schools. This truly remarkable increase is due chiefly, of course, to immigration. In the last twenty years Germans, Poles, Italians, Hungarians, etc., have come to Pittsburgh in large numbers, attracted by the prospect of employment similar to that by which they earned a

## THE CHURCHES

scant livelihood in their native lands. The Germans are largely trades-people, though many are to be found in the iron and glass works. There are fourteen German churches, four being in Allegheny. The Poles and Hungarians work in the mines, as they did in their own countries. There are three Polish churches, all having large parish schools. The Bohemians, Slavonians, Croatians and Lithuanians have each a church. There is also a Greek church. Almost all of these nationalities are represented by other churches in Braddock, Homestead and McKeesport.

The large Italian population finds employment as day laborers, stone masons, workers in plaster and stucco-work, fresco painters, etc. They are the best of masons and mix the best mortar, plaster and cement. There are a number of contractors among them, and many are street venders and small trades-people. There are two Italian churches, one on Webster street and the other in the East End on Meadow street. The Italian Catholics were first ministered to by priests of the Cathedral. As they increased in numbers it became necessary to provide a separate church for them. Three secular Italian priests for awhile administered to their spiritual needs. These, however, came to this country only for a limited period, at the expiration of which St. Bonaventure's in Allegheny, N. Y., was called upon to fill their places. Italian Franciscans from Allegheny have since had charge of St. Peter's and Our Lady Help of Christians, the two Italian churches.

A comparison of the Catholic Church in Pittsburgh as it was fifty years ago with present statistics may be of interest.

Fifty years ago there were probably twenty-five thousand Catholics in the territory now contained within the limits of Pittsburgh and Allegheny. There were four churches in Pittsburgh: St. Paul's Cathedral, St. Patrick's, St. Philomena's and St. Michael's in Birmingham, now South Pittsburgh. In Allegheny there were two churches: St. Peter's and St. Mary's. Four or five of the churches had parish schools, and the Sisters of Mercy conducted an Academy for Young Ladies, besides the Mercy Hospital and St. Paul's Orphan Asylum.

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

In 1851, Rt. Rev. Michael O'Conner was Bishop of the Diocese; Very Rev. E. McMahon, Rector of the Cathedral; Rev. E. F. Garland, St. Patrick's; Rev. Joseph Muller, C. SS. R., St. Philomena's; Rev. A. Schifferer, St. Michael's; Rev. John E. Masetizh, Vicar-General, and Rev. John Stiebel, Rector of St. Mary's, Allegheny.

In the same territory there are fifty-three churches, twelve being in Allegheny, and thirty-nine parish schools, where are taught eighteen thousand two hundred and seventy-three children. The largest of these schools is St. Stanislaus', with nine hundred and sixty-three pupils, the smallest, St. Benedict the Moor's (colored), having a roll of sixty names. There are three orphan asylums, where nine hundred and thirteen orphans are sheltered and educated. Five private educational institutions with four hundred and nine scholars, two homes for the aged and infirm poor, caring for two hundred and twenty-four inmates, and three hospitals.

The Pittsburgh College of the Holy Ghost was founded by the Very Reverend Joseph Strub, C. S. Sp., who was born in Strasburg in 1833. He worked in Africa, and was compelled to leave Germany when members of his order were expelled by Bismarck. The great demand for German priests in the Diocese of Pittsburgh brought him here, where he took charge of the Church of St. Mary's at Sharpsburg. Bishop Domenec strongly advised him to open a school in which the members of his order should instruct in the general academic branches combined with religious training. The school was opened at the corner of Wylie avenue and Federal street. The basement was occupied by a Scotch Presbyterian tailor, and a German Lutheran, who baked bread. The new Roman Catholic school occupied the second floor. This was, however, very uncomfortable, as there were no grounds for recreation, and when the College had increased to one hundred and twenty-four students, Father Strub purchased several lots on Bluff and Cooper streets. A new building was projected, and in 1884 the corner stone was laid by Bishop Phelan with great ceremony, and was ready for use the following year. The Very Reverend John T. Murphy, C. S. Sp., took charge

## THE CHURCHES

of the College in 1886, and continued until 1899. His work in organizing and augmenting the various courses added materially and rapidly to the growth of the College. Father Strub died in 1890, and was deeply mourned by the College. The corporation has acquired all the adjacent ground, and this has permitted it to have a much needed campus, and also to erect in 1894 a beautiful chapel. The Pittsburg College of the Holy Ghost extends all the influence and beneficial results that Father Strub could possibly have desired for it when he labored so untiringly in the little building on Federal street.

When Bishop O'Conner took charge of the Diocese there were but two religious orders in the two cities, namely, the Sisters of Charity and the Redemptorist Fathers. Now there are nine orders of men and eleven orders of women by whom the above-enumerated institutions are conducted.

Pittsburgh's ceaseless commercial activity finally led to the selling of the old Cathedral in 1901 for one million three hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars. Bishop Canevin decided that to continue the location of the Cathedral down town was unwise, consequently ground was purchased on Fifth avenue, at Craig street. The corner stone was laid on the sixth of September, 1903, and the cost, with the interior furnishing, has amounted to one million three hundred thousand dollars. The building was finished during the Spring of 1906. This new, white, stately St. Paul's Cathedral is an example of pure Gothic architecture, and has the arrangement of the double clerestory. The external length is two hundred and twenty-five feet and four inches; the total interior length, two hundred and five feet and nine inches; length of nave, exclusive of vestibules, one hundred and eighty-eight feet and nine inches; depth of sanctuary forty-four feet; width of nave, forty-two feet and eight inches; length across transept, one hundred and thirty feet; height of vaulting in nave, seventy-six feet; height of vaulting in inner aisle, forty-four feet; height in outer aisle, thirty-one feet and nine inches; height of main gable, one hundred and ten feet and nine inches; height of main tower, two hundred and forty-seven feet; height of transept towers, one hundred and thirty-five feet and seven

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

inches. But these mere figures do not tell of the beauty of this really splendid building. It is a many-windowed cathedral, and the windows form the only color scheme of the interior. Their beauty and themes are a paramount embellishment. There are twenty-one above the altars, and ten large wall windows, in addition to the immense window in the gable front over the Fifth avenue entrance, depicting the Worship of Praise. These windows have mainly been imported from England and Germany, and the coloring is in rich, dark tones, but when the sun shines they become a marvel of brilliancy. In one window is depicted the first Mass in Pittsburgh, which adds a quaint, historic touch to the Cathedral. It is a Mass on the bank of the Allegheny river, presumably at the beginning of the French and Indian war.

This cathedral is said to be the equal of some of the old European cathedrals in beauty of exterior decoration. The structure is of Indiana limestone. There are seventeen chiseled stone statues on the outer walls representing St. Paul, St. Mark, St. Luke and the Twelve Apostles, St. Gregory the Great, and St. Chrysostom.

The front decoration is pre-eminently beautiful. Each division of the three-part main arched door-way is surrounded by clustered stone columns, and the ornamentation of the arches of the door-way consists of statues of the four Evangelists. On the lofty central pediment, forty feet high above the main door-way, is the patron of the cathedral, St. Paul, with the scroll of the Epistle in one hand and a sword in the other.

The vestibule is located in the baptistery, towards the right, or in the tower. The baptistery is separated from the vestibule by a bronze railing and gate, which rest on a broad step of Numidian marble. Outside the baptistery railing and above it on the wall of the vestibule is a small bronze tablet two and one-half feet by eighteen inches, thus engraved: "This Baptistery was erected to the memory of Right Reverend Michael O'Conner, First Bishop of Pittsburgh, at the request of his third successor, Right Reverend Richard Phelan." The massive font is of Carrara marble, with bordered ornamentation. It arises from a cruciform

## THE CHURCHES

base, on a triple column. Three arms of the base are occupied by the figures, Faith, Hope, and Charity. The fourth supports the basin. On the front of the font is the Latin inscription "*Fons hic est Vita.*" On the mosaic floor streams of water are represented running to the four quarters of the earth. In the walls of the baptistery there are three beautiful windows relating to the sacrament of baptism. They fill the place with a deep rich tone of color that lends much to its churchliness and dignity. But the interior loveliness of this building is hard to describe. From the door-way the eye has a long unbroken view until it rests upon the exquisite main white marble altar of the sanctuary, arising to a height of thirty-seven feet. To the right and left is a forest of white columns, which support each clerestory. This, with the white marble chancel railing and the five white marble altars and the immense geometrical, white-starred ceiling, produce a peculiarly lovely effect, toned by the dark, rich windows, and the deep colored wood furnishings. All the altar furnishings are in perfect harmony with the rest of this splendid edifice, which will become the monument of Bishop J. S. Regis Canevin, the man who planned and through whose untiring effort the building of this cathedral has been accomplished.

### TRINITY CHURCH.

The Trustees of the Congregation of the Protestant Episcopal Church, of Pittsburgh, held realty in the town for ten years before there was a minister.

By the deed executed on the twenty-fourth day of September, 1787, " John Penn, Junior and John Penn of the City of Philadelphia, Esquires, late proprietors of Pennsylvania, for a nominal consideration of five shillings current, lawful current money of Pennsylvania deeded two and one-half lots of ground to the Honorable John Gibson, Esq., John Ormsby, Devereux Smith and Dr. Nathaniel Bedford, all of the town of Pittsburgh, in the county of Westmoreland, in Pennsylvania aforesaid, Trustees of the Congregation of the Episcopalian Protestant Church, commonly called the Church of England, in the said town of Pittsburgh, their

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

heirs and assigns forever, in trust nevertheless, for a site for a house of religious worship and burial place for the use of said religious society or congregation and their successors in the said town of Pittsburgh, to and for no other use, intent or purpose whatsoever." The deed was filed at the county seat, Greensburg; Allegheny county not having been erected until 1788.

The land thus conveyed was used from the beginning as a burying ground, but not for thirty-seven years as the site of a church.

These first four trustees of the church were men all intimately associated with the history of the "wonderful country." Colonel John Gibson, called by the Indians "Horsehead Gibson," was commandant at one time of Fort Pitt. John Ormsby and Devereux Smith were both merchants of Pittsburgh, and Dr. Nathaniel Bedford, who came to the town about 1770, was the first physician in the district that is now Allegheny county.

Ten years after the gift of land by the Penns, the few Episcopalians of the town desired the Rev. John Taylor to act as minister. Mr. Taylor was not educated for the ministry, but took it up later under the influence of William Cecil. The first services were held in the court house and in other places, both public and private. They continued to struggle on in this manner until 1805, when the corporation of Trinity Church was created by the Legislature under the name of the "minister, wardens and vestrymen of Trinity Church in Pittsburgh." Rev. John Taylor was the minister, Presley Neville and Samuel Roberts, wardens, and Nathaniel Smith, Joseph Barker, Jeremiah Barker, Nathaniel Richardson, Nathaniel Bedford, Oliver Ormsby, George McGunnege, George Robinson, Robert Magee, Alexander McLaughlin, William Cecil and Joseph Davis were the vestrymen. A plot of ground was bought by this corporation, bounded by Wood street, Liberty avenue and Sixth avenue, on which they proceeded to erect an octagonal brick building. The corner stone was laid on the first of July, 1805, but this church was never consecrated, as no bishop visited Pittsburgh until Bishop White came in 1825. To meet the expenditure, the usual expedient of the





FIRST TRINITY CHURCH.

## THE CHURCHES

time, a lottery, was resorted to. In the *Pittsburgh Gazette* of March, 1808, Anthony Beelen advertised these lottery tickets for sale at his shop on Front street, now First avenue, the highest prize being ten thousand dollars, the tickets selling for one dollar and a half. This "Old Round Church," as it came to be called, had forty-two high-back pews, similar to those of churches of that period, besides the gallery. Those in the two front rows were square as well as high-backed, and were especially attractive, according to childish notions, since they afforded more opportunity for play. If there was an evening service, candles were the only light. The church was extremely poor, and "Father" Taylor, as he was lovingly called, struggled with this condition as well as his personal poverty. He opened a school for boys, and he did some astronomical calculating for Mr. Cramer for his almanac. He continued as rector of Trinity Church for twenty years, and was succeeded by the Rev. Abiel Carter, who stayed until 1820, and then the church was without a rector for a short time, until the Rev. William Thompson took charge, in 1821, and continued until 1824. Then the pulpit was again vacant, and various men were called to fill it, but the place seemed to offer little that was attractive to the men they desired to have, and so John Henry Hopkins, Esquire, a young lawyer, and a very active member of the church, volunteered to act as lay reader, and obtained a license from Bishop White. The work came to appeal to him so strongly that he gave up his quite considerable practice, and was ordained deacon in 1824, and at once assumed the duties of rector of Trinity. This man's wonderful vitality brought the poor, struggling little church to life. He vigorously set about the plan for a new church to be built on the land donated by the Penns. He acted as architect. He was practically superintendent of the building, and on the twelfth of June, 1825, the church was consecrated by Bishop White. The tower was not built, however, for a year or two. The church moved rapidly forward, growing large and very vigorous, and so remarkable was the work of this young man that two years later he was called to St. Stephen's in New York. This he refused, but in 1830, he yielded to the invitation from Trinity

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

Church, Boston, and went there as assistant minister. In 1832, he was made the first bishop of Vermont. The work of Bishop Hopkins in Pittsburgh, as rector, as school-master, and as citizen, leaves the succeeding generations his debtors.

The Rev. Mr. Kemper and Rev. Mr. Brunot each officiated in the church for a short time until the Rev. George Upfold was called, and entered on his duties as rector in October, 1831. Rev. Dr. Upfold continued as rector for eighteen years, when he became Bishop of Indiana. Then the church came into the charge of the Rev. Dr. Lyman, who, later in his life, was so well known in Rome. In 1860 Mr. Swope came to the church, but was not rector; it was hoped for two years that Dr. Lyman might return, but when his ultimate decision was known Mr. Swope was made rector. In 1867, he resigned to go to Trinity Church, New York.

Dr. Scarborough took charge through the following seven years, and, on being elected to the Bishopric of New Jersey, was succeeded by Rev. William A. Hitchcock, who served the church for eight years, and then came the Rev. Samuel Maxwell, who resigned in 1890. The present rector, Dr. Alfred W. Arundel, came in 1891, and the church under his ministration, through the wise generosity of John H. Schoenberger, took a step forward that made an epoch in its history. Mr. Schoenberger bequeathed to Trinity parish an endowment of one hundred thousand dollars on condition that daily services should be instituted, and that the seats of the church should be free. Large as this benefaction of Mr. Schoenberger's was, it has been no small task to meet the heavy expenditures of such a parish as Trinity, for the income from Mr. Schoenberger's bequest covers practically only what he designed it to cover, the expense of the daily services and the pew rents.

Trinity parish is the mother church in the diocese of Pittsburgh, but there are to-day many other large and flourishing Protestant Episcopal churches. St. Andrew's, the second church, was organized in 1837, but the same thing happened in Pittsburgh that has happened in many other cities, the down-town churches were being deserted, and St. Andrew's has rebuilt on Euclid avenue in the East End, a splendid new church, dedicated in the Spring of 1906.

## THE CHURCHES

St. Peter's Church, on the corner of Grant street and Diamond alley, erected in 1851, was removed to the corner of Forbes street, and Craft avenue, within the last few years.

Calvary Church, in East Liberty, held sole sway in that little district for many years, and has grown with its growth, and there strong and wise men have ministered to those under their charge. The first meeting of the congregation was held January twenty-third, 1855. For many years the Rev. Boyd Vincent, now Bishop of Southern Ohio, was the beloved rector of the church. He was followed by the Rev. George Hodges, now Dean of the Theological Seminary, of Cambridge, and dear are the memories of those who lived in the parish during his rectorship, for he led not only his parish, but in almost all the civic movements that made for the betterment of his fellow human beings.

Dr. Hodges was followed by Rev. Dr. William D. Maxon, now rector of Christ Church, Detroit. The present rector, Rev. James H. McIlvaine, will install the congregation in a splendid new Calvary Church, which is being built on the corner of Shady avenue and Walnut street. This will be a massive affair when the church and the parish house are entirely completed. It is estimated that the cost will reach five hundred thousand dollars.

Christ Church in Allegheny, under the care of the Rev. Robert Meech, D. D., has also a history intrinsically interesting to the members, as well as the other fourteen churches of Pittsburgh and Allegheny, but it is only possible to give the history of the first Episcopal Church of Pittsburgh.

The diocese of the Protestant Episcopal Church of Pittsburgh was organized in 1865, and the Right Reverend John Barrett Kerfoot, D. D., LL. D., became the first bishop. The second bishop, the Right Reverend Cortland Whitehead, D. D., presides over a diocese to which Pittsburgh and Allegheny contribute thirty-one parishes and missions.

### FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

The fifth meeting of the Redstone Presbytery was held in Buffalo, Penn., Tuesday, the thirteenth of April, 1784.

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

After the usual exercises the Presbytery proceeded to appoint supplies to such places as had made application; in the list was Pittsburgh. This is the first mention of the place in the annals of the Redstone Presbytery. "It appears that Mr. Smith was the first member of the Presbytery sent to preach the gospel there, on the fourth of August, 1784. The Rev. Messrs. Beatty and Duffield had been there in 1766, during their missionary tour, in pursuance of an appointment by the Synod of New York and Philadelphia, and found the people living, as Mr. Beatty states in his Journal, 'in some kind of a town.'" When Mr. Smith first carried the gospel there, as the messenger of the Redstone Presbytery, it is probable the number of inhabitants did not exceed four hundred. There was, however, no regular congregation and no place of worship. In 1785, the Rev. Samuel Barr took charge of the people who desired to form a regular congregation. In this same year a bill was introduced into the Legislative Assembly, at Philadelphia, to incorporate a "Presbyterian Congregation in Pittsburgh, at this time under the care of the Rev. Samuel Barr," which, after much delay, was finally passed on the twenty-ninth of September, 1787. The Penns gave the site for this church, as they did for the Episcopal and German Evangelical churches.

"This indenture, made the twenty-fourth Day of September, in the Year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty-seven, Between the Honorable John Penn, Junior, and John Penn, of the City of Philadelphia, in the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, Esquires, late Proprietaries of Pennsylvania, of the one Part, And The Trustees of the Presbyterian Congregation of Pittsburgh and the vicinity thereof, in the County of Westmorland, in Pennsylvania aforesaid, of the other part, Witnesseth: That the said John Penn, Junior, and John Penn, as well for and in Consideration of the laudable Inclination which they have for encouraging and promoting Morality, Piety, and Religion in genral, and more especially in the town of Pittsburgh as of the sum of Five Shillings, Current Money of Pennsylvania unto them in hand paid by the said Trustees

## THE CHURCHES

of the Presbyterian Congregation of Pittsburgh and the Vicinity thereof, at and before the Sealing and Delivery hereof, the Receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged, have given, granted, bargained, sold, released and confirmed, And by these Presents Do give, grant, bargain, sell, release and confirm unto the said Trustees of the Presbyterian Congregation at Pittsburgh and the vicinity thereof, in the County of Westmoreland, their Successors and Assigns, Two Certain whole Lots or pieces of Ground and the one full equal half part of a Lot or piece of Ground, lying contiguous to each other, situate in the Town of Pittsburgh, containing in Breadth, on the whole, One Hundred and Fifty Feet and in Length or Depth.....feet (The said two whole Lots marked in Colonel Woods' Plan of the said Town, Nos. 439 and 438, and the said half Lot is part of No. 437). Bounded southeastward by the remainder of said Lot 437, conveyed for the Use of the Episcopal Church; northeastward, by Sixth street; northwestward, by vacant Lot No. 440; and southwestward, by Virgin alley, Together with all and singular the Right, Members and Appurtenances whatsoever thereunto belonging or in any way appertaining; To have and to hold the said two whole Lots and the said half Lot or pieces of Ground, Hereditaments and Premises hereby granted or mentioned, to be granted with the Appurtenances unto the said Trustees of Presbyterian Congregation of Pittsburgh and the vicinity thereof, in the County of Westmoreland, their Successors and Assigns, To the only proper Use, Benefit and Behoof of the said Trustees of the Presbyterian Congregation at Pittsburgh and the vicinity thereof, their Successors and Assigns forever, according to the true Intent and Meaning of an Act of the General Assembly of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania aforesaid, enacted into a Law the twentieth day of September, instant, entitled 'An Act to Incorporate the Presbyterian Congregation at Pittsburgh and the vicinity thereof, at this time under the Pastoral Care of the Reverend Samuel Barr; ' and to and for no other use, intent or purpose whatsoever.

“ In Witness thereof, the said Parties have interchange-

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

ably set their Hands and Seals hereunto. Dated the Day and Year above written.

“ JOHN PENN, JUN. (L. S.)

“ Sealed and delivered by the said

“ JOHN PENN, JUNIOR,

“ In presence of

“ PETER MILLER,

“ JOHN SPOONER.

“ JOHN PENN. (L. S.)

“ Sealed and delivered by the said

“ JOHN PENN,

“ In presence of

“ JOHN T. MIFFLIN,

“ PETER MILLER.

“ Be it remembered, That on the twenty-fourth Day of September, A., D., 1787, Before me, George Bryan, being one of the Supreme Court of the State of Pennsylvania, came Peter Miller, of the City of Philadelphia, Gent. and upon his solemn affirmation according to Law, did say that he was present and did see the above named John Penn, Junior, and John Penn, Esqs., seal and as their act and Deed deliver the above written Indenture, And that he did also see John Spooner and John T. Mifflin subscribe their names as witnesses to the Execution thereof; And that the name Peter Miller, thereunto also subscribed as witness to the Execution thereof, is his own Handwriting.

“ Witness my hand and Seal, the Day and Year aforesaid.

“ GEO. BRYAN. (L. S.)”

This deed was executed to ten trustees, John Withers, Robert Galbraith, Stephen Bayard, Alexander Fowler, George Wallace, David Duncan, Adamson Tannehill, John Gibson, Richard Butler and Isaac Craig.

On this land the Presbyterian Congregation proceeded to erect the first Presbyterian Church of Pittsburgh. The building committee was John Wilkins, Mr. Wallace and Major Isaac Craig. The church was of “ moderate dimensions and squared timber.” Rev. Mr. Barr purchased the contiguous lot, No. 440, with private means; this lot came

SIXTH STREET.

VIRGIN ALLEY

Whole number of Pews.....	38
Number rented in 1801.....	31
Highest Pew Rent.....	\$12.00
Lowest Pew Rent.....	9.00

\*The plan inserted has been substituted for that drawn according to Mrs. Way's memory, as somewhat more complete, and accompanied by a list of POWholders. It is the work of his Honor Judge Addison, and was drawn in 1861.—S. F. S.



## THE CHURCHES

into the holding of the church in 1802, and greatly enhanced the value of the property. Mr. Barr's pastoral relation, however, was not happy and was dissolved in June, 1789; from that time until 1800 the pulpit was filled by occasional supplies; the condition of the church at the end of the century has been described as "faint, yet pursuing."

Rev. Robert Steele held the pastorate for the next three years, under rather extraordinary conditions, which led in the October of 1803 to the following petition: "To the Reverend Synod, now sitting in the borough of Pittsburgh, (this memorial) most humbly sheweth:

"That we, the subscribers, being appointed by a number of our brethren, either already united to the Presbyterian Church or desirous of being so united, as becometh the general supporters of the Christian cause, do represent that we have not united in the call of the Rev. Robert Steele as Pastor of the Presbyterian Church in Pittsburgh, but that nevertheless, being adverse to a separation if it could be avoided consistently with spiritual advantage, did for some time attend the preaching of the said reverend gentleman, and most of us did subscribe to his support, but finding no kind of spiritual advantage, have long since withdrawn and are now as sheep without a shepherd. We bring forward no charges against Mr. Steele or any member of said church, considering that if even sufficient should exist, this is not our present object, but assure the Reverend Synod that our present object is to receive the immediate benefits of what we deem to be a Gospel Ministry.

"JAMES MORRISON,

"WM. BARRETT,

"WM. SEMPLE,

"WM. GAZZAM."

There is a tradition to the effect that the trouble "originated in the crime of giving out to be sung two lines of a stanza, instead of the time-honored one." A year later the separation was accomplished and the Second Presbyterian Church of Pittsburgh dates from October fourth, 1804.

On the twenty-first of December, 1801, a congregational meeting was called to erect a new church building. By

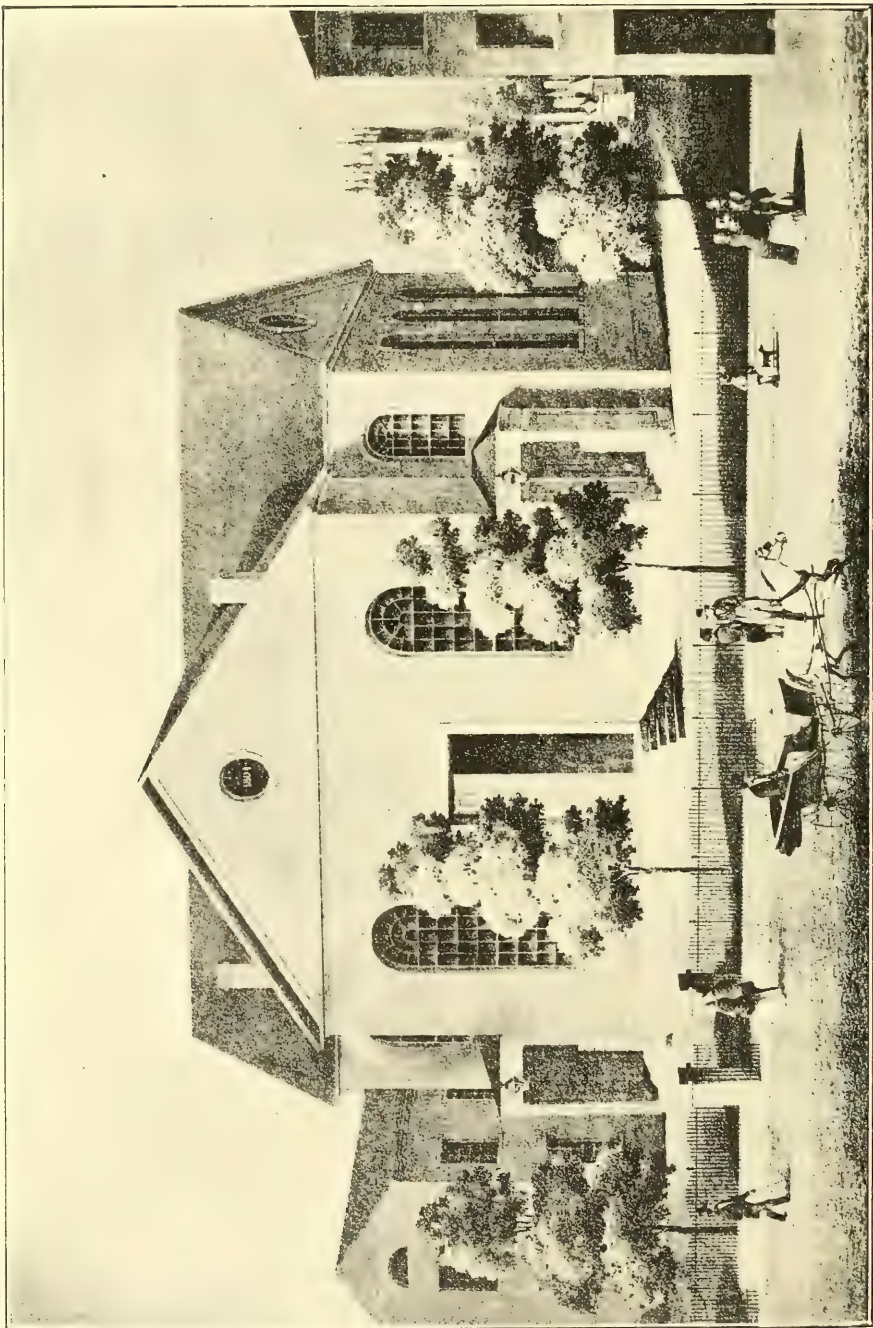
## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

February nineteenth, 1802, the subscription had reached \$2,400. On March twenty-second, 1802, it had been resolved to build of brick, forty-four feet in width and fifty in length, exclusive of the steeple, which, however, was never completed. An admirable building committee, Messrs. Isaac Craig, Ebenezer Denny, and Alexander Addison, were appointed managers to "contract and carry on the building." It was finished, as shown by advertisements for renting pews, in 1805. The church in 1806 was in financial difficulty, and following the approved method of the time a lottery was resorted to. The *Gazette*, of January twenty-seventh, 1808, contains an advertisement which is announced as "A scheme of lottery for raising part of the sum of \$3,000 for defraying the expenses of finishing the Presbyterian Church in the Borough of Pittsburgh." The advertisement sets forth the fact that there are seven hundred and eighty prizes out of a total of two thousand three hundred tickets, the capital prize being one thousand dollars. All are to be subjected to a discount of twenty per cent., and "those not demanded within twelve months will be considered as being relinquished in favor of the church." The advertisement further says:

"The great encouragement and advantages this scheme holds out to adventurers are very evident. The prizes are generally large, and for a small sum, which almost any man can conveniently spare, he puts himself in the way of fortune. The managers have every reason to believe that the tickets will sell rapidly and with pleasure inform the public that a large number are already bespoke, and from present appearance they will be able to commence drawing on the eighteenth of April next."

John Wilkins, John Johnston, and William Porter were named as the managers of the lottery. Tickets could be procured from Isaac Craig, James O'Hara, James Riddle, James Irwin, James Gibson, Steele Semple, Phillip Gilland, Thomas Baird, William Anderson, William Steele, William McCullough, E. Denny, Boyle Irwin, John Irwin, Alexander Laughlin, John Darragh, James B. Clow, William Wilkins, Alexander Johnston, James Adams, Robert Spencer, Andrew Willock, George Robinson, William McCandless,





OLD FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

## THE CHURCHES

Robert Knox, James Robinson, William Woods, John Finley, James Semple, George Sutton, Henry Fulton, Alexander Hill, Jacob Negley, William Fulton, Jacob Beltzhoover, William Graham, Peter Mowry, and Thomas Jones.

According to the written statement of one of the elders, Judge J. M. Snowden, made in 1839, the "lottery business resulted in a complete failure. It brought no aid to the funds of the congregation, but tended rather to increase their difficulties."

In the Spring of 1811 Reverend Francis Herron became the pastor of the First Church, which the year before had had a membership of sixty-five. Dr. Herron's salary was six hundred dollars per annum. For thirty-nine years he labored ceaselessly and wisely for the church and congregation. In 1817 the church was enlarged, and the membership steadily increased, being four hundred and twenty-nine in 1832. In 1850 Dr. Herron allowed Reverend William Paxton to take the work out of his hands, though for ten years longer his beneficent presence graced the church. In 1853 a handsome new building was erected. Dr. Paxton continued as pastor until 1865. This, of course, included the war period. The church did the part allotted to her generously, and the work of the various societies of women contributed largely. Dr. Sylvester F. Scoville was pastor from 1866 until 1883 and was followed by Dr. Kellogg, a man of great erudition. After three years, however, Dr. Kellogg went to India to do special work for which he was so eminently fitted, and there came to an untimely end. In 1886 came Rev. George T. Purves. For six years this great teacher and preacher filled the First Church to overflowing with eager listeners and learners. To the great sorrow of his congregation Dr. Purves thought it his duty to accept a Chair in Princeton. Dr. Moffatt supplied for three years, but never became pastor of the church. Dr. David R. Breed, one of Pittsburgh's own sons, was pastor from 1894 until 1898. During the Spring of 1899, the present pastor, the Rev. Maitland Alexander, D. D., took the charge. Very many events have occurred throughout these last seven years which mark an epoch in the history of the First Presbyterian Church. The trustees of the church, were, of

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

course, prohibited from selling the lots bestowed upon them by John Penn, Jr., and John Penn in perpetuity for religious purposes, but they found it possible to lease this land for the extreme limit of years allowable in Pennsylvania. Accordingly, in 1903, the church was pulled down and the dead taken from their graves. The new church, sumptuous in beauty, was erected on Sixth avenue as the immediate neighbor of Trinity Church. Nothing has ever interfered with the continuous growth of this church. Its story is one of long uninterrupted progress. Under Dr. Herron's charge, in 1840, it responded ardently to that so-called religious wave that swept over the country. Many were added to the list of members at this time. That was, of course, an outburst of religious feeling, but this church has lived through a long period of being a down-town church, whose members are scattered throughout the suburbs of the entire city and it still prospers. Its totals are written in figures of six places, and it supports missionaries not only in Pittsburgh, but in Siam and the Philippines.

### SECOND PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

The Second Presbyterian Church was organized, as has been noted, in 1804, by those members of the First Church to whom the methods used, regarding the services in the First Church, were unsatisfactory. The next year Dr. Nathaniel Snowden took charge of the congregation which worshiped, as the other congregations had worshiped at times, in the Court House and other places, public and private. Dr. John Boggs came but remained only a short time. He was replaced by the Rev. Mr. Hunt, in 1809. The first edifice, on Diamond alley, near Smithfield street, was build in 1814. Dr. Elisha P. Swift, well known through his connection with the Western University, was the pastor from 1819 to 1833. The Rev. Mr. Blythe came but stayed only three years, and it was during the pastorate of Mr. John Dunlap (1837-47), that the new church was built. It was into a lecture-room in this church, on the night of June sixth, 1850, that "Demented Kelley" rode on horseback, and to the startled congregation at a preparatory service,

## THE CHURCHES

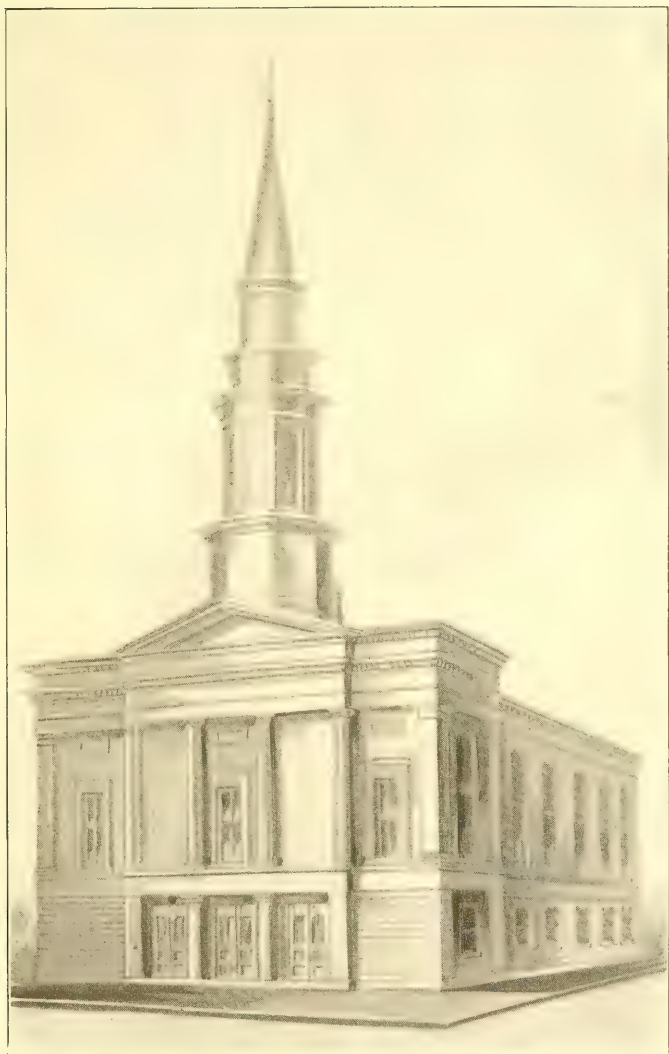
shouted "I come this time on a black horse but I will come next on a red." That night flames demolished the church; it was, however, rebuilt on the same site, and used until the congregation removed to their new church building on the corner of Penn avenue and Seventh street, August twenty-third, 1858. This church was used throughout the following forty-six years, that is, until 1904, when the sale was accomplished for five hundred thousand dollars. Three hundred and forty thousand dollars of this money has been used as an endowment fund; the balance, with donations which amounted to about one hundred and ninety thousand dollars, bought and remodeled the Jewish Synagogue on Eighth street, which has since February fifth, 1905, been the Second Presbyterian Church. This building is capable of seating one thousand persons. The pastors of this church have been: Dr. William D. Howard, 1849-76; Rev. M. W. Scott Stiles, 1877-79; Dr. William McKibben, 1880-88; Dr. John M. Sutherland, 1888-93; Frank Dewitt Talmage, D. D., 1894-97; the present pastor, the Rev. S. Edward Young, was installed in 1898. There are fourteen elders, twenty-two deacons and one thousand seven hundred and sixty communicants. The largest work of the church is outside its own walls. Frequently during the summer it conducts three park services with an average attendance at the combined services of probably twelve thousand, and from November first to April first it conducts services in one of the largest theatres, with an average attendance of about three thousand. The church is thoroughly organized, and through its Sunday school and various societies for Christian work, is one of the most vigorous and active churches of the city.

### THIRD PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

The Third Presbyterian Church, one of the prominent churches of the city, was organized in March, 1833, by a little company of thirty-six persons (eighteen families), nearly all of whom were members of the First Presbyterian Church, and one Richard Edwards, an elder in that church. Rev. Dr. Herron, pastor of the First Church, was unselfishly

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

active in forwarding the movement, although it took away from his congregation many of the most active and useful members. The new church called as its first pastor Rev. D. H. Riddle, who filled the position for twenty-four years. A lot was purchased on the corner of Ferry and Third streets, and a church sixty-seven by ninety-seven feet was built of brick, two stories in height, surmounted by an octagonal drum and belfry supporting a tall conical spire. The total height from the street was one hundred and sixty-three feet. The main auditorium seated nine hundred persons. This building was destroyed by fire June first, 1863. Another lot on the corner of Sixth avenue and Cherry alley was purchased and a large and fine edifice built of stone, in the Romanesque style of architecture. The whole building, including the chapel, had a front of one hundred and three feet and depth of one hundred and ninety-seven feet. The main auditorium seated twelve hundred persons. It was dedicated November twenty-ninth, 1868, the first pastor, Dr. Riddle, delivering one of the addresses. The most notable event connected with this church was the reunion of the Old School and New School, branches into which the Presbyterian Church had been divided in 1837, each branch having had, since that time, its own separate organization. After long and careful consideration the General Assembly of each branch met in Pittsburgh in November, 1869, to consummate the reunion. On the morning of the twelfth each Assembly met, the Old School in the First Presbyterian Church and the New School in the Third Presbyterian Church, a few blocks away. At the hour of ten the New School body first left their house and marched in double file down Sixth avenue to Wood street. As they turned the corner into Wood, the head of the column stood opposite the First Church. This was the signal for the Old School body to move out in a parallel column with the other body along Wood street, also in double file. The marshals and their aids, at the head of the two columns, had no little difficulty in clearing the streets. Besides the crowds which thronged the sidewalks and filled doors and windows, the broad avenue was a jam of eager spectators. Waving of handkerchiefs and shouts of applause greeted



THIRD PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, CORNER THIRD AND FERRY STREETS;  
BUILT 1833.



## THE CHURCHES

the rare procession. The Iron City was electrified. The magnetism of such a movement was attractive beyond any parallel. It was confined to no denomination. The heart of the people was stirred. The two Moderators, who headed their respective columns, approached each other and shook hands with a will. This was a sign for all who followed, and the pairs all through the ranks parted, crossed over and paired anew, the Old and New grasping each other's hands, with welcomes and thanksgivings, and sometimes with tears. The united processions marched back to the Third Church. As the head of the column entered the church the choir and organ broke out with the grand old jubilee hymn, "Blow ye the trumpet blow, the gladly solemn sound." After the delegates were seated the doors were opened and all available space was quickly filled with spectators. Other hymns were sung, prayers offered, and appropriate addresses delivered. It was a most remarkable meeting for deep feeling and enthusiasm, in which the audience participated as well as the Assembly Delegates. Thus was consummated the reunion into one body of these two divisions; one of the most important events in the history of the Presbyterian Church in America, and of great interest to the people of Pittsburgh.

During 1890 to 1895 the church declined in numbers and strength, owing to the removal of many families to the East End and other points at a distance from the church. Because of this, it was decided to remove the church to the East End. A lot was bought on the corner of Fifth and South Negley avenues, and a large church, one of the finest in the city, erected there. The style chosen was the Gothic, the shape of the main auditorium cruciform, and the material sandstone, yellowish brown, with light Indiana limestone trimmings. The inside walls are finished in stone similar to the outside. The woodwork is oak, with an ornamented timber ceiling, no false work or stucco being used. The church was finished and dedicated November first, 1903. There was immediately a large increase in attendance, and within a year all pews, except some in the galleries, were rented. The main auditorium seats fourteen hundred. The total value of buildings and lot is about five hundred thousand dollars.

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

The church has been very successful from the start. Within a few years after its organization it became one of the strong and influential churches of the city, and maintained that position ever since. Present membership (communicants), nine hundred and sixty.

The pastors of the church have been: Rev. David H. Riddle, 1834-57; Rev. Henry Kendall, 1858-61; Rev. Her-  
rick Johnson, 1863-67; Rev. Frederick A. Noble, 1869-75; Rev. S. H. Kellogg, D. D., July, 1877, to October, 1877; Rev. Charles L. Thompson, 1879-82; Rev. Edward Payson Cowan, D. D., 1882-93; William L. McEwan, 1894-

### EAST LIBERTY PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

This church has one of the largest, if not the largest, list of communicants among the Presbyterian churches of Pittsburgh and Allegheny. Like all the others, whose history has been traced, its beginning was small. It was, however, due more essentially to one family, the Negleys, than any other church. Mr. Jacob Negley, whose wife had been a Miss Winebiddle, and consequently, inherited much real estate, controlled practically what is now known as East Liberty Valley, in the early days, called Negleystown. He was largely instrumental, if not entirely so, in erecting a small frame school building at what subsequently became the corner of Penn and South Highland avenues. This was for the accommodation of the children of the district, as well as his own. It was, of course, a long distance to the then established churches, and Mr. Negley very often, for the benefit of the neighborhood, invited some minister passing through, or one from one of the other churches, to preach in his own house and later in the school house. In 1819 the little school house was torn down, to make way for a church building, which was also to be used as a lecture room. By this time the people who met together had assumed somewhat the appearance of a congregation, and Mrs. Negley conveyed two acres of land to extend the property adjoining the new church building to the East Liberty Presbyterian congregation. A subscription was imme-





FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN EAST LIBERTY, ERECTED 1819.

## THE CHURCHES

diately made, which finally amounted to one thousand seven hundred and thirty-five dollars and sixty-two and one-half cents. This, however, did not meet the expenditure, and Mr. and Mrs. Negley contributed largely to the building fund. The edifice erected was of brick, forty-four feet square, which was quite pretentious for that time. There was, however, no pastor, which state of affairs continued until February of 1828, when the Board of Missions commanded the Rev. John Joyce to publish the Gospel and administer its ordinances in the neighborhood of Pittsburgh, Pa., "at his discretion." The congregation was incorporated in 1847, and the same year began the erection of the new church building. This church, in 1888, was too small for the congregation, and the present building was erected; massive and impressive, built of dark gray stone which tones peculiarly well with the slate of the slanting roofs. The Rev. Mr. McIlvaine, who succeeded the first pastor, continued to keep that position for forty years. His successors have been the Rev. John Gillespie, D. D.; Rev. Benjamin L. Agnew, D. D.; the Rev. J. P. E. Kumler, and the present pastor, the Rev. Dr. Sneed. The East Liberty Presbyterian Church has been mother to the Point Breeze Church, the Highland Presbyterian, the Tabernacle Presbyterian, the Valley View Church, and also the Sixth United Presbyterian Church, on Highland avenue. The great work of the church, however, has been in the field of missions, the entire support of numerous missions being from this organization.

The population of the Shady Side district increased so rapidly after the spring of 1861, that in a very short time Mr. Thomas Aiken and Mr. W. B. Negley, both members of the East Liberty Church, but who resided in Shady Side, decided that a Sunday school for their own and the children of the vicinity would be beneficial. Out of the Sunday school, which was then organized, the Presbyterian church, in Shady Side, on the corner of Amberson avenue and Westminster Place, has grown. The original incorporators were: W. B. Negley, Joanna B. Negley, David Aiken, Jr., Callie J. Aiken, John A. Renshaw, M. A. Renshaw, Amanda Scully, Annie Kennedy, M. J. Chambers, E. A. Chambers, J. A. Chambers, Kate Negley, Louise M. Dilworth, Thomas

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

Aiken, Eliza J. Aiken, E. M. Aiken, Mary McGuffey, Mary S. Denniston, William G. Johnston, Sarah M. Johnston, Olivia Chambers, Sarah E. Cox.

At the present time in Pittsburgh and Allegheny, the Presbyterian churches, chapels, and missions number no less than fifty-one. This is entirely exclusive of other branches of Presbyterianism. When considering what the total output from fifty-one such institutions may be, a general summary is practically impossible. First, of course, always the good of the individual, then the community, then to those far-extended fields, where, it is the general belief, the less fortunate dwell. The influence of this church upon all these classes cannot be calculated.

### FIRST UNITED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

The subject of the Scotch-Irish in Pittsburgh might also be the title of the volume, so numerous have they been and so marked are all the achievements of the city by their characteristics. They came to be free. They were a people who were used to struggling with the sea and soil for their life; they were determined and they were enduring. They were a splendid basic stock for the making of a town, but whatever their defects and perfections, they were religious — intensely religious. It is necessary only to look into the history of the British Isles to become imbued with this idea. The Episcopal congregation owned ground for years before they erected a church building. This was not the case with the Presbyterians, who had, as has been said, immediately erected a rude square room they designated church. Naturally, people of such emphatic feelings and inclinations, ungoverned by the strong organization of Rome, failed to yield to one general concurrent opinion regarding form and method, consequently there are several distinct branches under the generic term "Presbyterian."

The First United Presbyterian Church of Pittsburgh was formed on the twenty-sixth day of May, 1858, in the City Hall. This was the union of the *Associate* and *Associate Reformed Churches*. It was a matter of great rejoicing among the people concerned in it. The Associate

## THE CHURCHES

Church of North America was part of the Associate Church of Scotland, made in 1733 by the secession from the Church of Scotland, and often denominated the Seceder Church. The *Reformed Presbyterian*, or *Covenanter Church*, had organized a Presbytery in this country in 1774. In 1782 a number of *Associate Churches* united with a number of the *Reformed Churches*, under the title *Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church*. However, not all the *Reformed Presbyterians* nor all the *Associate Presbyterians* came into this union, therefore there were three churches until the next union in 1858, before mentioned.

The organization of the congregation which constitutes the First United Presbyterian Church of Pittsburgh, came about at a meeting of the Presbytery of Chartiers, at Buffalo, Pa., November, 1831, when a petition was presented from Pittsburgh and Turtle Creek for a preacher, consequently the Rev. David McLean was sent to Pittsburgh to preside at the election of elders. The list of these men may not be exact, but the Rev. Dr. Reid states it is probable that they were James Young, James Aiken, Thomas May, and James Glover. At this meeting the Rev. Ebenezer Henderson was called. He came and remained two years. There was no church during his pastorate, and after he left, until 1808, there was no pastor in charge of the congregation. This year, however, marks the real beginning of this church, for it brought to Pittsburgh the Rev. Robert Bruce, who had charge of Turtle Creek as well. The church, under his leadership, with the growth of the town, moved forward and secured a lot on the corner of Seventh avenue and Cherry alley. The deed for this lot was made on April fourteenth, 1810, by William Woods, sheriff of Allegheny county, to John Keating, James Boyle, William Ralston, William Bennett, and James Young, trustees of the Associate Congregation of Pittsburgh, for the sum of five hundred and fifty dollars. The church was built of brick, but its walls were unplastered and the pews not painted; the pulpit was supported by rude square posts. It was finished in 1813. Despite its lack of loveliness, it filled the need and the desires of the congregation and they immediately demanded that Mr. Bruce's sole time should be given to

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

Pittsburgh. This they accomplished. Five years later found the congregation in grievous trouble, because Dr. Bruce "lined out" two lines instead of one. It went so far that certain members of the congregation sent a petition to the Synod, and still later they found more fault with Dr. Bruce. Under a dreadful "whereas" in the minutes of the Presbytery may be seen to-day this paragraph: "It is a matter of common fame that Mr. Bruce has been in the habit of countenancing his congregation in the practice of worshiping in connection with communities of Christians different from that to which he belongs, Presbytery therefore cite him to appear before them at their next meeting, to give an account of his conduct in this matter." No action, however, was ever taken on this affair.

The charter of the congregation dates from 1831, under the title "The Associate Congregation of Pittsburgh," and was granted to the following men: Robert Bruce, William Bell, Jr., William Woods, John Graham, Alexander George, Daniel Spear, Thomas Dixon, Joseph Coltart, Robert Moore, James Hunter, John Herron, Adam Sheriff, John Rea, James Gilchrist, Samuel Roseburgh, John Chambers, M. F. Irwin, James Liggett, Davis Sloss, William Dickey, Samuel George, William McGill, John Dixon, John Whitten, and Thomas Hamilton. This charter was amended in 1855 to allow the trustees additional power, and again amended in 1874, allowing the trustees further power, and adopting the changed name of the congregation, "The First United Presbyterian Church of Pittsburgh." In 1822 the church became inadequate and a new building was commenced, which was not completely finished until 1828, though it had been occupied in 1823.

Dr. Robert Bruce played an active part in the community. In 1819 he was made principal of the Western University. He belonged to the Pittsburgh Philosophical Society, and he was in sympathy and in active co-operation with all the educational movements of the town. The friendship which existed between Dr. Herron, Dr. John Black, and Dr. Bruce was very warm, and its influence was distinctly appreciable in the community. The foundation strength of the churches they represented was laid by these men.

## THE CHURCHES

In 1847 Rev. Abraham Anderson was installed, followed in 1850 by the Rev. Hans W. Lee, who remained five years, from 1850 to 1855. During his pastorate the old church was pulled down and a new one erected, at a cost of eleven thousand five hundred dollars. Certainly the wealth of the congregation was increasing.

During the association of the Rev. S. B. Reed with the congregation, occurred the union between the Associate and Associate Reformed Churches, on the twenty-sixth day of May, 1858, which brought together these separate organizations and formed the United Presbyterian Church of North America. But the union does not seem to have brought tranquillity, and Mr. Reed was released July eleventh, 1859.

The pastorate of Dr. William J. Reid commenced April seventh, 1862, and was marked by the continuous growth, which always bespeaks harmony, until his death, which occurred September, 1902.

The coming and the final passing of the elders and the members, the baptisms, the marriages, and the deaths, the missionary work accomplished, the rapid strides of the city, are the changes that make the history of the church until 1897, when it was decided that the church would move into the Oakland district. The church on Seventh avenue was closely associated in the memories of the congregation with some of the vital things of life, and it was an effort to let it go, but the sale was accomplished, and with ninety thousand dollars in hand, the search for a location began. The lot finally decided upon was on Fifth avenue, one hundred and forty feet front by two hundred and twenty-five deep, on the east of Croghan street (not then opened). The corner stone was laid on the twenty-third of July, 1898, and the church dedicated September third, 1899. The total cost was one hundred and ten thousand dollars; there was a debt, therefore, of eleven thousand dollars, but this was rapidly liquidated.

Dr. Reid had two associate pastors, the Rev. John M. Ross and the Rev. William J. Reid, Jr. Surely the satisfaction of life must have been great to Dr. Reid, as he saw about him so much material evidence of his own accomplishment. His pastorate was so long continued that he indeed

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

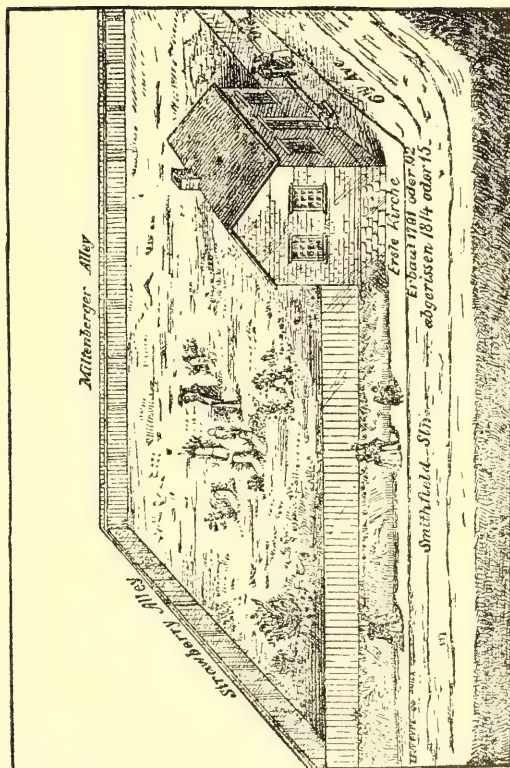
became the father of his people through his strength and kindness.

The history of the First United Presbyterian Church will serve to the general reader for the growth of United Presbyterianism in this section, as it would be impossible to write the history of each church. If this were done it would be found that in numbers the Sixth United Presbyterian Church outranks her sisters. This church was organized in 1855, and the present imposing structure is due to the energy of its late pastor, the Rev. R. M. Russell, and the great generosity of the late Mr. Charles Lockhart.

The immense influence and strength of the United Presbyterian Church can be realized when, according to the directory of Pittsburgh, there are thirty-four churches and missions in Pittsburgh and Allegheny, in addition to five Reformed Churches of the United States and six Reformed Presbyterian Covenanters, three Cumberland Presbyterian churches, and all this, of course, in addition to that large body of Christians known simply as Presbyterians.

### FIRST GERMAN UNITED EVANGELICAL PROTESTANT CHURCH.

Roman Catholic priests had come to this region and preached. Records show Episcopal clergymen to have prayed and preached here. Ministers of the Presbyterian church had come occasionally, but the first church organized in the little town of Pittsburgh, then in Westmoreland county, was The First German United Evangelical Protestant Church. Rev. Johann Wilhelm Weber paid his first visit to this frontier town in 1782. According to his account, there were about sixty wooden houses and huts, in which about one hundred families lived. There was, however, one stone house. The first meetings held by Mr. Weber were in a log building on the corner of Wood street and Diamond alley, and it is almost beyond question that a block church built of logs was erected here, in which he continued to hold services. When John Penn, Jr., and John Penn presented land to the Presbyterian and Episcopal churches of Pittsburgh they, at the same time, deeded the same amount to the already organized German Evangelical



OLD UNITED EVANGELICAL CHURCH.



## THE CHURCHES

congregation; the land given to them was bounded by Smithfield street, Sixth avenue, Miltenberger and Strawberry alleys. No church was built on this grant, however, until some time between 1791-94, and it was of logs. This was, however, replaced in 1833 by a large brick building, which had the distinction of a cupola, in which the first church bell in Pittsburgh was hung. This building was used until 1868, when it was succeeded by the present structure, which cost somewhat less than one hundred and fifty thousand dollars. The following is a list of the pastors: Rev. Johann Wilhelm Weber, 1782-94; Rev. Mr. Simmler and Rev. Mr. Steck, 1795-1800; from 1800-12 the pastor is unknown; Rev. Jacob Schnee, 1813-18; Rev. Johann M. Ingold, 1818-20; Rev. Heinrich Geiszenhainer, 1821-22; Rev. Heinrich Kurtz, 1823-26; Rev. David Kämmerer, 1827-40; Rev. Johann Christian Jehle, 1840-46; Rev. Robert Köhler, 1846-49; Rev. J. J. Waldburger, 1850-53; Rev. Carl Walther, D. D., 1853-68; Rev. Carl Weil, 1868-79; Rev. Friedrich Ruoff, 1879, lately succeeded by Rev. Carl August Voss.

There are eight congregations of United Evangelical Protestant Germans to-day in Pittsburgh and Allegheny. A list of the pastors of the First Church is given, but it is scarcely an adequate representation of the story and growth of the church from the few who first gathered round Pastor Weber to the list of communicants to-day, which numbers twelve hundred and fifty, with services conducted both in German and English.

### THE BAPTIST CHURCH.

The records of the Baptist Church go back to the time when Pittsburgh was engrossed in the War of 1812. Six families originally represented the faith, the history of which has contained many incidents of peculiar interest. The first pastor was the Rev. Edward Jones. His stay was short, however. But the first official document is interesting. It is the charter, and carries the title, "The First Baptist Church and Congregation of the City of Pittsburgh." Among the trustees are the names of the promi-

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

ment men of business of that time and the name first signed as "charter member" was Sidney Rigdon. This man, so notorious in a later religious movement, was born in Allegheny county, and reared on a farm about twelve miles from Pittsburgh. He became a printer by trade, and worked in a printing office in Pittsburgh. Here lay untouched, for two or three years, a curious document, written by Solomon Spaulding (who was a resident of Steubenville, Ohio). This curious biblical romance is believed to have been the basis of the now famous "Book of the Mormons." At any rate the manuscript was lost in the Pittsburgh printing office and later, during Rigdon's association with the Smiths, the Book of the Mormons, strangely analogous to the one that had been lost in Pittsburgh, was unearthed on Mormon Hill by the since famous Joseph Smith. It is claimed by some that Sidney Rigdon was the real instigator and brains of the original Mormon movement. At any rate, this same Sidney Rigdon was the second pastor of the church, but he endeavored to propagate such strange doctrines that the people were dissatisfied. He is, however, always remembered by the members of the Baptist church for the singular part he played with regard to Mormonism.

At intervals of every two or three years the records of the Baptist association show that a new church had sprung up. In 1872 two of the churches, the First Baptist and the Union Baptist, of Grant street, united and became the strongest Baptist organization in the city, the Fourth Avenue Church. The history of this church has been one of long, unvarying prosperity and good works. The old building was replaced by a new building in the early nineties, the erection of which has been a great acquisition to the entire city. The present pastor is the Rev. Warren G. Partridge.

The Shady Avenue Baptist Church, organized in 1886, must be noted in even a short sketch of the Baptists. One hundred and nineteen persons in Wilson's Hall, on Frankstown avenue and Station street, met together. Shortly a building was projected and begun on Shady avenue, near Shakespeare street, and finished in 1891. The Rev. W. A. Stanton became pastor March 1, 1890, and is still in office. His pastorate is now the longest of any Baptist minister in

## THE CHURCHES

the two cities, and the church is the second in strength among the Baptist churches. It organized a mission in Lawrenceville, in 1896 (which in 1902 became the Forty-sixth Street Church), giving to it about one hundred of its members and still having on its own roll more than five hundred communicants. It holds a high place for its beneficent and missionary spirit and work, as well as for its influence and teachings in all religious and moral lines. The church is well organized, with two Christian Endeavor Societies, a Men's Club, three missionary societies among the women and girls, a Ladies' Aid Society, a vigorous Sunday school, and numerous committees for doing religious and philanthropic work. During Dr. Stanton's pastorate eight hundred and sixty persons have been received into membership.

### THE METHODIST CHURCH.

The story of Methodism is like unto the story of the mustard seed. A newspaper of the twenty-sixth of July, 1809, made the following announcement:

“The public are respectfully informed that the Rev. William M'Kindry, Junior Bishop of the M. E. Church, will preach at the house of Thomas Cooper, brassfounder, in the borough of Pittsburgh, on Thursday evening, the 10th of August, at 6 o'clock, and the Rev. Francis Asbury, Senior Bishop of the same church, will preach there on Saturday evening, the 19th of August, at 6 o'clock, on Sunday morning, the 20th, at 11 o'clock, and in the evening of the same day, if the weather will permit, in the garden of John Wrenshall. As the venerable gentleman is on the decline of life and probably may feel indisposed, in that case, his travelling companion, who it is expected will be the Rev. Henry Beohm, will not only follow up some of the subjects, but also will preach in the German language at the house of Thomas Cooper at 3 o'clock in the afternoon of the 20th.”

It would require a volume devoted entirely to Methodism to relate the history of the almost innumerable Methodist Episcopal, Methodist Protestant, Free Methodist, German Methodist, and African Methodist Episcopal churches, which have arisen in the cities

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

of Pittsburgh and Allegheny. But the annals of Christ Methodist Episcopal Church may be used as an example of their rise and progress. "The first meeting of subscribers to the fund for erecting the Christ Church edifice was held November twenty-sixth, 1851; Robert E. Sellers was elected Chairman, and John Shea, Secretary. November thirtieth, 1892, the charter was adopted and the first Board of Trustees was elected. July twelfth, 1853, the corner stone of the Church was laid. March twenty-fifth, 1855, the Church was dedicated. The Rev. J. P. Durbin, D. D., preached in the morning, the Rev. Alfred Cookman in the afternoon, and the Rev. Calvin Kingsley, D. D., in the evening. The Rev. Alfred Cookman, transferred by Bishop Simpson from the Baltimore Conference, at the request of the Board of Trustees, became the first pastor of the Church and entered upon his pastoral work April first, 1855.

May fifth, 1891, the Church edifice was destroyed by fire. The Board of Trustees held its last meeting in the Church April sixth, 1891, and the last services were on May third, 1891, the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper being administered at the morning service.

On June eighteenth, 1891, at a Corporation meeting, the Board of Trustees was authorized to sell the Church site, divide the funds into two equal parts, appoint two Church Building Committees, and use the proceeds as far as they might go, in building two Church edifices, the one in the East End, Pittsburgh, and the other in Allegheny. At the close of the Corporation meeting, the Board of Trustees met and the President of the Board, Mr. Alexander Bradley, appointed John G. Holmes, Otis Shepard, Charles H. Bradley, Joseph Shallenberger, and Elias J. Unger as the Church Building Committee for the East End, Pittsburgh; and C. C. Scaife, C. B. Shea, Sullivan Johnson, Lee S. Smith, and Durbin Horne as the Church Building Committee for Allegheny. Mr. Alexander Bradley and Mr. Joseph Horne were unanimously elected as honorary members of these committees.

The Church site for the East End Church was purchased September eighth, 1891, and the contract for the erection of the edifice was signed, with Henry Schenk, August

## THE CHURCHES

thirtieth, 1892. The architects of the building were Weary & Kramer.

The Church site for the Allegheny Church was purchased November tenth, 1891, and the contract for the erection of the edifice was signed with G. A. Cochran, September twenty-seventh, 1892. The architects of the building were Vrydagh & Shepard.

The Chapel of the Calvary Church, Allegheny, was opened December twenty-fourth, 1893. The Chapel of the Christ Church, East End, Pittsburgh, was opened June tenth, 1894. The auditoriums of both Churches were opened and the entire structures were completed and dedicated early in the following year.

On Sunday, November twenty-third, the liquidation of the debt upon Christ Church was provided for by subscriptions from members of the Church.

Great work is accomplished by this vast body of Christians. Previous to and throughout the Civil War they were and remained abolitionists, and have done important work among the colored people. The Methodists also do a great work in the field of foreign missions.

This abbreviated article in no way purports to be a complete history of the churches of Pittsburgh. That would necessitate a volume or volumes devoted entirely to the subject. As early as 1835 a Unitarian church was established in Pittsburgh, which, however, through a certain period of years, declined, but again, under the able administration and splendid preaching of Mr. C. E. St. John, flourished, and a most attractive church has lately been erected on the corner of Ellsworth and Morewood avenues. The Rev. M. Mason succeeded Mr. St. John. The Universalist Church, on the corner of Grant and Third streets, was dedicated February fifth, 1866, with great ceremony. Dr. Bacon announced that the building had cost fifteen thousand dollars, one-half of which had already been raised. In answer to his strong appeal over three thousand dollars was immediately subscribed and the church has continued. It is at present located on Sixth avenue.

It is generally estimated that there are in Pittsburgh and Allegheny forty thousand Jews. There are ten Jewish congregations, the strongest of which meets in the music hall

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

of the Carnegie Library, and is under the charge of the Rabbi Levy. This man, almost as well known to the Gentiles as to his own people, accomplishes great good for each of the great divisions. Brilliant beyond the ordinary, he has made plain many problems to those of less ability. The work of the Jewish women in their own and other benevolent institutions is recognized.

There are eleven Christian churches. There are six Congregationalist churches. The report of the secretary of the Church News Association of five years ago estimated the maintenance of all Lutheran churches in Pittsburgh and Allegheny at four hundred and fifty-six thousand and one hundred dollars. There are two Russian churches, a Bohemian chapel, an Austro-Hungarian, and a Swedish church.

Estimates that are made in the world are totaled in figures. A religious man or a philanthropist may go to a practical man with his beautiful theories and dreams, and the practical man immediately says, "What is the cost? How much does it pay? How much is paid into it?" And on the answers to these basic questions he makes his estimate of the usefulness of this philanthropic institution or the ability of that church to accomplish good for the mass of the people. It is, therefore, estimated that the total cost of maintenance of the churches in Pittsburgh and vicinity reaches the immense sum of two and a half millions annually. That is, this sum is contributed by those who attend the various churches, for the payment of salaries, to the cause of missions, and incidentals such as building, repairs, etc. Surely this must convince the most advanced business brain that there is at least work being done. Imagine Pittsburgh without her churches! The writing of a history of Pittsburgh without this religious and ethical counterbalance would have been a strange history indeed. The strife of man against man would have risen to a height almost incomprehensible. It is indeed doubtful if there would have been any such city, with her marvelous industries, to record. It is likely that there would have been but a small strife-ridden, barbarous community. But to her honor and glory it may be in all truth recorded that her churches and her benevolent institutions have fully kept pace with her commercial life.

## HOSPITALS AND BENEVOLENT INSTITUTIONS

### HOSPITALS AND BENEVOLENT INSTITUTIONS

---

The furthest research into the history of man always finds the religious instinct more or less developed, but humanity was the teaching of Christ. Sympathy for suffering He showed to the greatest extent, from the healing of the leper to the raising of Lazarus. His heart responded instantly to suffering, whether from disease or wickedness. Slowly, very slowly, man has responded to this example of His, but, nevertheless, has responded, and consequently, at the end of almost two thousand years, a part of the history of every city must be devoted to those institutions, directed and sustained by man, to ease and help the suffering of his fellow-man.

#### THE MERCY HOSPITAL.

“ The Mercy Hospital is under the management of the Catholic Sisterhood, but the hospital is purely non-sectarian. It has uniformly opened its doors to the sick and suffering without distinction or question as to creed.” This is the foundation principle of the first institution of its kind in the city. It was lodged temporarily, in a building on Penn street, January first, 1847. The man in whose mind the idea of the hospital originated was Bishop O’Conner, and it was through his unceasing efforts that the Sisters of Mercy were able to carry it to a successful completion. The hospital was transferred to a building erected for its own

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

purposes on Stevenson street, in May, 1848. Including the lot, the cost was fifteen thousand dollars. This was met mainly by the private means of the Sisters and the generous donations of some of the citizens. The building was three stories high, besides the basement, and was capable of accommodating sixty patients. The first medical staff included Doctors Daniel McMeal, Joseph Gazzam, George D. Bruce and William Addison. These men gave their services gratuitously, serving a term of three months alternately. Dr. Thomas Shaw was the first interne at the "Mercy." The institution was for years without a corporation, and had no board of trustees, but the Sisters wisely desired a periodical inspection of the entire institution, and a written report of the same by a Board of Visitors. The first report was signed by William Ebbs, John Snyder, Henry McCullough, Christian Ihmsen and Luke Taafe.

The city dealt with the problem of small-pox in 1849. There was no municipal hospital, or pest-house, and the "Mercy" opened its doors to the sufferers from this wretched disease. Some of the cases were nursed in a temporary building outside the hospital, but many of them were taken directly into the house.

This outbuilding was afterwards burned to allay the fears of the neighbors. In 1854 and 1855 cholera became epidemic. The hospital was not adequate to the number of patients requiring care, so the Sisters gave even their own beds and nursed almost without rest. The only man left in the building was the carpenter to make the rude coffins, the orderly having refused to remain.

The "Marines" or boatmen, from the beginning of the hospital had found care there, but in 1851, their own hospital at Woods Run was erected. The loss of this class of patients straightened the circumstances of the hospital appreciably, as the majority of the patients were poor. During the Civil War many soldiers were nursed here, for which the government paid at the rate of ninety-four cents per day. This, however, helped to relieve the stringency in the affairs of the hospital.

A number of the Sisters of Mercy from the Pittsburgh Community under Dr. Sidell, United States Surgeon, took

## HOSPITALS AND BENEVOLENT INSTITUTIONS

charge of the Stanton Military Hospital in Washington, D. C., from December, 1862, until March 1865.

These valiant Sisters met another emergency of the city, in 1872, when small-pox became practically epidemic. They owned a large, roomy brick house on Bluff street, where they had established an industrial school for poor sewing girls, and forty or fifty cases at a time were nursed in this house for months, for which the city paid ten dollars per week for each patient.

Until 1882 this splendid humanitarian institution was the private property of the Sisters of Mercy, but in that year it was decided to incorporate it as a charitable institution of the State, thus entitling it to State aid. The men who acted as incorporators were: James P. Barr, B. F. Jones, John Birmingham, C. L. Magee, William H. Smith, T. D. Casey, John D. Scully, John D. Larkin, Thomas M. Carnegie, James Callery, Anthony F. Keating. Mr. Carnegie was made first president of the board.

The hospital became again inadequate to the demands of the city, and it was, therefore, found advisable to build an addition. The adjoining lot was secured by a mortgage given by the Pittsburgh Community of the Sisters of Mercy. The cost of the new building was more than seventy-five thousand dollars. There was a general contribution from the citizens of Pittsburgh, which amounted to thirty-four thousand dollars. This was due mainly to the efforts of Colonel James P. Barr, who was at all times deeply interested in this work. The State appropriated thirty thousand dollars, and William Thaw donated twenty thousand. The addition was a plain but imposing structure, containing four general wards, fifteen private rooms, and several double rooms, which increased the capacity of the hospital for patients to about one hundred and fifty. A mortuary chapel was built, and many improvements were made in the old building. The entire debt was liquidated within the next ten years, except what was owing to the Community Sisters for the mortgage. In 1875, the city erected a Municipal Hospital, but the "Mercy," during the year 1902, established an isolated department, so that it is still possible to handle contagious diseases.

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

A radical change was made in the management of the hospital, in 1892, by the regulation of a permanent staff to give their services continually.

The city, through the "Mercy" hospital, became indebted to Mr. Christopher L. Magee, when the Magee Pathological Institute was opened in 1900. This department is conducted as a Pasteur Institute, and has been of inestimable value.

The number of patients admitted to the "Mercy" hospital from 1848 to 1904 was more than eighty thousand.

The management is in charge of the Sisters of Mercy. The trustees are: M. K. McMullen, president; J. Dawson Callery, secretary; Albert J. Barr, vice-president; F. H. Skelding, treasurer; John B. Larkin, Willis F. McCook, John Farrell, T. Hart Given, J. M. Guffey and George C. Wilson.

The hospital staff is at present: Surgeons, R. W. Stewart, J. J. Buchanan, George L. Hays. Physicians, I. J. Moyer, J. I. Johnston, C. O. Goulding, B. M. Dickinson. Specialists, X. O. Werder, W. F. Robeson, J. C. Hierholzer, J. De V. Singley, F. W. Meade, John W. Dixon, J. F. Murdoch, E. A. Weiss, Acheson Stewart. Dispensary Staff, I. J. Moyer, D. B. Beggs, E. W. Meredith, S. A. Chalfant, M. Goldsmith, J. R. McCurdy, J. A. Reidy, J. F. Murdoch, O. G. Barker, J. C. Hierholzer, Jos. H. Hoffman, J. P. Hagerty, E. A. Weiss. Registrar, S. A. Chalfant.

And so these women, hiding their individuality behind the barrier of their "Community," labor ceaselessly to alleviate pain. They neither desire nor lay claim to any recompense, except the glory of the "Mercy," which is, that the poor are sheltered within its walls and numbers of wretched, suffering human beings are cared for, and in some cases restored to health.

## THE WESTERN PENNSYLVANIA HOSPITAL.

Pittsburgh was recovering from her great fire, 1845, and though still a small city, the men who made her vital strength were not so occupied with the mere rebuilding of their businesses, but that in 1847, there was a move, through

## HOSPITALS AND BENEVOLENT INSTITUTIONS

the general contributions of no less than two hundred person, to erect a hospital. A large meeting was held in the old Odeon building, on Fourth street, over which Dr. H. D. Sellers presided, and for which John Harper and Thomas M. Howe, acted as secretaries. An association was formed, and desired from the Legislature a charter, the title of which should be, "The Western Pennsylvania Hospital." It was granted on the eighteenth of March, in the following year. Mr. and Mrs. Harmar Denny, and Mr. and Mrs. E. W. H. Schenley offered to this association twenty-four acres of land in the then ninth ward (now the twelfth), south of Liberty street. This, the association accepted, and one section of the charter read: "There shall be no distinction as to religious denominations, and clergymen shall have access to patients of their persuasion, subject to the general rules in reference to the admission to patients." Buildings were erected and opened during January, 1853. There was an immediate demand upon this hospital for the admission of the insane, which continued to increase to such an extent that on May eighth, 1855, a supplement to the Act of incorporation was made by which the State appropriated ten thousand dollars towards securing accommodation for the mentally afflicted, and authorized the courts of Western Pennsylvania to commit to the hospital any person charged with punishable offense, who might be then insane, and a further supplement to the charter was made a year later, which carried with it a sum of twenty thousand dollars to further extend the department for the insane. It was then proposed and approved by the Governor to erect additional buildings for this particular class of patients, and the State to appoint annually three managers. This, however, after long and serious consideration, was deemed injudicious, and Miss Dorothy L. Dix was invited to a conference with the Board of Managers. Upon her advice, the managers sold the farm they had already purchased, on the left bank of the Monongahela river, and bought in place thereof one containing about three hundred acres on the right bank of the Ohio, seven miles below the city. This, with other tracts of land purchased subsequently through the aid of private funds, were all on the

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

line of the Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne and Chicago Railroad. That all this had the sanction of the Legislature, is evidenced by another liberal appropriation made in April, 1859, it being the intention of the State to make this a home for the indigent insane of twenty-one counties of Western Pennsylvania. The constituted authorities of the respective counties, districts, and townships were empowered to send to it the indigent insane under their charge, admission to be in the ratio of their population, recent cases being preferred to those of long standing, the poor having preference to the rich. The corner stone of the central building was laid July nineteenth, 1859, and the building was so far completed by November eleventh, 1861, that one hundred and thirteen patients, with attendants, were moved into it. Dixmont (after Miss Dix), was then, as to-day, officially the insane department of the Western Pennsylvania Hospital, and consequently under its management. Dr. J. A. Reed was made the first superintendent, and the irreproachable character of this institution is undoubtedly due in great part to his splendid supervision, and the equally strong work of Dr. H. A. Hutchison.

The Pennsylvania Railroad at one time threatened to destroy the usefulness of the "West Penn Hospital," but satisfactory arrangements, with regard to the placing of the tracks and the juxtaposition of the hospital, were finally made, and since then the Pennsylvania Railroad has paid annually to the "West Penn" the sum of four thousand dollars as ground rent. This, of course, through its earlier years particularly, was a matter of great moment to the hospital.

During the Civil War the hospital was tendered to the government for sick and disabled soldiers, and accepted by Mr. Stanton, with expressions of gratitude. Its ample wards were soon filled, nearly ten thousand soldiers being accommodated at a time in the large building and the temporary outside arrangements. No remuneration was asked or expected for this use. The government, in accordance with the charter of the institution, received all cases of accidental injury; otherwise, the city had no use of it.

When the great unselfish work of the Subsistence Com-

## HOSPITALS AND BENEVOLENT INSTITUTIONS

mittee was done, the Sanitary Fair was over, and before its dissolution, it transferred by unanimous consent to the Western Pennsylvania Hospital for the endowment of the Hospital in the Twelfth Ward of Pittsburgh, for the sick, helpless and infirm, and persons recovering from accidental injury, assets to the amount of \$198,383.71.

During 1865, 1866 and 1867 large appropriations were made by the Legislature for enlarging the hospital at Dixmont. Each year the hospital in the twelfth ward and the insane department at Dixmont, under the management of able men, continued to expand to meet the increasing demand of the population of Western Pennsylvania. There has been no year that has not marked growth.

The present officers of the institution are: President, James R. Mellon; vice-presidents, first, Albert J. Logan; second, William M. Kennedy; treasurer, George D. Edwards; secretary, J. W. Macfarlane. Custodian of Securities, Fidelity Title and Trust Co. Solicitors, Shiras and Dickey. Life managers, Thomas M. Armstrong, F. S. Bissell, Andrew Carnegie, Mrs. Elizabeth J. Duncan, Miss Matilda Denny, Mrs. Eliza Thaw Edwards, H. C. Frick, Fred. K. Gwinner, Sr., John A. Harper, Samuel Hamilton, John B. Jackson, James R. Mellon, T. A. Mellon, A. W. Mellon, R. B. Mellon, Mrs. Judge Mellon, Mrs. Samuel M'Kee, M. K. M'Mullin, Miss Julia Nelson, Miss Maggie Nelson, Henry Phipps, Jr., Lawrence C. Phipps, James H. Park, D. E. Park, C. E. Rumsey, James H. Reed, Charles H. Spang. Managers elected by the contributors: One year, Ogden M. Edwards, J. B. Finley, J. O. Flower, L. P. Harbison,\* J. C. Kohne, J. W. Macfarlane, James H. Willock. Two years, W. L. Arbuthnot, John A. Bell, H. P. Bope, H. C. Frye, W. L. Jones, George E. Shaw, C. C. Townsend. Three years, T. N. Boyle, William Flinn, D. L. Gillespie, H. J. Heinz, William M. Kennedy, James H. Lockhart, A. S. M. Morgan. State Managers, Robert Pitcairn, A. L. M'Kibben, Albert J. Logan.

The present staff is: F. Le Moyne, C. Emmerling, James W. Macfarlane, E. B. Haworth, J. Hartley Anderson, L. W.

---

\* Deceased.

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

Swope, M. C. Cameron, Lawrence Litchfield, John W. Boyce, Thomas S. Arbuthnot, Ewing W. Day, K. I. Sanes, G. E. Curry, C. Q. Jackson, C. S. Foster, Percival J. Eaton, Ogden M. Edwards, F. S. Kellogg, Ralph Duffy, Clyde O. Anderson, C. H. Ingram, J. R. Brown, W. F. Donaldson, J. D. Milligan, C. A. Ellis, W. M. Davis, S. H. M'Kibben, J. A. Lichty, S. A. Chalfant, Stewart Patterson, H. W. Kunkle, H. C. Feldstein, H. C. Hoffman, E. J. Thompson, E. V. Thompson, V. G. Wagner, W. J. L. M'Cullough, J. R. Simpson, G. A. Knight, J. N. Stanton, W. W. Shaffer.

Mr. James R. Mellon in his last statement to the Board of Managers said:

“ The Medical and Surgical Department, thanks to the energy of its Chairman, Colonel A. J. Logan, and a specially efficient Executive Committee, has placed itself in an excellent position, with the community at large, by getting as nearly as possible upon a strictly cash basis; but in order to do this eighty thousand dollars had to be borrowed to cancel its floating debts. Many of these debts were of long standing, with merchants about town, who could ill afford to bear the burden laid upon them by the condition of our treasury, which has been brought about by our necessarily large list of charity patients.

“ The conversion of a floating indebtedness into an interest-bearing one, may not seem meritorious to you, but in settling with our creditors they have been generous, so that, at least, for a time we will not be adding anything to our expenditures, and the advantages of buying for cash are such, that we trust you will look at it in the same light we do, as it was impossible for us to continue on in the old way.

“ We admitted during the year 2,783 patients, which, added to 209 in the hospital, October 1st, 1904, make a total of 2,992 treated during the year. The actual percentage of deaths was 7.33, which, considering the run of cases, is a very satisfactory record.

“ Pay patients numbered 1,348, covering a period of 27,-125 days' occupancy.

“ Free patients numbered 1,144, covering a period of 31,-183 days' occupancy.

“ Part pay patients numbered 241, covering a period of 5,580 days' occupancy.

## HOSPITALS AND BENEVOLENT INSTITUTIONS

“ Old soldiers numbered 50, covering a period of 1,105 days’ occupancy.

“ In addition to this 560 gratuitous dressings were applied in emergency cases from the Mill districts and the railroads.

“ The cost per capita per diem was \$1.89, an increase of nine cents over last year, due in part to an increase in our charity work, and to plumbing improvements done under the official plumbing authorities of this district. It is true that these plumbing alterations have materially improved the general health of our patients, nurses and employees; but the cost of this amelioration was \$7,650.63. The total number of free days for this year was 36,763, showing an increase over last year. The number of soldiers treated during 1904 was 43, with 1,029 days’ occupancy, whilst in 1905 there were 50 soldiers with a total of 1,105 days’ occupancy, showing an increase in this department also.

“ A modest two-story brick stable has been erected upon the site of the old frame one destroyed by fire, which will furnish adequate room for our stock and ambulances.

“ Receipts for the fiscal year were \$110,290.82, made up as follows:

Pay patients .....	\$44,259 60
Ground rent .....	4,000 00
State of Pennsylvania.....	41,400 63
Interest and dividends.....	10,458 31
Donations .....	9,710 10
Insurance .....	22 73
Suspense account .....	439 45
<hr/>	
Total receipts .....	\$110,290 82
Total expense for fiscal year was.....	134,369 74
<hr/>	
Deficit for year.....	\$24,078 92
<hr/>	
Cash in bank Sept. 30th, 1905.....	\$10,108 20
<hr/>	

“ The department for the insane at Dixmont admitted during the year 215 patients, of whom 133 were men and 82, women. There remained in the Institution, September thirtieth, 1904, 911 patients, bringing the total for the year up to 1,126. Thirty-six were discharged restored, 79 improved,

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

6 unimproved, while 88 died. The lowest number of patients was 899 and the highest 920. Average 906.

“ Receipts for the fiscal year were \$229,968.28. made up as follows:

Balance in treasury.....	\$27,401 91
Donations .....	100 00
State of Pennsylvania.....	96,791 97
Interest .....	1,872 48
Paid by patients.....	103,801 92
<hr/>	
Total receipts .....	\$229,968 28
Total expense for fiscal year was.....	198,353 93
<hr/>	
Balance on hand.....	\$31,614 35
<hr/>	

“ The work at Dixmont has been kept at as high a standard as that of any institution of its character in the country, owing to the ability of Hon. Wm. M. Kennedy and Hon. C. C. Townsend of the Executive Committee, and that of its Superintendent, Dr. Henry A. Hutchinson.

“ The general kitchen and dormitory building is all but completed. It is happy in design, substantially built and thoroughly adapted to the work for which it was designed.

“ To provide for the contagious diseases that spring up from time to time, a well-equipped isolation hospital of brick is being erected, with adequate facilities for both sexes, and of sufficient size to meet the usual emergencies dictated by experience.

“ The farm continues to supply the wants in the way of vegetables at a reasonable cost; and a new gas well, of greater capacity than any heretofore drilled in this vicinity, gives us an ideal and cheap fuel.

“ We trust that the Western Pennsylvania Hospital will continue to appeal to your generosity, as we are doing a work for a great mass of poor people, who must look to the State for relief in time of sickness or temporary disability by injury.

“ I wish to thank the directors of both departments of the hospital for the zeal displayed in the management and betterment of the institutions under their care. \* \* \* ”

## HOSPITALS AND BENEVOLENT INSTITUTIONS

At the meeting of the Board of the Western Pennsylvania Hospital, held in July, 1906, it was unanimously voted to conduct the West Penn and Dixmont hospitals as separate organizations. The meeting was short; no business was transacted, save the passage of the resolution of separation. About thirty members of the corporation being present. Under the new conditions, a charter will be secured for Dixmont, the corporation to be known as the Dixmont Hospital for the Insane. No change in the policy of either institution is contemplated.

### ST. FRANCIS' HOSPITAL.

During the November of 1866, three Sisters from the order of St. Francis, located in Buffalo, New York, came to Pittsburgh with the evident purpose of establishing a hospital in Pittsburgh, for very shortly after their arrival, they purchased a little more than six acres of ground on what is now Thirty-fourth street, and proceeded to open a hospital in a small building on the grounds. The hospital was incorporated June twentieth, 1868. The capacity was limited to fifty patients. This small hospital soon passed through the experience of the other hospitals already in the city; it was too small, therefore, in 1872, a larger and more substantial building was erected, four stories high, with a wing containing a chapel. The location of this hospital was extremely advantageous, standing on high ground. An insane department for women was added, in 1885, and in 1891 a new building, exclusively for the insane, was projected and built. This accommodated about one hundred patients of both sexes.

The hospital has been added to both in the way of interior improvement and in additions at various times since, and is acknowledged as one of the best hospitals in the city, owing to the efficiency of the men who have served as physicians and these Sisters of St. Francis, whose reputation as nurses is wide-spread.

The present Staff Physicians are: T. M. T. M'Kennan, E. C. Stuart, T. L. Disque, J. C. Dunn, R. R. Huggins, A. M. M'Cabe, C. C. Hersman, Theo. Diller, R. J. Behan, J. A.

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

Hawkins, G. E. Curry, J. K. Sterrett, J. E. Willets, George Ely, E. A. Weisser, and K. Emmerling.

### HOMŒOPATHIC HOSPITAL.

The practitioners of Homœopathy in Allegheny county having failed to obtain accommodations in the existing hospitals of the city, for those who preferred this practice (both pay and charity patients), it was determined to establish a hospital and dispensary in which this treatment should prevail. A liberal policy was adopted respecting the medical attendance of patients, viz.: paying patients, or those not a direct tax on the charities of the hospital, could employ a physician of their choice, not being restricted to any school. Accordingly, late in the year 1865, the grounds and buildings located on Second avenue, near Smithfield street, sixty-seven feet front and running through to First avenue, with a frontage of forty-seven feet on the latter, belonging to James B. Murray, was secured by Drs. Marcellin Côté, John C. Burgher and H. Hoffmann, for the sum of \$22,000, and held until a hospital organization was effected. On the fourth of April, 1866, a charter was granted by the Legislature of Pennsylvania, naming as corporators a number of citizens, who had subscribed liberally toward the establishment of the hospital. On the ninth day of April, 1866, a board of trustees was elected from the corporators, officers chosen and the work of organizing and equipping the hospital begun; so that by the first of August, with a capacity of thirty-eight beds, the doors were thrown open for the reception and care of patients, with ceremonies appropriate to the occasion, the Hon. Wilson McCandless, Judge of the U. S. District Court, presiding.

The original corporators and officers of the institution were as follows: Wilson McCandless, William Frew, James B. Murray, Jas. Caldwell, A. M. Wallingford, Annie Murray, Mary E. Moorhead, Letitia Holmes, M. K. Moorhead, Wm. Metcalf, J. H. Hillerman, J. M. Knapp, J. H. Nobbs, W. A. Gildenfenny, O. Metcalf, William Crawford, Jr., E. Miles, E. Dithridge, A. McFarland, T. S. Blair, R. W. Burke, W. M. Faber, G. H. Burke, William T. Shannon,

## HOSPITALS AND BENEVOLENT INSTITUTIONS

H. W. Oliver, Jr., George Bingham, J. G. Backofen, Mary Coté, E. R. Burke, Marcy Caldwell, Sarah L. Woods, E. C. Donaldson, Jennie Blair, Jas. Colvin and S. Miles.

At the first election for trustees, held the ninth day of April, 1866, the following gentlemen were chosen:

Trustees for three years: Hon Wilson McCandless, Major William Frew, James B. Murray, William Metcalf, Edwin Miles, A. M. Wallingford, H. W. Oliver, Jr., J. C. Burgher, M. D. Trustees for two years: George Bingham, W. W. Mair, W. T. Shannon, H. Hofmann, M. D., Thos. S. Blair, R. W. Burke, W. A. Herron, James A. Hutchinson. Trustees for one year: H. Holdship, Jas. Caldwell, John Shepard, Edward Dithridge, Marcellin Coté, M. D., D. H. Fralich, W. A. Gildenfenny, A. McFarland. At the same time and place the following officers were elected by the trustees:

President, Hon. W. McCandless; vice-presidents, first, Major William Frew; second, James B. Murray; secretary, J. C. Burgher, M. D.; treasurer, Geo. Bingham; librarian, W. W. Mair; Executive Committee, Marcellin Coté, chairman; Edwin Miles, J. C. Burgher, M. D., with the president and vice-presidents *ex-officio*.

Medical Staff, 1866-67: Physicians, H. Hofmann, F. Taudte, L. M. Rousseau, J. E. Barnaby. Surgeons, J. C. Burgher, L. H. Willard, D. Cowley, J. H. McClelland. Accoucheurs, J. F. Cooper, D. Cowley. Dispensary Department, the resident physician.

The first president of the corporation, the Hon. Wilson McCandless, served in this capacity for three years, when failing health compelled him to decline the active management of its affairs. He subsequently served as vice-president, continuing in that office until the end of his life. He died on the thirtieth day of June, 1882. Judge McCandless was succeeded by Major William Frew, who was elected president, April, 1869. He continued in the capacity of president, by repeated re-election, until the close of his life, March ninth, 1880. Major Frew was succeeded by Mr. William H. Barnes. The early history of the institution would not be complete without special mention of the first chairman of the Executive Committee, Dr. Marcellin Coté,

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

to whose energy, during the first three years of the institution, is in large measure due its subsequent success. Dr. J. C. Burgher succeeded Dr. Côté as chairman of this important committee for nearly ten years. Dr. Burgher was succeeded by Dr. J. F. Cooper, and he in turn by Dr. J. H. McClelland.

A powerful auxiliary to the management was the Ladies' Association of the hospital. Mrs. William Thaw, president; Mrs. S. Jarvis Adams, Mrs. George Anderson, vice-presidents; Mrs. George L. McCoy, secretary; Miss Marian E. Bingaman, treasurer. Honorary Members, Mrs. Edward Gregg, Mrs. Alexander King, Mrs. J. E. Schwartz, Mrs. George Westinghouse. Managers, Mrs. S. Jarvis Adams, Mrs. George H. Anderson, Miss Marian Bingaman, Mrs. Josiah Cohen, Mrs. H. E. Collins, Mrs. Robert P. Duff, Mrs. E. M. Ferguson, Mrs. H. C. Frick, Mrs. H. W. Fulton, Mrs. Thomas J. Gillespie, Mrs. H. E. Gregg, Mrs. G. W. Hailman, Miss Martha King, Miss E. B. Mackintosh, Mrs. James R. Mellon, Mrs. M. K. Moorhead, Mrs. W. J. Moorhead, Mrs. James McCrea, Mrs. Geo. L. McCoy, Mrs. D. C. Noble, Miss Mary Oliver, Mrs. H. O. Patch, Mrs. Geo. L. Peck, Mrs. W. B. Rodgers, Mrs. Norman M. Smith, Mrs. William W. Smith, Mrs. Frank Sneed, Mrs. D. G. Stewart, Mrs. Wm. Thaw, Mrs. J. J. Turner, Mrs. J. J. Vandergrift, Mrs. L. H. Willard, Mrs. Joseph Wood, Miss Woods.

Not only do the members of this society devote much time and attention to a supervision of the internal affairs of the hospital, supplying clothing and many needed delicacies to the sick, but by systematic effort they raise large sums of money toward the maintenance of the hospital.

For several years prior to 1883 the management felt the necessity for larger and better accommodations, and many ineffectual efforts were made; but a determination to raise \$100,000 took practical shape when Mr. William Thaw, of Pittsburgh, agreed to give \$25,000 of this amount. This was supplemented by the following: Miss Jane Holmes, \$15,000; Mr. Charles J. Clarke, \$5,000; Mr. William Metcalf, \$1,000; Mr. W. H. Barnes, \$1,000; Col. J. M. Schoonmaker, \$1,000; Mr. H. J. Bailey, \$500; Mr. J. D. Layng, \$500; Mr. M. K. Moorhead, \$500; Mr. Edwin Miles, \$500;

## HOSPITALS AND BENEVOLENT INSTITUTIONS

Mr. and Mrs. W. T. Shannon, \$500; J. N. McCullough, \$400; Mr. O. Metcalf, \$250; Frank Semple, \$100. This made the sum of \$50,000. The Legislature then appropriated the sum of \$50,000, thus completing the amount of \$100,000. In order to give space for the new building it became necessary to purchase adjoining ground to the extent of seventy feet, running through from First to Second avenue. The means to accomplish this was advanced by one who had already done much for the hospital. The contract for building the hospital was let to Mr. Robert McCain for the sum of \$106,000, which did not include the plumbing and some other items. The hospital was designed to have a capacity for 200 beds. Mr. J. U. Barr was chosen the architect and superintendent, and the work was placed in charge of a building committee appointed from the Board of Trustees, consisting of Dr. J. F. Cooper, chairman; H. J. Bailey, Dr. J. C. Burgher, Wm. Crawford, Jr., and Jos. D. Wicks; with W. H. Barnes, president of the corporation, and Dr. Jas. H. McClelland, chairman of the Executive Committee, *ex-officio*.

The Ladies' Association went actively to work with a special view to furnishing the hospital. To this end they projected an extensive fair and festival in December, 1883, to be held in the new building, then nearly finished. Their efforts were crowned with success, realizing \$17,032.57, and securing at the same time subscriptions to the amount of \$6,054 additional. This profitable undertaking was known as the "Homœopathic Hospital House Warming." In all, from various sources, there was raised for this great object, from the State \$100,000, and from private contributors about \$133,000. During the two or three years in which the financial problem was in process of solution by the Executive Committee, the Committee on Plans, under the chairmanship of Dr. J. F. Cooper, continued its labors; and after repeated reports and revisions, journeying at home and abroad, finally completed plans, which were submitted to the trustees and adopted by them January seventeenth, 1882.

The plans and specifications called for a substantial brick structure, four stories high, consisting of two main

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

buildings, one on First avenue and one on Second avenue, with a central connecting building.

The new structure was opened to patients on April first, 1884, after an interruption of hospital work for two years. The formal opening, however, was deferred until April fifteenth, upon which occasion appropriate ceremonies were held.

Among the incidents of the following year was the organization of a training school for nurses, which was opened by the admission of eight pupils. During the year 1885 the average number of patients treated per day was over 45, while during the last quarter of the year there was an average of eighty-eight patients in the hospital daily. The second year of the continuance of the institution in its new building was marked by a legacy of \$10,000 from the estate of Miss Jane Holmes. Subsequently Mrs. Robert Pitcairn presented the institution with an ambulance, and Mrs. William Thaw supplied the horses for its use. Adjoining buildings were purchased for a laundry and as a pavilion for cases of infectious disease. At a meeting held April ninth, 1889, a deed and declaration of trust was created, under which an endowment fund was commenced, and the Fidelity Title and Trust Company, of Pittsburgh, was designated to hold in perpetuity such funds, gifts, and securities as might be donated to the hospital for the endowment fund. The fund commenced its operation with securities amounting to about \$12,000 on deposit.

During the year ending March thirty-first, 1891, 1,634 patients were treated in the hospital, of which 1,284 were charity patients, the daily average being ninety-nine patients. During the same time 14,160 prescriptions were issued from the dispensary, thus showing the extent of the business of the institution. The endowment fund for the same interval was increased by a bequest from Mr. William Thaw of \$25,000, a donation of \$5,000 from Mr. David Sutton, donations amounting to \$2,400 from J. B. D. Meeds, and a bequest from Mrs. Eliza Hartley of \$500.

During the year ending March thirty-first, 1892, the hospital was enabled to obtain facilities for a complete eye and ear dispensary, and the most improved instruments

## HOSPITALS AND BENEVOLENT INSTITUTIONS

and apparatus were obtained from abroad. An important addition to the hospital organization was subsequently effected by which an annex four stories high was constructed. This was used for the eye and ear dispensary on the first floor. The suggestion of the building came from the president of the Ladies' Association, Mrs. William Thaw, and was largely carried into effect through her efforts. The cost of the building was about \$27,500, exclusive of equipment.

The institution was so unfortunate during 1893 as to admit a case of small-pox. The patient was at once removed, upon the nature of the disease being ascertained, to the Municipal Hospital, but several cases subsequently developed in the building. On November twenty-second, 1893, the city authorities established a quarantine against the hospital, which was strictly maintained until December thirteenth. The whole edifice was afterwards subjected to a thorough course of fumigation and disinfection, and the whole interior of the building was repainted and varnished.

In February, 1894, the doors were again thrown open, and in less than two weeks everything was in full operation.

The record of the year ending March thirty-first, 1897, showed that 1,716 patients had been admitted, and that one hundred and seven additional patients remained under treatment. Of this entire number 1,491 were on the charity list. The daily average number of patients was ninety-seven. The total number of ambulance calls was one hundred and eighty-six, the total number of calls from out-patients to the dispensaries was 14,445. In the eye and ear dispensary the number of applications for treatment was 4,449. The cost of maintaining the plant in operation for the year was \$50,056.13, and taking everything into account, the cost of each patient *per diem* was \$1.35.

In the report of the Executive Committee for 1905 the declaration is made that the hospital has reached the limit of its capacity, and that the location has long since ceased either to be pleasant or desirable. This being fully recognized as the true state of affairs, another site for the hospital has been chosen on Centre avenue in the Shady Side district. Thoroughly accessible to the Shady Side station

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

and on high ground, where, being aware of the past history of this institution, the community has entire faith that the hospital will develop its usefulness.

The hospital, since its establishment in 1866, has treated 45,000 patients. It is impossible to imagine what would be the outcome in these great turbulent cities of to-day were it not for the help of the hospitals.

The Medical Board is composed of: C. C. Rinehart, M. D., consulting physician; L. H. Willard, M. D., C. P. Seip, M. D., S. M. Rinehart, M. D., E. R. Gregg, M. D., J. H. McClelland, M. D., C. H. Hofmann, M. D., W. A. Stewart, M. D., R. W. McClelland, M. D., J. H. Thompson, M. D., C. I. Wendt, M. D., W. W. Blair, M. D., H. B. Bryson, M. D., J. K. Perrine, M. D., H. A. Roscoe, M. D., G. A. Mueller, M. D., J. C. Calhoun, M. D., C. F. Bingaman, M. D., W. J. Martin, M. D., Z. T. Miller, M. D., W. F. Edmundson, M. D., W. D. King, M. D., J. B. McClelland, M. D., Leon Thurston, M. D., M. J. Chapman, M. D., H. S. Nicholson, M. D., R. S. Marshall, M. D., H. W. Fulton, M. D., V. S. Gaggin, M. D., W. Joline Martin, M. D., R. T. White, M. D., F. V. Woldridge, M. D., Howard W. Taylor, M. D.

### ALLEGHENY GENERAL HOSPITAL.

The Allegheny General Hospital was granted a charter by the Court of Common Pleas of Allegheny county on October eighteenth, 1882, and while the first steps taken were embarrassed with financial difficulties, the institution from the time of its opening until December thirty-first, 1887, had treated 982 cases, at a cost per day, per patient, of 96.43 cents.

In 1887 an addition was made to the original hospital by the purchase of an adjoining three-story commodious house, a portion of which was rebuilt.

The crowded condition of the wards in 1890 made it a necessity to erect an annex, this supplying an additional cheerful and well-lighted ward, with accommodation for twenty-five beds. The managers were also enabled through the bequest of William Thaw to apply \$20,000 to the purchase of a large adjoining lot, the balance of the purchase money, \$25,000, having been secured through a loan.

## HOSPITALS AND BENEVOLENT INSTITUTIONS

The institution received very material help from the Ladies' Society, and by bequests and by liberal contributions from private citizens.

In 1903 it was acknowledged that the condition of the building was such that to continue the work a new building must be erected. This was undertaken by a strong committee of citizens, the Rev. Maitland Alexander, Mr. D. E. Park, Mr. J. N. Davidson, and Mr. Joseph G. Siebeneck. These gentlemen secured the necessary amount to justify them in the erection of a magnificent hospital building, which has since been completed, for the new Allegheny General Hospital. Even the first six months indicated the desirability of the new building. All the other departments increased, and the hospital is on the high road of success.

The number of patients treated during the year 1905 was 3,111; emergency cases treated, but not remaining in the hospital, 752; in the dispensary only, 531; making a total of 4,394. The daily average during the year was 189.

The staff at present is composed of: W. S. Huselton, M. D., X. O. Werder, M. D., H. K. Beatty, M. D., J. H. Wright, M. D., O. L. Miller, M. D., C. B. King, M. D., C. H. Voight, M. D., R. G. Herron, M. D., O. C. Gaub, M. D., J. C. Ohail, M. D., J. Wolf, M. D., Adolph Koenig, M. D., Samuel McNaugher, M. D., F. Blume, M. D., F. F. Simpson, M. D., Harold Miller, M. D., John S. Mabon, M. D., C. C. Sandels, M. D., J. A. Lippincott, M. D., J. C. Duncan, M. D., Robert Milligan, M. D., Wm. B. Ewing, M. D., Theodore Diller, M. D., T. M. T. McKennan, M. D., T. L. Hazzard, M. D., R. H. Boggs, M. D., R. G. Burns, M. D., David Silver, M. D., Theodore J. Elterich, M. D.

### THE SOUTH SIDE HOSPITAL.

The present South Side Hospital is the outcome of two smaller hospitals that have existed there at various times. In 1871 a pesthouse was erected on Thirty-fourth street, but Mr. Ormsby procured an injunction and prevented its use for this purpose. Dr. J. M. Duff endeavored to start a small accident hospital in 1889. This was successful, for

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

such an institution was extremely necessary, owing to the adjacent mills. In 1891 a general meeting was called and a large number of people responded. This meeting was addressed by Drs. Thomas and Duff on the needs of the hospital, and immediately thereafter the Ladies' Aid Society of the South Side Hospital was formed, with Mrs. McMillan as president, and the work of this society is the splendid hospital building of South Twentieth street. The corner stone was laid in 1893, and the cost of the present building was \$150,000, which was met entirely by subscriptions. It is supported by State aid, patients' fees, and subscriptions. The work of the hospital is, naturally, largely emergency, and in compliance to the condition of their locality, the hospital has arranged for the care of contagious diseases.

This much-needed establishment is primarily the work of F. K. Gearing, A. D. Brewster, M. D., M. A. Arnholt, M. D., John Milton Duff, M. D., Godfrey Stengel, T. D. Thomas, M. D., J. O'C. Campbell, Thos. Sankey, Wallace Frost, A. H. Heisey, J. L. Lewis, M. G. Frank, Matthew Chambers, and J. S. Felker, in conjunction with the efficient work of the Ladies' Aid Society, the officers of which are: Mrs. Samuel S. Miller, Mrs. Charles Schwarm, Miss M. E. Hare, Mrs. M. B. Redman, Mrs. John Alldred, Miss Margaret Davis, Mrs. John H. Nusser, Mrs. T. G. Jones, Mrs. Henry Stamm, Mrs. D. Challinor, Mrs. J. P. Beech, Mrs. J. P. Kenney, and Mrs. W. H. Donley.

### ST. JOHN'S GENERAL HOSPITAL.

Another district of Pittsburgh, long without this class of institution, which might be said to be its necessity, was Woods Run. It ministers, of course, partly to the accident cases which are the inevitable result of the work in the great mills. The hospital is in charge of the Protestant Deaconesses from the Mary J. Drexel Home of Philadelphia. The original Board of Directors consisted of the Rev. J. H. Schuh, Mr. G. D. Simon, Mr. J. H. Hespeneide, Mr. James W. Arrott, Dr. W. J. Langfitt, Mr. W. T. Bradberry, Mr. W. H. Conley, Mr Henry Buhl, Jr., Mr. Alex-

## HOSPITALS AND BENEVOLENT INSTITUTIONS

ander Hamilton. The building was commenced in the Summer of 1895, and when completed cost about seventeen thousand dollars.

The Ladies' Aid Society of the hospital has been extremely efficient both as an executive committee of the hospital and in the raising of money. The work of this hospital is another of the answers to the many calls for help.

### PASSAVANT HOSPITAL.

It is said that the Passavant Hospital, first called the Pittsburgh Infirmary, is the oldest *Protestant* hospital in America. It is, at any rate, the oldest *Protestant* hospital in Pittsburgh, having commenced its work in 1849, two years after the beginning of the "Mercy." Dr. W. A. Passavant, with his wife and the aid of the Sisters of the Institution of the Protestant Deaconesses, established a small house for the care of the sick. The neighborhood objected and the mayor and council requested the removal of the institution. In compliance with this request, property was purchased at the corner of Roberts and Reed streets, where the hospital has since lived. The building of 1851 was outgrown and the beautiful, substantial and convenient building of to-day was erected in 1895. The German Deaconesses are in charge.

But this charity, for it has always been that in the most essential sense of the word, is due to the Passavants; Dr. and Mrs. Passavant and their son. This son was one of the best citizens Pittsburgh ever had, a man both gentle and strong, who, following the footsteps of other good men, instituted for that strangely afflicted class of mortals, the epileptics, a home in Rochester, Pa. These unfortunate outcasts, the dread of the unafflicted, here find refuge and in some cases restoration. Mr. Passavant's hands were upheld in his undertaking for the care of the epileptics by Mrs. William Thaw, whose great generosity made this work possible. Many other women of Pittsburgh have aided, and the care of the unfortunates is left to the Order of Protestant Deaconesses.

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

### THE PITTSBURGH HOSPITAL FOR CHILDREN.

The generosity of Miss Jane Holmes made possible this "special hospital," which was incorporated the eighteenth of March, 1887, and the present building opened in 1890. In compliance to its charter this institution is entirely free. If there is room, the only requirement is the doctor's certificate for the small sufferer.

The hospital is managed by a Board of Lady Visitors, and has been throughout its career exceedingly fortunate in the way of gifts. It has, of course, appealed keenly at various times to men and women whose great wealth has been powerless to prevent the suffering or to save the lives of their own children and, naturally, they have turned impulsively to help this institution. The redemption of the world undoubtedly lies in the wise expression of love for children, and this "special hospital," largely orthopedic, though a contagious ward has been built, is but one of the many expressions.

THE EYE AND EAR HOSPITAL OF PITTSBURGH was organized in 1895. This special branch of medical science has, through this institution, ministered to the relief of many who, previous to this time, had been compelled to suffer. While the Eye and Ear Hospital of Pittsburgh is in no sense a charity, it must, under its charter, minister without charge to all those who suffer from any diseases of the eye and ear, and who are unable to pay for such treatment. The most skillful specialists of the city comprise its staff of physicians, and in addition to the board of officers, consisting of the most influential women of Pittsburgh, there is a long list of patronesses whose co-operation and assistance in the work of the hospital has been most beneficial.

THE REINEMAN MATERNITY HOSPITAL was the first institution of its kind in Western Pennsylvania. It was the gift of Mr. Adam Reineman. This institution became a part of the Western University by a deed of conveyance to the trustees in 1894. The building has been enlarged and remodeled and ministers in two ways to the necessities of the community, first in its character as hospital, and second, as a

## HOSPITALS AND BENEVOLENT INSTITUTIONS

means of instruction to the members of the graduating class in the Medical Department of the Western University.

THE ROSALIE HOME, FOUNDLING ASYLUM AND MATERNITY HOSPITAL opened its doors on November twenty-sixth, 1891, under the auspices of the Sisters of Charity, with the medical department under the supervision of Dr. X. O. Werder and Dr. Charles S. Shaw. The institution met much opposition from some people, who perhaps justly claimed that an institution of this kind is unwise. It is distinctly said that this hospital is meant for two classes of persons, those in whose cases there is a desire and hope to preserve individual character and reputation of family, and second, those married women, who, owing to pecuniary circumstances, cannot receive the care they need. However, even if the kindly women in charge are accused of being lenient, Christ Himself was lenient to the woman who repented; and the care of these unfortunate little ones must surely appeal to every member of the community. At any rate, the institution has prospered amazingly, and a Board of Managers, among whom are the best and strongest men of the city, stand back of it with their wealth and their judgment.

THE BETHESDA HOME is the city's attempt to minister to the city's shame. It is indeed right that the State should appropriate money for the final care of the women it fails to protect. That is, fails to protect inasmuch as, knowing the prevalence of vice, it does not authoritatively prevent it.

The Bethesda Home was opened in 1890, and has, through the management of capable women, the appropriations of the State, and the contributions of various citizens, continued to do efficiently the work for which it was designed.

THE CURTIS HOME FOR DESTITUTE WOMEN AND GIRLS was organized in 1893, as the result of the terrible experience in Pittsburgh through the panic of 1892, and the shutting down of the mills; for, when the men cannot work, the women and girls are destitute. It was originally chartered as the "Moorhead Women's Christian Temperance Union Home," but the title was changed to the present one in 1897. The work has, however, become permanent and is recognized by the State, which at various times has made moderate appropriations for its maintenance.

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

Among the charities assisted by the women of Pittsburgh is THE HOME FOR AGED AND INFIRM COLORED WOMEN. It was incorporated in 1885, a modest house purchased, and the State has appropriated one thousand to fifteen hundred dollars annually since 1891 for its maintenance.

THE HOME FOR COLORED CHILDREN. Mrs. Felix Brunot, Miss Jane Holmes, and Miss Jane B. Holmes organized this Home for Colored Children between two and twelve years of age, in 1880. The State has made liberal allowance for this charity, and it is one upon which demands are extensively made.

THE CHILDREN'S AID SOCIETY OF WESTERN PENNSYLVANIA dates from 1885. It was another work of the thoughtful women of Pittsburgh. The work of this Society is carried on in an office, and it is, just as its title indicates, a children's aid society. The children are sent, as their cases may require, to various institutions.

THE WESTERN PENNSYLVANIA HUMANE SOCIETY declares, in the second section of its charter, that the "corporation is formed for the purpose of prevention of cruelty to animals, children, and aged persons." This bespeaks the barbarism that exists among us, for the stories that the officers of this society can tell are scarcely credited by those whom God has permitted to be born among the more civilized; that is, the gentler of His people. The work of this society has been carried on in Pittsburgh since 1874, with appropriations from the State, with constant contributions from the men and women of wealth, who realize the necessity for the work which this society undoubtedly accomplishes.

THE PITTSBURGH ASSOCIATION FOR THE IMPROVEMENT OF THE POOR was first organized December fifteenth, 1875. This was again a movement that grew into a systematized organization through demand. The winter of 1874 and 1875 in Pittsburgh must always be remembered for its severity. There were many reasons for destitution, and it was impossible to relieve this without system. The plan of work was to divide the city into districts, each of such size that the Visitors could investigate all the cases reported to the office within each limit. It is the duty of these Visitors not only to help materially such cases as require

## HOSPITALS AND BENEVOLENT INSTITUTIONS

it, but to endeavor to lift these people to a higher level. The work accomplished by this organization is practically incalculable.

**KINGSLEY HOUSE.** This house for "settlement work" was founded in 1894, through the energy of Dr. George Hodges, then the rector of Calvary Church. Like Hull House, in Chicago, and the various settlements in New York, its purpose is the improving of the ethical, social, and economic conditions among the less fortunate class. The success of Kingsley House has been phenomenal, due to the thoughtful and steadfast work of the men and women who inaugurated and who have carried it on. **THE LILLIAN HOME** is a country house and is filled during the summer with relays of mothers and children, sent for two weeks' vacation. It is this class of work that will finally eradicate the worst evils that exist in the slums of the cities.

**THE PITTSBURGH NEWSBOYS' HOME** began with a meeting held on the fifteenth of March, 1885. In 1887 it moved to a building on Old avenue, and an agitation was started to raise thirty thousand dollars to erect a new building. Fore-front in this was the *Press*. Mrs. Mary E. Schenley donated the lot, which is an exceedingly valuable one, bounded by Forbes and Shingiss streets and Sixth avenue. Mr. C. L. Magee, always an intimate friend of the newsboys, sent his check for ten thousand dollars, which, with the *Press* fund, the thirty thousand dollars necessary were procured and the charter obtained in 1888, the result being the stately and capacious Home for the "newsies." The number of boys taken care of is about sixty. They are given a comfortable home, with food, lodging, education, and clothing, if need be. Each boy is expected to pay according to his ability, and may remain until he has reached the age of sixteen. In case of illness they are, of course, cared for. The Home has received generous appropriations from the State and has the aid of a strong committee of men and women interested in the welfare of the boys.

**THE PITTSBURGH AND ALLEGHENY HOME FOR THE FRIENDLESS** was organized in 1861. It seems as if this must be one of the many institutions that came into being when the men of Pittsburgh fought for the integrity of their country, and

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

when so many of them never returned. The object of this Home is to furnish food and clothing and schooling for neglected and friendless children, and also to receive temporarily and permanently those children whose parents are unable to care for them. Captain J. J. Vandergrift gave a summer home for these waifs in Alpsville, on the B. & O. Railroad. It is an endowed institution, but is, however, partly dependent on State appropriation and the generosity of the community.

THE PROTESTANT ORPHAN ASYLUM. One of the very earliest charities of Pittsburgh was this Protestant Orphan Asylum, organized in 1833. The work has now, as it has always had, the co-operation of some of the best women of the city. Mrs. Letitia Holmes is president of the Board of Managers at present. The home itself is well situated and judiciously managed.

THE PROTESTANT HOME FOR INCURABLES, on Butler street, near Fifty-fifth, was founded by Jane Holmes, a woman to whom many are grateful. It was incorporated in 1883 and opened in 1885, and provides a home for persons suffering from incurable diseases. The building is large, thoroughly equipped, and is surrounded by seventeen acres of ground. The present number of inmates is thirty-seven women and ten men. There are eighteen attendants; the annual expenses amount to about fifteen thousand dollars. This is met by the income from the endowment, fees, and donations. It is removed from the obloquy of being purely a charitable institution, as an admission fee of two hundred dollars is required.

THE WESTERN PENNSYLVANIA INSTITUTION FOR THE INSTRUCTION OF THE DEAF AND DUMB secured from the State Legislature in 1876 sixteen thousand dollars, with which to open a home for this particularly afflicted class. It was first situated at Turtle Creek, and was afterwards moved to an especially erected building at Edgewood Park, Pa. This is not merely a home, but is primarily an educational institution, and has received from the State, since 1872, more than one million dollars, and many large bequests, as well as donations from individuals. The girls and boys, in addition to their schooling, are taught various trades,

## HOSPITALS AND BENEVOLENT INSTITUTIONS

through which means it becomes possible for them to be self-supporting citizens.

THE WESTERN PENNSYLVANIA INSTITUTION FOR THE BLIND. Christ made the blind to see, and then man's ability to help this afflicted class seemed to cease, for it seemed that God alone could help them. But again, that kindliness and sympathy that had relieved the sufferings of various classes, induced Jane Holmes to leave money for an institution wherein the blind should be educated. For this purpose Mrs. Mary E. Schenley gave property, beautifully situated, and, with the aid of the State, the beneficence of these two women, under the management of the Pittsburgh Association for the Improvement of the Poor, the plan was actualized. In 1890 the really splendid building was ready for pupils — pupils rather than inmates, for it is in no sense a retreat for blind people, nor is it a hospital for the treatment of diseases of the eye, but it is strictly educational in all its interests. It is the aim and purpose of this institution to give the blind youth of this section of the State a liberal education, and, also to give them such training in the way of music and instruction in industrial pursuits as will aid them to become independent and useful members of society, despite the incomprehensible darkness in which they must dwell.

The work of the Christian Associations covers a unique field, but it is so intrinsic that once initiated it becomes a part of the work of the civilizing done in the cities. This work has been carried on with unusual efficiency in Pittsburgh, the social conditions of the place lending themselves with peculiar aptness to the great organizations.

### THE YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION OF PITTSBURGH.

In grateful memory of Sir George Williams, of London, the founder of the Young Men's Christian Association, who entered into his rest November sixth, 1905, the Young Men's Christian Association of Pittsburgh adopted resolutions. George Williams, on June sixth, 1844, was the prime mover in a company of twelve young men who met together and accomplished the parent organization of what has grown to

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

be one of the largest associations in the world. There are now seven thousand Young Men's Christian Associations in fifty different nations, with a total enrollment of about seven hundred thousand men, and realty holdings and other appurtenances reaching the value of over forty million dollars. Rumors of this new movement reached Pittsburgh in 1853-54. Articles appeared in the papers written by a student in the Western Theological Seminary, William E. Hunt. The initiation of the Y. M. C. A. in Pittsburgh is accordingly due to the young student mentioned and Robert C. Totten, who called the first meeting. Among the prominent men who responded were A. F. Brooks, S. S. Bryan, Daniel Cooper, William Frew, George D. Hall, and Thomas H. Lane. Very shortly the pastors of the Protestant churches became interested. Meetings were held throughout the Spring of that year, and the result was the organization that has meant so much to the boys and young men of the two cities. Mr. R. C. Totten was the first chairman; Thomas H. Lane was the first president; Daniel Cooper and William Frew, vice-presidents; George D. Hall, recording secretary; Rev. Henry Reeck, corresponding secretary; E. D. Jones, treasurer, and Henry Lavelly, librarian. The constitution was modeled after the New York association. The first home of the Association was in the rooms over O'Hara and Denny's glass warehouse, corner of Market and Third streets. Its growth was very rapid. At the close of eighteen months the total enrollment was one hundred and ten. The first act of civic beneficence accomplished by the Association was the soliciting of coal and the distribution thereof to the needy. Among the men listed are found the names so familiar in other civic departments. In 1858 they established daily prayer in Liberty Hall, at noon. With few retrograde movements, the Y. M. C. A. went briskly forward until that memorable day, the fifteenth of April, 1861. Very often throughout the years that followed there were not men enough present to form a quorum, so no business could be transacted. In 1865 the work was taken up again, but so many of the old "young men" would never again answer the roll call that a new organization was formed, under the name of the Y. M. C. A. of Pitts-

## HOSPITALS AND BENEVOLENT INSTITUTIONS

burgh. The few who were left came together and sent the following memorial to the new Y. M. C. A. It read: "Resolved, that we, the officers of the Pittsburgh Young Men's Christian Association, do hereby formally dissolve our organization and hand over to the new organization our name and records, and wish it God speed." This blessing has certainly carried. The Association was incorporated July eighth, 1869, and has grown to be a force in civic life. The evening classes for young men include Commercial Law, Public Speaking and Parliamentary Law, Engineering Mathematics, Arithmetic, Working Mathematics, Electricity, Metallurgy, Chemistry, Architectural Drawing, Mechanical Drawing, Freehand Drawing and Designing, French, Spanish, German, Italian, English, and Spelling, Vocal Music, Bookkeeping, Stenography and Penmanship. The Association owns its building, on the corner of Penn avenue and Seventh street, erected in 1883-84, at a cost of one hundred thousand dollars. There have been established four branches: in Lawrenceville, on the corner of Butler and Forty-third streets; in East Liberty, corner of Penn and Center avenues; the Pennsylvania Railroad Department, at Twenty-eighth street, and at Pitcairn, Pa.; the Pennsylvania Railroad's Second Department, at Forty-third street, and the Allegheny Valley Railway. Mr. H. Kirke Porter is the president of the present board of trustees; Robert S. Smith, treasurer; George F. Robinson, secretary; James Laughlin, Jr., Thomas M. Armstrong, W. N. Frew, Joseph Buffington, Durbin Horne, James H. Lockhart and Robert A. Orr.

### THE YOUNG WOMEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION.

The Young Women's Christian Association was organized in the Fourth Avenue Baptist Church in 1890. The line of its work is practically the same as the Young Men's Association, except that the Y. W. C. A. attempts to extend to young women away from home a certain protection, either in its own building or in the selection of a proper boarding house. The first Board included Mrs. W. R. Thompson, president; Mrs. H. K. Porter, Mrs. A. H.

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

Norcross, Mrs. J. L. Lewis, Miss A. D. Robinson and Miss Sarah E. Pence. When Mrs. Thompson was compelled to resign, the work was taken up by Miss S. E. Pence, who for ten years gave to it lavishly of her generous, kindly heart and of her wisdom. The many branches of benevolence undertaken by the Association can be best understood from a statistical list. Library, number of books issued, 1,104; number of regular boarders, 40; transient boarders, 246; lunches served to the public, 54,712; dinners served to public, 9,747; number of students enrolled, Bible classes, 200; gymnasium classes, 358; domestic science classes, 274; domestic art classes, 400; educational classes, 179; making a total of 1,411. Membership:

Central —		
Honorary .....	2	
Life .....	34	
Sustaining .....	108	
Associate .....	558	
Active .....	1,505	
	<hr/>	2,207
South Side Branch.....	225	
Lawrenceville Branch .....	148	
Wilmerding Branch .....	95	
	<hr/>	468
Total.....		<hr/> <u>2,675</u>

The Central Home is at No. 120 Fifth street, Pittsburgh, Pa. There is a South Side Branch, one at Lawrenceville, and one at Wilmerding. The stated object being “ The improvement of the ethical, social, intellectual, and spiritual condition of all young women.” Towards this great end the Association is certainly striving.

THE PRESBYTERIAN HOSPITAL OF PITTSBURGH AND ALLEGHENY has continued in active existence since 1895. The COLUMBIA HOSPITAL in Wilksburg, the CHILDREN’S COUNTRY HOME in Oakmont, THE CHRISTIAN HOME FOR GIRLS, THE CHRISTIAN HOME FOR WOMEN, the several DAY NURSERIES and temporary homes for little children, the GUSKY ORPHANAGE, the various HOMES FOR THE AGED, the HOUSE OF THE LITTLE SISTERS OF THE POOR, the HOUSE OF THE MERCIFUL SAVIOR, the ROMAN CATHOLIC ASYLUMS, which

## HOSPITALS AND BENEVOLENT INSTITUTIONS

have been mentioned, the UNITED PRESBYTERIAN HOME FOR AGED PEOPLE, the ORPHAN ASYLUM of the same denomination, the GERMAN AND PROTESTANT HOME FOR THE AGED, and the GERMAN PROTESTANT ORPHAN ASYLUM, the FLORENCE CRITTENTON HOME and RESCUE ASSOCIATION, the YOUNG WOMEN'S FRIENDLY INSTITUTION and YOUNG WOMEN'S BOARDING HOME, one being in Pittsburgh and one in Allegheny; such are the homes and houses, besides the HOSPITAL SATURDAY AND SUNDAY ASSOCIATION, the FRUIT AND FLOWER MISSION which is not necessary, but which brings light to many weary eyes and a smile to many worn faces. All these are for the homeless suffering, and in addition, a splendid free bath establishment, for which Mr. Henry Phipps has done so much, aided by a fine corps of women; these, and some unmentioned, are the benevolent institutions for which the citizens of the community have expended millions and millions of dollars gladly, praying only for the relief of the afflicted and sore distressed.

# THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

## RECORDS OF FOUR WARS

---

### WAR OF 1812.\*

“ If ever a nation had justifiable cause for war, that nation is the United States. If ever a people had motives to fight, we are that people.” Governor Snyder thus summarized the feeling of Pittsburghers in his call for Pennsylvania’s quota of fourteen thousand militia in 1812. The “ Pittsburgh Blues,” already organized, with James R. Butler as captain, and regarded with much pride in the town, responded and were accepted. Their part against the really disgraceful conduct of Great Britain has been recorded in the “ short and simple ” journal of one of the company.

#### PENTLAND’S JOURNAL.

Extract from Mr. Charles Pentland’s Journal, whilst performing a tour of twelve months’ service as a member of the “ Pittsburgh Blues,” commanded by Captain Butler, in the service of the United States.

“ September 10, 1812, encamped on Grant’s Hill.

“ Sunday, 20th, decamped under orders to join the north-western army; marched one mile over the Allegheny river.

“ 21st, marched to the Ohio; waited for boats.

“ 23rd, embarked on a boat; arrived at Beaver the 24th.

“ 25th, at Steubenville.

---

\* The French and English strife, the Revolution and the border wars have been treated in another part of this volume, *Frontier Times*.

## RECORDS OF FOUR WARS

“ 26th, at Wheeling, remained till the evening of the 27th.

“ Oct. 1st, arrived at Marrietta.

“ Oct. 6th, at Gallipolis, remained till the 8th.

“ Sunday, 11th, Capt. Alexander's boat struck a snag and was abandoned.

“ 12th, arrived at Limestone (Maysville).

“ 13th, at night, landed about two miles above Cincinnati.

“ 14th, marched into Cincinnati, encamped below the town, and remained till the 28th; then marched five miles to ' Hutchinson's.'

“ 29th, marched twelve miles to Price's.

“ 30th, to Lebanon.

“ 31st, to Waynesville.

“ November 1st, to Xenia.

“ 2nd, to Yellow Springs.

“ 3rd, to Springfield.

“ 4th, to Markle's.

“ 5th, marched eleven miles, near Darby.

“ 6th, to Franklinton, the Headquarters of the north-western army, and remained till November 25th; this day marched two miles on a secret expedition.

“ 26th, marched fifteen miles, over Darby Creek.

“ 27th, marched twenty-one miles.

“ 28th, to Springfield.

“ 29th, near to Xenia.

“ 30th, into Xenia, and remained till December 5th; then marched into Dayton, and remained till the 9th; then crossed the Miami river.

“ 10th, marched to New Lexington.

“ 12th, marched seventeen miles. The object of the expedition was promulgated.

“ Sunday, 13th, to Granville, and crossed the river.

“ 14th, marched fifteen miles into the wilderness.

“ 15th, twenty miles.

“ 16th, marched all day, and after supper continued the march till daylight.

“ 17th, marched into the Indian town, on the Mississinnewa river, fifteen miles above the junction with the

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

Wabash; captured a few defenseless Indians, and encamped in the village.

“ 18th, the battle of the Mississinnewa was fought. The company lost one man; John Francis, killed; Elliott, Dodd, Read and Chess wounded. Total loss of the detachment, viz: eight killed and from twenty-five to thirty wounded. Decamped and returned two miles.

“ 19th, marched ten miles on our return to the settlements.

“ Sunday, 20th, marched twelve miles.

“ 21st, fifteen.

“ 22nd, this day met a reinforcement with a small supply of provisions.

“ 23rd, marched to within twelve miles of Greenville, and met another detachment with more supplies.

“ 24th, to Greenville.

“ 25th, remained till noon, and marched seven miles.

“ 26th, to New Lexington.

“ 27th, to Dayton, and remained till January 4th, 1813; this day marched ten miles.

“ 5th, to Springfield.

“ 6th, to Markle's.

“ 7th, to Darby.

“ 8th, to Franklinton, and remained till the third of February; then crossed the river to Columbus, and some deserted.

“ 4th, to Worthington.

“ 5th, to Delaware; N. M. Mathews joined the company.

“ 6th, seven miles.

“ Sunday, 7th, to Scioto Block House.

“ 8th, to Upper Sandusky, and joined the command of Colonel Campbell.

“ 9th, nine miles.

“ 10th, marched as usual, but were detained the greater part of the day by a false alarm; made four miles.

“ 11th, to the Artillery Block House.

“ 12th, to within one mile of Hull's road.

“ 13th, four miles, and the road almost impassable.

“ Sunday, 14th, remained, prepared sleds, cars, and procured forage.

## RECORDS OF FOUR WARS

“ 15th, road improved by severe frost, and reached Block house swamp.

“ 16th, to within four miles of camp Meigs, and encamped on the bluff of Miami river.

“ 18th, into Camp Meigs, Head Quarters, situated at the Miami Rapids.

“ March 5th, marched to Presque Isle, eighteen miles; to reinforce a detachment sent to burn the Queen Charlotte, one of the enemy's vessels, supposed to be frozen up, and met the detachment returned, having been unsuccessful; returned ten miles to Swan Creek.

“ 6th, returned to Camp.

“ April 26th, siege of Fort Meigs, commenced by the enemy, who were employed in erecting batteries till the first of May, when they commenced cannonading, which they continued till the 5th, when a reinforcement, consisting of United States volunteers, arrived under the command of General Greene, and we were ordered out to cover their entry into the garrison, which was effected with some loss to the Kentucky troops.

“ The same day the United States volunteers, and several other companies of the 17th and 18th regiment, made a general sortie, under the command of Colonel John Miller, which resulted in the capture of about forty-two of the enemy's regiments, and the routing of their Indian allies, with a considerable loss of American troops in killed and wounded. The Pittsburgh Blues had two men killed; James Newman and Mr. Richardson; five wounded; Willock, Ross, Williams, Dobbins and Wahrendorff. The attack was made on the enemy's battery, on the opposite side of the river, at the same time by General Clay's Kentucky militia, commanded by Captain Dudley, which terminated in a complete routing and capturing of that detachment, and death of the commanding officer. The enemy was quiet and on the tenth the siege was declared to be raised.

“ May 11th, Major Ball's squadron moved off, and General Harrison left for the settlement.

“ June 20th, received information of an intended attack by the arrival of a Kentuckian and Canadian from the

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

enemy's quarters. Expresses were despatched and preparations made for the reception of the enemy. Shortly afterwards Colonel Johnson's regiment of Kentucky mounted men arrived, and immediately thereafter General Harrison arrived with a detachment of the 24th infantry, commanded by Colonel Anderson, and preparations for the defence of the fort were continued. General Harrison left the camp again; Generals Greene and Clay in command.

" July 18th, Captain Butler returned to the company (having been absent to improve his health).

" July 21st, the picket guard was attacked by the Indians, and several men were killed and captured. Lieutenant —— arrived in camp from Portage river Block House with nine men, pursued on his way by the Indians.

" 22nd, the enemy quiet.

" 23rd, an express arrived; the camp was alarmed by the firing of small arms, being a stratagem of the Indians (representing the fighting of two bodies of men at a distance, and approaching the garrison), which was intended to draw out a portion of the American troops in the fort.

" 26th and 27th, all quiet.

" 28th, the enemy descended the river.

" 30th, a reconnoitering party was detached, who reported that the enemy had retired, and the siege raised.

" August 18th, the Pittsburgh Blues received orders to march to camp Seneca.

" 20th, marched to Portage river.

" 21st, to camp Seneca.

" 28th, to Fort Stevenson at Lower Sandusky.

" 30th, marched for Cleveland, and arrived at Vermillion river.

" September 1st, arrived at Cleveland.

" 3rd, started for Beaver, arrived on the 7th, staid the 8th.

" 9th, marched to Davis's tavern, four miles from Pittsburgh.

" 10th, arrived at Pittsburgh. Having completed a twelve months' tour, were discharged.

## RECORDS OF FOUR WARS

### “ NAMES OF THE MEMBERS OF THE PITTSBURGH BLUES.

“ Captain Butler, Lieutenant Mayer, Ensign Irwin, Trovillo, Orderly; Willock, Third Sergeant; Patterson, First Corporal; Pratt, Pollard, Park, Parker, Pentland, J. Davis, J. B. Davis, Elliott, Fourth Corporal; English, McMasters, Robinson, Wilkins, Haven, Fourth Sergeant; Allison, Graham, Chess, McFall, Maxwell, Mathews, McClany, McGiffin, Deal, Ross, Francis, killed in the action, December 19th, 1812; Wahrendorff, Newman, killed in the action of May 5th, 1813; Richardson, do.; Dodd, died in service; McKee, do.; Watt, Deemer, Dobbins, Thompson, Read, Third Corporal; Neville, Vernon, Whiedner, Swift, Hull, McNeal, Fairfield, Jones, Williams, Second Sergeant; Barney, Second Corporal; Morse, deserted from Franklinton; Marcy, Clark, Elliott, officers; F. Richards, officer's servant; W. Richards, do.

“ Several of the Pittsburgh Blues and Petersburg Volunteers were in Fort Stevenson, which was so gallantly defended by Captain George Croghan, and resulted favorably to the Americans.”

Pittsburgh furnished a part of the rigging for Commodore Perry's fleet, and a number of cannon were cast in the foundry on the corner of Fifth avenue and Smithfield street. These, with other munitions, were sent to New Orleans to General Jackson in 1814.

### MEXICAN WAR (1846-48).

Congress announced on the thirteenth of May, 1846, that a state of war existed between this nation and Mexico; the overt act being due to Mexico. But no ringing call went out from Pennsylvania's Executive, Francis Shunk, that vibrated into the patriotic hearts of men as when Governor Snyder had proclaimed their “ justifiable cause ” in 1812. We were the aggressors, who harassed the Mexicans in their own territory to commit the overt act. We, the dwellers in the land of the free, the nurturers of weak nations, the drivers of slaves — we made it impossible for them to retain their national and personal respect. So,

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

with the fear of the weak for the bully, they fought. This was not a "popular" war. The south sent two-thirds of the men who served, for the slave-holders desired the extension of territory in that direction, to extend slavery. The New England States, New York, and Pennsylvania were slack in their sympathy and their help. But when the Government announced that a war existed, the loyalty that makes truth of the phrase, "the king can do no wrong," brought forward a fine contingent of Pittsburgh men.

Captain John Herron took out the Duquesne Grays, composed of William Trovillo, W. J. Ankrim, J. W. Hague, J. D. McIlroy, J. G. Robinson, Robert Anderson, C. G. McLelland, J. W. Kinkead, D. S. McClintock, C. W. Hambright, J. K. Gardner, R. Cunningham, H. B. Alward, C. W. Blake-man, J. Baker, W. Burns, H. Bates, H. Bennett, D. Clammer, James Calhoun, J. H. Cummins, R. D. Collins, I. Seymour, Thomas Davis, John Dalzell, R. C. Drum, Jonathan Downs, Johnson Elliott, I. S. Ebbert, Ralph Frost, T. B. Furnan, S. A. Glenn, G. S. Glenn, Charles Glenn, J. Gilchrist, Charles Hoffman, J. H. Herod, J. S. Hamilton, F. H. Jones, F. B. Johns, F. J. Kerr, Pliny Kelly, T. C. M. Kelly, H. Krutzelman, Joseph Keenan, V. Knapp, John Longstaff, Aaron Lovitt, B. G. Leeper, Seth Loomis, J. H. Mundy, A. Musgrave, W. F. Mann, D. A. Mitchell, R. F. Miller, A. E. Marshall, Norton McGiffin, James McDowell, J. McMinn, James Noble, J. S. Negley, James Gray, T. R. Owens, John Polland, H. C. Patrick, J. W. Parke, W. H. Potter, James Phillips, W. Phillips, W. Phillips, Jr., O. H. Rippy, George Reams, Charles Smith, Robert Smith, S. D. Sewell, S. C. Smith, W. Schmetz, J. Spencer, F. J. Thomas, T. Thornburgh, S. Traver, D. S. Vernoy, F. Vandyke, Jr., J. Wilson, B. F. Woods, W. Winebiddle, S. Sloop.

Captain Alexander Hays took out the Jackson Blues, composed of: J. O'H. Denny, T. A. Rowley, W. A. Charlton, A. Ferguson, J. Chalfant, H. Bateman, R. B. Young, A. P. Stuart, R. McKee, H. J. Kennedy, C. E. Bruton, William Byerly, George Miller, J. Armstrong, James Armstrong, Thomas Alexander, E. Barker, Charles Brison, S. D. Brown, W. S. Barker, Frederick Bowman, A. G. Beebee, J. Bowden, William Blakely, Samuel Black, Miles Brown, F.

## RECORDS OF FOUR WARS

H. Cooley, John Condo, J. Dolan, A. McDonald, E. Edwards, Elias Faust, F. Fannemiller, George Fengle, D. Guyer, John Griffith, W. Graham, John Gibner, S. Hamilton, I. C. Hall, D. Hawkins, J. H. Hover, F. Hointen, D. Hager, John Hines, William Kennedy, T. Kain, J. Krine, William Layburn, J. Lynbart, J. McCutcheon, C. Mowry, D. McMurtrie, M. Mason, T. McIntyre, B. McNoley, J. McCaffrey, William McDermott, John M. Needs, T. B. Ogden, J. Parker, J. Regan, C. Ribald, G. Richeberger, James T. Shannon, H. M. Shaw, H. Skiles, J. Sproat, J. Spitzley, John Shaffer, J. Savage, James B. Wright, William Sullivan, G. Wilhelm, R. Wilson, J. Walker, Robert Woods, Otis Young, Eli Young, S. B. Young, C. F. Yohst, James Harmon, Charles McDermott, James F. Morton, J. Barton, W. H. Worthington, Bernard Hose, Isaac Wright.

According to some reports, Captain Robert Porter led a company, known as the Irish Greens, but it has been impossible to trace the record of this company. General Taylor and General Scott won this great war against Mexico, the Mexicans being wretchedly armed and poorly commanded, and we gained Texas and indirectly brought about our own Civil War, for, according to the Missouri Compromise, there could be no slavery in Texas, and it was the popular desire of the South that slavery should be extended to Texas. In addition we added later, New Mexico and Arizona.

But Pittsburgh had done her part; she had sent, for her then capacity, immense ordnance. The city had been used as a point of departure for many troops, and the military feeling in the city throughout the war, owing to this cause, was kept warm. The bands played as the troops departed; and the bands played for the worn and bedraggled troops that returned, for the climate had done as much damage as the bullets. Pittsburgh had, however, met and fulfilled her moral obligation to the Government and was satisfied.

### THE WAR OF 1861-1865.

The first overt act of the War of the Rebellion occurred in Pittsburgh, and was committed by the Pittsburghers in

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

refusing to allow the guns which Secretary Floyd ordered south to leave the city. This was at the close of the year 1860. The men of the town arose in solid mass with but one instinct regarding the removal of the guns from the Arsenal. Special messages were sent to Washington while the guns were held, but even if the order had not been rescinded they would never have left Pittsburgh. Of course, now, there is little doubt in the minds of most men that Secretary Floyd's honor was unimpeccable, but in those days it was a question. The *Dispatch* raged editorially: "It is not enough that we are to be sold out to the Secessionists — the Administration would bind us hand and foot, deprive us of arms, and deliver us tied neck and heels to the traitors who would dissever the Union. It has already ordered one hundred and twenty-four heavy guns from the Allegheny arsenal to the south, not to defend the Stars and Stripes, for which our skilfull mechanics made them, but to batter down the battle flag of some Lone Star or Rattlesnake government. The order came a few days ago to ship on Wednesday, December twenty-sixth, the following guns: To Ship Island near the Balize, mouth of the Mississippi, 21 ten-inch Columbiads, 128 pounders; 21 eight-inch Columbiads, 64 pounders; 4 iron guns, 32 pounders; to Newport, near Galveston Island, Texas, 23 ten-inch Columbiads, 28 pounders; 7 iron guns, 32 pounders; in all 124 guns, 1 broadside, which would throw five tons of balls. To take these would strip us entirely of cannon and leave us disarmed (so far as cannon are concerned) at the mercy of traitors. For months muskets have been sent to southern points where rebels have seized them by the thousands. Shall Pennsylvania be disarmed and Charleston be allowed with impunity to seize the federal arms with which to overthrow the Union? Shall our people submit to this?" The newspapers of Pittsburgh, closely read, indicate from the early thirties this same tendency to strong feeling, so that when the incident of December, 1860, really occurred, it was no surprise to the readers of the records of Pittsburgh. But when, on the eleventh of April, 1861, the secession movement in the south — already endorsed by legislative action in several States — culminated in a de-

## RECORDS OF FOUR WARS

mand by Gen. Beauregard, the commander of the rebel troops, for the surrender of Fort Sumter, in the harbor of Charleston, Pittsburgh, with the rest of the north, was totally unprepared and entirely amazed.

\* The refusal of Maj. Anderson to surrender was followed, on the twelfth inst., by an assault on the fort, which, after a two days' bombardment, capitulated, and the United States garrison, comprising less than ninety men, left the fort on the fourteenth inst., with the honors of war, saluting their flag. No loss of life had occurred during the bombardment, but by the bursting of a gun in firing the salute two men were killed and four wounded.

The intense excitement existing throughout the north culminated in the announcement of the attack on Fort Sumter. Upon the fifteenth of April the President issued a proclamation calling upon the States to furnish 75,000 militia, to suppress the rebellion, and summoning an extra session of Congress on the fourth of July following. The quota of Pennsylvania, under this call for troops, was fixed at sixteen regiments, and the command of the Western Division of the State assigned to Brig.-Gen. Negley, for the purpose of organizing the troops.

The call for volunteers found Allegheny county, like all other parts of the State, almost unprovided with military organizations. There were in the two cities ten volunteer companies — the Jackson Independent Blues, Duquesne Greys, Washington Infantry, Allegheny Rifles, Pennsylvania Dragoons, Pittsburgh Turner Rifles, Lafayette Blues, Pennsylvania Zouaves, National Guards, and United States Zouave Cadets — several of which had been organized during the military furore following the visit of the Chicago Zouaves in 1860. In the county were also a few volunteer organizations — the Pennsylvania Infantry, at East Liberty; Alliquippa Guards, M'Keesport; Turtle Creek Guards, Turtle Creek; two companies in Birmingham, St. Clair Guards, Union Artillery, National Lancers, and one or two others.

The greatest enthusiasm followed the announcement of the call for volunteers. Scores of companies were set on

---

\* Anonymous pamphlet.

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

foot and tendered their services to the Governor. On the fifteenth inst. recruiting began throughout the county, and on the seventeenth the first detachment of Turner Rifles, eighty men, under Capt. Amlung, left for Harrisburg. The remainder of the company, which was organized from the German Turner Association, left on the following day. On the same day the Hannibal Guards, a company of colored men, also tendered their services. On the eighteenth Trovillo's Invincibles, Robison's Light Guards, M'Dowell's State Guards, and Gerard's Pennsylvania Zouaves left for Harrisburg, followed, on the twentieth, by a "second detachment," and Rippey's Scott Legion, Gallagher's Shields Guards, and Alliquippa Guards of M'Keesport. On the twenty-second the first regiment was organized in Allegheny county by Gen. Negley:

### TWELFTH REGIMENT, PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEERS.

Colonel — David Campbell, of Pittsburgh.

Lieut.-Colonel — Norton M'Giffin, of Washington.

Major — Alexander Hays, of Pittsburgh.

Adjutant — G. L. Bonnafon.

Quartermaster — James A. Ekin.

Quartermaster Sergeant — Samuel Walker.

Surgeons — Drs. A. M. Speer, R. M. Tindle.

Chaplain — Rev. J. J. Marks.

Co. A — Jackson Independent Blues, Capt. Samuel M'Kee.

Co. B — Duquesne Greys, Capt. John S. Kennedy.

Co. C — Firemen's Legion, Capt. John H. Stewart.

Co. D — Union Guards, Capt. William Tomlinson.

Co. E — Washington Invincibles,\* Capt. James Armstrong.

Co. F — Lawrence Guards,† Capt. Edward O'Brien.

Co. C — Monongahela Artillery,\* Capt. Robert F. Cooper.

Co. H — Lawrence Guards,\* Capt. Daniel Leasure.

Co. I — Zouave Cadets, Capt. George W. Tanner.

Co. K — City Guards, Capt. William H. Denny.

---

\* Washington county.

† Lawrence county.

## RECORDS OF FOUR WARS

At the same time a battalion was organized of the companies in excess, some seven or eight, of which Capt. T. A. Rowley, of the Washington Infantry, was elected Major. A regiment was subsequently organized at Harrisburg, the tenth company being formed of the men in excess in the other companies, and Joseph Browne elected Captain. This was afterwards known as the

### THIRTEENTH REGIMENT, PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEERS.

Colonel — T. A. Rowley, of Pittsburgh.  
Lieut.-Colonel — John N. Purviance, of Butler.  
Major — W. S. Mellinger, of Washington.  
Adjutant — J. M. Kinkead.  
Quartermaster — M. K. Moorhead.  
Quartermaster-Sergeant — L. Sahl, Jr.  
Sergeant-Major — Alex. P. Callow.  
Surgeons — Drs. James Robinson, Geo. S. Foster.  
Chaplain — Rev. A. M. Stewart.  
Co. A — Washington Infantry, Capt. David B. Morris.  
Co. B — Union Cadets, Capt. John W. Patterson.  
Co. C — Negley Cadets, Capt. Joseph Browne.  
Co. D — Washington Infantry, Capt. William Mays.  
Co. E — Fort Pitt Guards, Capt. William A. Charlton.\*  
Co. F — Rowley Rifles, Capt. John D. M'Farland.  
Co. G — Taylor Guards,† Capt. John H. Filler.  
Co. H — Butler Blues,‡ Capt. Alex. Gillespie.  
Co. J — Shields Guards, Capt. William C. Gallagher.  
Co. K — Duquesne Greys, Capt. John Poland.

A number of the companies which had already been sent eastward were collected at Camp Slifer, Chambersburg, Franklin county, and others forwarded directly to Washington City. Those who reached Washington were organized into the

---

\* Resigned at York, succeeded by 1st Lieut. Hamlet Lowe. † Bedford county.  
‡ Butler county.

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

### FIFTH REGIMENT, PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEERS.\*

Colonel — R. P. M'Dowell, Allegheny City.

Lieut.-Colonel — B. Christ.

Major — R. B. Petriken.

Adjutant — R. C. Parker.

Co. A — State Guards, Capt. G. W. Dawson.

Co. B — Turner Rifles, Capt. H. Amlung.

Co. K — United States Zouaves, Capt. George Segrist.

In Camp Slifer, from the troops sent forward from Allegheny and Berks counties, was organized the

### SEVENTH REGIMENT, PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEERS.

Colonel — William H. Irwin.

Lieut.-Colonel — O. H. Rippey, of Allegheny.

Major — Frank Robinson, of Allegheny.

Co. A — Scott Legion, Capt. Maurice Wallace.

Co. B — Allegheny Rifles, Capt. Casper Gang.

Co. E — Allegheny Light Guards, Capt. H. K. Tyler.

Co. F — Pennsylvania Zouaves, Capt. Joseph Gerard.

Co. K — Pittsburgh Invincibles, Capt. William H. Trovillo.

The Negley Zouaves, Capt. O. M. Irvine, were assigned to the Third Regiment, of which Capt. Irvine was chosen Major; First Lieut. Lawson succeeding to the Captaincy.

The Alliquippa Guards, Capt. Snider, were attached to the Fourteenth Regiment, Col. John W. Johnston.

While these companies were recruiting, the community was in a constant whirl of excitement. Public buildings, stores, and even private houses were profusely decorated with flags of all sizes and qualities. Private subscriptions for the benefit of individuals and companies were raised liberally — amounting in the aggregate to thousands of dollars. Revolvers, swords, bowie knives, sashes, and other weapons and military decorations were presented by

---

\* Seven companies were from Eastern counties.

## RECORDS OF FOUR WARS

hundreds, individuals, companies, and corporations vieing with each other in liberality. By the efforts of a few individuals, in some instances, whole companies were uniformed; but we regret to say the materials and make, in some cases, soon proved to be of the shabbiest character. Thus several companies of the three months volunteers were twice supplied with clothing within a few weeks; once before leaving home, and again by the State, with "shoddy" suits, and both of such miserable materials as to fall to pieces before the campaign had fairly commenced, causing much needless suffering among the raw recruits.

During this period of excitement the ladies took their full share of labor, sewing gratuitously for the soldiers, making lint and hospital supplies, and providing such delicacies as their means permitted. Hundreds of havelocks were made, but the discovery that the white colored stuff of which they were made had an injurious effect on the eyes of the rear rank of men put a sudden stop to the manufacture. Private subscriptions were raised to provide means both for the outfitting of the volunteers and for the defense of the city. Messrs. Knapp, Rudd & Co., of the Fort Pitt works, generously tendering the heavy ordnance for the purpose.

### DEPARTURE OF ALLEGHENY COUNTY TROOPS.

On the twenty-four of April—eleven days after the President called for 75,000 men—the last detachment (excepting two companies) of the Twelfth and Thirteenth Regiments left for Harrisburg. At an early hour in the day the troops mustered and repaired to the East Common, Allegheny, where a grand review had been announced to come off. A slight rain had been falling, which increased to a heavy shower as the review was about commencing, and continued without intermission, interfering greatly with the Commanding General's arrangement for a grand demonstration. The review did not come off, the soldiers instead plodding their way, through the muddy streets and torrents of rain, to the railroad depot, which they reached in dilapidated plight, the column marching through Western avenue, Ohio and Federal streets to the river, across

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

the Suspension bridge, up St. Clair and Fifth streets to Smithfield, thence to Sixth and down to Liberty, where three trains, consisting of thirty-three cars, were in waiting to transport them to the State Capital. On the route a beautiful silk flag was presented to the Twelfth Regiment by the ladies of Allegheny, and received by Capt. R. Biddle Roberts, of the U. S. Zouaves Cadets. This demonstration took place at the house of Wm. Bagaley, Esq., on Western avenue.

Before the troops reached the trains, the arrangements for supplying a comfortable lunch were perfected. A day's rations of bread and meat had been placed on each man's seat, and his tin cup filled with excellent coffee, most gladly welcomed by the soldiers after their trudge through mud and rain. In Kier's warehouse, near the depot, a table was bountifully supplied, and but a few failed "to pay their respects" to it. Credit for this timely supply of comfort for the inner man, was due mainly to the citizens, who subsequently organized the Subsistence Committee.

About twelve o'clock, m., the first (and largest) train moved off amid the most enthusiastic demonstrations, waving of handkerchiefs from the windows and housetops, and deafening cheers from the spectators, all cheerfully responded to by the men in the cars. At least ten thousand people had collected to wave farewell to the "gallant three monthsers." The smaller trains followed the first at brief intervals, and the crowd was not cleared off until long after the last car was out of sight.

The first train arrived at Huntington at half-past six p. m., and simultaneous with its arrival the soldiers were besieged by citizens bearing baskets of boiled eggs, sandwiches, crackers, cheese, hot coffee, etc. The second and third trains stopped at Altoona, and the men there fed at the expense of the government.

The trains arrived at Harrisburg between one and two o'clock on the morning of the twenty-fifth, and the men were quartered in churches and in the capitol. On the afternoon of the same day the regiments were mustered into the service of the United States, on the square, fronting the State Capitol, on each side of which the Twelfth and Thir-

## RECORDS OF FOUR WARS

teenth Regiments were formed in line. After the ceremony, Gov. Curtin passed in review.

Col. Campbell's Regiment, the Twelfth, left the same evening for "Camp Scott," at York, and Col. Rowley's left on the following day for the same destination.

### AT CAMP SCOTT,

Of which Brig.-Gen. Wynkoop was in command, were the First, Second, Third, Twelfth, Thirteenth and Sixteenth Regiments, numbering in all about 5,000 men. (Beside the Allegheny county companies in the Twelfth and Thirteenth, another company, the Negley Zouaves, were in the Third.) The men suffered much for the want of sufficient clothing, which was not furnished for some time after their arrival at York.

On the twenty-ninth of April, Gen. Negley issued his first General Order, assuming command of the Twelfth and Thirteenth Regiments, Capt. Leasure, of Lawrence county, acting as Adjutant-General.

Maj.-Gen. Keim, with his aid, Col. Schaffer, of Lancaster, arrived at York on May sixth, and assumed control of affairs. Two days after, Capt. Ekin, quartermaster of the Twelfth, left Philadelphia, with requisitions for clothing and accoutrements for all the troops in Camp Scott. He returned on the twelfth, having been successful in his mission.

At this time, the bridges on the Northern Central Railroad (destroyed by the Rebels), had been rebuilt, and trains began running regularly from Harrisburg to Baltimore, a special train going through on the ninth.

Gen. Negley, by direction of Maj.-Gen. Keim, had added to his brigade (the Fourth), the Fourteenth and Fifteenth Regiments, in camp at Lancaster. The Alliquippa Guards, Capt. Snyder, of McKeesport, were Company K, in the Fourteenth.

The subject of re-enlisting for three years of the war was now agitated, and excited considerable discussion. The question was not put to the men, and the reports that they refused to re-enlist are false. Being half a month in the

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

service without equipments, when other regiments subsequently organized were already in the field, abundantly supplied with everything, the men of the Twelfth and Thirteenth were in no amiable mood. On the third of May, Gov. Curtin was advised that there were three very fine regiments in Philadelphia ready to go into service, and was urged to accept them. They were accepted and at once equipped and sent off. When Capt. Ekin visited Philadelphia, he was informed that the Twelfth and Thirteenth Regiments were in excess, and that unless they enlisted for three years they would be sent home. The acceptance of the Philadelphia regiments had more than filled the State's quota of three months' men, and hence the Twelfth and Thirteenth, although fully organized in less than two weeks after the call for troops, were to be crowded out. But, through the active exertions of one of our Representatives in Congress, Hon. J. K. Moorhead, the Secretary of War set all things straight. Who was to blame for this trouble, we cannot say, but it seems, through somebody's inadvertence or neglect, that the War Department had not been advised of the organization of the Allegheny county regiments.

On the tenth of May (Sunday), Gov. Curtin, with his Aide, Col. R. Biddle Roberts, reviewed the troops at York. Brig.-Gens. Negley and Wynkoop appeared with their brigades.

The first instalment of overcoats and accoutrements reached York on the nineteenth, another on the following day, and from day to day until all the troops in Camp Scott were fully clothed, equipped and furnished with camp equipage. The inferiority and absolute rottenness of the clothing excited much comment and not a little indignation.

About this time Gen. Negley left for Lancaster, to see after the interests of the Fourteenth and Fifteenth Regiments. His separation from the Twelfth and Thirteenth Regiments, it was at first supposed, would be but temporary, but turned out that they were taken out of his command entirely, as he exercised no control over them from the time of his leaving York, and during the remainder of the campaign he had but one company from Allegheny county under

## RECORDS OF FOUR WARS

his command — the Alliquippa Guards. This was much against his wishes, as well as against the desire, we believe, of a majority of the Allegheny volunteers.

On the twenty-fifth — having remained at Camp Scott exactly one month — the Twelfth Regiment received marching orders and was stationed along the Northern Central Railroad, guarding it from the destructive intentions of the Rebels. The regiment remained there until the expiration of their term of service.

On the third of June, the Thirteenth received marching orders, and on the following day left Camp Scott for Chambersburg, at which place it arrived on the morning of the seventh, and went into "Cantonment Rowley," west of the town, in the Fair Grounds, where it remained a few days, removing thence, on the twelfth, four miles south, to "Camp Brady." Here the regiment was placed in the brigade of Col. Dixon S. Miles, U. S. A., composed of the Ninth and Sixteenth P. V., and detachments of the Second and Third Infantry (Regulars). The fifteenth found the regiment at "Camp Riley," in Maryland, a mile and a half from the Potomac, and on the following day it was at "Camp Hitchcock," in Berkeley county, Va., two miles south of the Potomac, which river it crossed, with Gen. Patterson's army, at Williamsport.

Before daylight on the seventeenth, the regiment, with the brigade to which it was attached, retreated across the Potomac to Williamsport, and took up quarters at "Camp Miles," adjoining the town. Here Col. Miles and his regulars were detached and left for Washington City. The regiment remained at this point, spending the time most agreeably, until the fourth of July.

At the Ledger office, in Williamsport, some of the Thirteenth boys printed a newspaper, entitled, *The Pennsylvania Thirteenth*, dated "Camp Miles, July fourth, 1861."

M. Swartzwelder, Esq., having paid the camp a visit, witnessed the spectacle of a company parading in drawers, a supply of which they had just received. He was convinced, after examining a few of the pantaloons worn by the soldiers, that it was not the warmth of the weather that induced them (the men) to come out in clean drawers in the

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

presence of spectators, rather than in pants which would not cover their nakedness.

As an evidence of the feeling concerning the "shoddy" clothing, the "local" of the "Thirteen" thus dilated:

"We advertise for sale a choice lot of rags (material unknown), formerly put together as soldiers' clothing. If Mr. Neil, of Philadelphia, wishes to assist in a speculation, he will find his services appreciated by applying to the Thirteenth Regiment."

On the day of the publication of the paper, and while Sergt.-Maj. Callow was working the press, without positive orders, the Thirteenth crossed the Potomac the third time. Being short of rations, and directed not to move until his commissary department had been replenished, Col. Rowley formed the regiment in line on the bank of the river, and put the question to the men whether they would be content to live for five days on three days' rations. An affirmative reply was given, and five minutes later the regiment filed into the Potomac, while Doubleday's guns were belching forth salutes in honor of the day. Arrived in Martinsburg, on the same day (the second after the fight at Falling Waters), and remained there until the fifteenth, when Patterson's army moved to Bunker Hill, twelve miles distant from Winchester. Here it rested in quietude, barring the nightly alarms (caused by timorous picket guards), until the eighteenth, when the army moved not to Winchester, as was generally expected, but to Charleston, in the direction of Harper's Ferry. Remaining at Charleston for a few days, the line of march was taken up for the Ferry, where the Potomac was crossed a fourth time. Encamping for a night opposite Maryland Heights, the regiment headed for Hagerstown, marching some twenty-two miles in nine hours. The men knew they were going home, their term of service having expired. At Hagerstown they took the cars for Chambersburg, thence to Harrisburg, arriving in Pittsburgh on the twenty-ninth of July. They were regularly mustered out and paid off a few days afterward. So ends a brief history of the bloodless campaign of the three months' men.

The Thirteenth Regiment, together with the companies

## RECORDS OF FOUR WARS

in the Third, Seventh and Fourteenth, saw quite as much service as any of the three months' troops, attached to Gen. Patterson's division, while the Twelfth Regiment did most efficient service in performing the duty to which it was assigned.

The companies in the Fifth remained about Washington City, and were among the very first troops which arrived to defend the National Capital.

The Seventh Regiment went from Harrisburg to Camp Slifer, near Chambersburg, and was assigned to the brigade of Gen. Williams. It crossed the Potomac with Patterson's army, and continued with it the marches from Williamsport to Harper's Ferry, whence the three months' men were all sent home.

While at Charleston, the battle of Bull Run took place, and on the day previous the Thirteenth was ordered to proceed some twenty miles in the direction of Winchester to burn some bridges and tear up railroad tracks, and had started on their mission. The order, however, was countermanded, while Capt. M. K. Moorhead, the Quartermaster, was endeavoring to procure the necessary tools.

The Alliquippa Guards, of McKeesport, Capt. Christian Snyder and Lieuts. F. Shaum and George Haast — attached to the Fourteenth Regiment, Col. J. W. Johnston, of Westmoreland — remained at Lancaster for a considerable time, going thence to Chambersburg and participating in the campaign through the Cumberland Valley and Virginia. On the fourteenth of July, at Camp Negley, near Hagerstown, Md., the officers of the Guards resigned, because, as they stated, no provisions were furnished their men. The resignations were accepted by Gen. Negley, who appointed other officers, viz.: Capt. Jas. A. Lowrie, and First Lieut. Alexander Forsyth, both of whom were on the General's staff, and the latter afterwards assigned as Quartermaster of the Fourteenth Regiment, with James H. Snodgrass, as assistant.

The Negley Zouaves, of East Liberty, Capt. Lawson, also actively participated in the three months' campaign, doing guard duty on the railroad at Hagerstown for a short time.

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

### THE COMMITTEE OF PUBLIC SAFETY.

Pending the organization of the volunteer militia of the county, active exertions were making in the community in the furtherance of the country's cause. One of the most important bodies ever organized in the country was set on foot, and for months afterwards exercised a controlling influence in all military affairs in the county. The duties of the Committee of Public Safety were multifarious and laborious, yet they were attended to with a vigilance and promptitude that will forever reflect credit on the members. On the fifteenth of April an immense mass meeting was held in City Hall. Never before had so many persons gathered within its walls — never had the same unanimity of sentiment been displayed. This meeting adopted a series of resolutions pertinent to the crisis, the fourth of which authorized the appointment of a Committee of One Hundred, to act in all matters pertaining to the "patriot cause." This committee, which was announced by the venerable chairman of the meeting, Judge Wilkins, on the seventeenth, was composed of prominent citizens of all parties, and temporarily organized by electing Thomas Bakewell, Esq., president; John Birmingham, W. Bagaley, Hon. Thomas M. Howe, Wm. F. Johnston, C. Zug and G. W. Cass, vice-presidents; and T. Steel, C. McKnight, T. J. Bigham and T. B. Hamilton, secretaries.

A committee appointed on permanent organization, at a meeting on the eighteenth, reported the following permanent officers: Hon. William Wilkins, president; Hon. Thomas M. Howe, Hon. William F. Johnston, William Bagaley, James P. Barr, John Birmingham and George W. Cass, vice-presidents; Messrs. William M. Hersh, John W. Riddell, George H. Thurston, Wm. Woods, Jos. R. Hunter and Thos. D. Hamilton, secretaries, and Jas. M'Auley, treasurer. The committee also reported the propriety of creating three sub-committees, viz.: Finance, Home Defense, and Executive Committees, the organization of which, for obvious reasons, was not made public. The committees at once entered upon their duties in collecting funds and organizing the residents of the county into companies and

## RECORDS OF FOUR WARS

regiments of Home Guards. The duties of the Executive Committee were of an extremely delicate character. At the outbreaking of the Rebellion, there were in every community in the North numbers of residents, who sympathized, more or less openly, with the Rebels, and continued to supply them, for some time, with articles contraband of war. These articles were forwarded by railroad and express to points in the West, from which they could readily be distributed to the South. It became the duty of the committee to intercept these contraband shipments, and to put a stop, as quietly as possible, to the public expression of disloyal sentiments. For some weeks their labors were arduous, but finally resulted in a complete suppression of the illegal traffic. Hon. Wm. F. Johnston, Hon. Thos. Howe, Hon. Wm. Wilkins, Hon. John E. Parke, George W. Cass, George P. Hamilton, Thomas S. Blair, James H. Sewell, James Park, Jr., James M'Auley, James B. Murray, William M. Lyon, Thomas Steel, William R. Brown, James Hardman, J. R. M'Cune, C. W. Batchelor, Wm. M. Shinn, William Phillips, Thomas Bakewell, James A. Hutchinson, H. M'Cullough, Reuben Miller, Jr., Edward Gregg, Samuel Dilworth, William J. Morrison, Isaac Jones, M. Swartzwelder, William Coleman, Dr. George M'Cook, Sr., P. C. Shannon, and Edward H. Stowe, formed this committee, of which William F. Johnston was elected chairman, and Thomas M. Howe, vice-president, Geo. H. Thurston, secretary of the Committee of Public Safety, and J. A. Hutchinson, were appointed secretaries. Mr. Thurston, from his wide acquaintance in the community and his experience in business of a kindred nature, was enabled to be of great service to the committee in the transaction of its business.

At a mass meeting of citizens held some time after the formation of the committee, another committee was appointed to confer with the Executive Committee, being subsequently consolidated with it. It was composed of Messrs. B. C. Sawyer, A. C. Alexander, James M. Cooper, Wm. Robinson, Jr., Wm. K. Nimick, John Harper, Robert Ashworth, Francis Sellers, F. R. Brunot, B. F. Jones, T. J. Bigham, John Myler, Wm. Semple, Jas. P. Tanner, Saml. Wickersham and James French. The original committee

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

was in constant session for several weeks, day and night. The joint committee was chiefly engaged with business relative to the defense of the city. The last meeting of the committee was held on September sixteenth, 1861, there being no emergency from that date until September, 1862, which required their attention.

The Executive Committee, or rather the Committee on Munitions of War, Messrs. Jos. Dilworth, Geo. M'Cook, E. D. Gazzam, Jonas R. McClintock, and Robert Finney, on the twenty-fifth of April published a notice to shippers to report all goods supposed to be contraband to the committee sitting in permanent session. The Committee on the Transit of Contraband Goods — Messrs. George McCook, M. D., Henry Hays, E. D. Gazzam, Jonas R. McClintock, and W. E. Fundenburg — on the twenty-eighth passed the following resolutions:

*“Resolved,* That all goods arriving at Pittsburg, and destined for Southern States, be stopped for the present, stored and insured.

*“Resolved,* That no packages whatever shall be allowed to go forward to Southern States till they have been opened and examined by the Committee.

*“Resolved,* That one or more packers be employed to attend to the opening of boxes and other packages and repacking the same.”

The committee still exercised a supervision over shipments during the summer. On the twenty-eighth of August, while the Collector of Customs was examining an express car load of goods and munitions of war, a box of “friction tubes,” used in firing army ordnance, exploded. Mr. James Batchelor, a brother of Capt. Chas. W. Batchelor, Collector of Customs, who was standing beside the car, had his leg broken by a splinter. Wm. McLaughlin, expressman; John Maher, stableman, and Michael Regan, laborer, were at work in the car. McLaughlin was frightfully lacerated about the face and stomach, and one of his eyes badly injured. Maher was also terribly injured, his right side being lacerated, his left knee laid open to the bone, and his right arm and hand torn and mangled. All fortunately recovered. The cause of the explosion could

## RECORDS OF FOUR WARS

never be clearly ascertained, as the tubes were packed with extreme care.

### THE HOME GUARDS.

Under the auspices of the Committee on Home Defense, preliminary meetings were held in nearly all the wards of the two cities, on the twentieth of April, for the purpose of organizing a militia for home defense, and during the fortnight following organizations were perfected in almost every precinct in the county. Some of the companies adopted a cheap uniform, others merely assumed a military cap, while a large number sought no uniformity of dress or equipment. About the first of May the committee were authorized by the State authorities to draw from the Arsenal muskets and rifles for the Home Guards. The arms were accordingly furnished by Major Symington, and, together with a large number purchased by the committee, stored in City Hall, which was placed under a strong guard for several weeks. Prior to the departure of the last detachments of volunteers 1,139 muskets and rifles were also distributed among them by the committee. As the companies of Home Guards were organized they were reported to the committee, inspected and sworn, and on the third of May the distribution of arms commenced, companies of riflemen receiving fifty rifles, and infantry companies seventy muskets. The muskets were generally old "Harper's Ferry" flint locks, but answered admirably all the purposes of drill. The rifles were of the old pattern, without bayonets, but in other respects first-rate arms. Forty-five companies were inspected on the first day, of which twenty were supplied with arms. In the course of the ensuing fortnight all the companies organized were armed and under competent officers, and being actively drilled. On Friday, May eleventh, the last company — the Allegheny Grenadiers, Capt. Wray — were supplied with arms. The committee then reported a distribution of 2,088 muskets and 882 rifles. Five thousand five hundred men were organized into Home Guard companies. Before distributing the arms the committee required bonds from the officers of the several companies. The organization, as

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

might have been expected, was made the target of not a little idle and malicious wit, and finally succumbed to ridicule and loss of novelty. Nevertheless, it had served a good purpose in thoroughly arousing the military spirit of the people, and its beneficial effects became apparent in recruiting under the subsequent call for five hundred thousand men. The immense body, thus enrolled and partially drilled, made but one exhibition of its strength—in the grand parade of July fourth. It had in the meantime been organized into regiments and brigades, of which we have the following record:

### ALLEGHENY COUNTY.

#### HOME GUARD ORGANIZATION.

Major-General — William Wilkins.

Aids — John M'D. Crossan, John M. Tiernan, Mansfield Brown.

Inspector-General — Thos. M. Howe.

Adjutant-General — Jonas R. M'Clintock.

Quartermaster-General — C. W. Batchelor.

Commissary-General — William Bagaley.

#### FIRST BRIGADE.

Brigadier-General — William F. Johnston.

Adjutant-General — Benair C. Sawyer, Jr.

Aid-de-Camp — Felix R. Brunot.

#### FIRST REGIMENT RIFLES.

Colonel — Samuel M. Wickersham.

Lieut.-Colonel — T. B. Hambright.

Major — Jacob Britton.

Adjutant — J. H. Barber.

Union Cavalry — Capt. Robt. Patterson.

Scott Rifles — Capt. Britton.

Second Ward Rifles — Capt. Mattern.

First Ward Rifles — Capt. Fitzsimmons.

Union Rifles, S. P. — Capt. ———.

## RECORDS OF FOUR WARS

Duquesne Central Guards — Capt. J. M. Roberts.  
Park Rifles — Capt. C. W. Moore.  
Eighth Ward Rifles — Capt. E. S. Wright.  
Columbia Rifles — Capt. T. F. Lehman.

### FOURTH REGIMENT.

Colonel — Joseph E. M'Cabe.  
Lieut.-Colonel — ————.  
Major — Andrew Burt.  
East Birmingham Guards — Capt. Cunningham.  
Rich Valley H. Guards — Capt. Glenn.  
Union Guards, Union Tp. — Capt. Frew.  
South Pittsburgh Infantry — Capt. Knap.  
Dilworth Guards, Mt. Washington — Capt. Harper.  
Ellsworth Guards — Capt. Duff.  
Lower St. Clair Guards — Capt. Musser.  
West Pittsburgh Guards — Capt. Whipple.  
West Liberty Guards — Capt. Espy.  
East Birmingham Rifles — Capt. Dressel.

### SECOND REGIMENT INFANTRY.

Colonel — F. C. Negley.  
Lieut.-Colonel — Wm. Kopp.  
Major — J. R. Hunter.  
Arsenal Rifles — Capt. Langdon.  
Fifth Ward H. Guards, A — Lieut.-Com. Wilson.  
Fifth Ward H. Guards, B — Capt. Gangwisch.  
Fifth Ward H. Guards, C — Capt. Felix.  
Jefferson Guards — Capt. Hamm.

### SECOND BRIGADE.

Brigadier-General — George W. Cass.  
Assistant Adjutant-General — Robert Finney.

### FIRST REGIMENT.

Colonel — William Phillips.  
Lieut.-Colonel — R. W. Jones.  
Major — J. B. Sweitzer.

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

Marion Guards — Capt. Sweitzer.  
Howe Infantry — Capt. Bailey.  
U. S. Zouave Cadets — Capt. De Barenne.  
Koerner Guards — Capt. Holmes.  
Bagaley Guards — Capt. De Zouche.  
Kensington Guards — Capt. M'Candless.  
Second Ward H. Guards — Capt. Appleton.  
Ricketson Guards — Capt. Bell.

### SECOND REGIMENT RIFLES.

Colonel — James B. Moore.  
Lieut.-Colonel — T. B. Hamilton.  
Major — F. Hambright.  
Adjutant — B. F. Pettitt.  
Keystone Rifles — Capt. Nimick.  
Seventh Ward H. Guards — Capt. Ward.  
Sharpsburg Rifles — Capt. F. H. Collier.  
First Ward (A) Rifles — Capt. Hambright.  
Shannon Rifles — Capt. Little.  
Arsenal Rifles — Lieut.-Com. Pierson.  
Allegheny Grenadiers — Capt. M. M'Gonnigle.  
Steuben Guards — Capt. Lenhaeuser.  
Harper Zouaves — Capt. Fullwood.  
Fort Pitt Artillery (five guns)— Capt. Metcalf.

### THIRD REGIMENT.

Colonel — J. M. C. Beringer.  
Lieut.-Colonel — James J. Larimer.  
Major — John G. Martin.  
East Liberty H. Guards — Capt. Gross.  
Glenwood H. Guards — Capt. Cosgrave.  
Swissvale H. Guards — Capt. Finney.  
Wilkinsburg H. Guards — Capt. Semple.  
Braddock's Field Guard — Capt. Smith.  
Oakhill Guards — Capt. Baldwin.  
Oakland Guards — Capt. Brown.  
Versailles Tp. Guards — Capt. Shaw.  
Penn Tp. H. Guards — Capt. Beringer.

## RECORDS OF FOUR WARS

### THIRD BRIGADE.

Brigadier-General — John Birmingham.  
Aids — C. Zug, James P. Barr.  
Assistant Adjutant-General — J. B. Guthrie.

### FIFTH REGIMENT.

Colonel — Charles G. Smith.  
Lieut.-Colonel — James M. Cooper.  
Major — J. W. F. White.  
Leet Guards — Capt. Nevin.  
Allegheny Greys — Capt. Boisel.  
Anderson Infantry — Capt. Duval.  
Twin City Rangers — Capt. George Thompson.  
Cass Defenders — Capt. Bradley.  
Washington Guards — Capt. Steinbrenner.  
Ellsworth Infantry — Capt. Miller.  
Sewickley Guards — Capt. White.  
M'Clure Guards — Capt. Smith.

### SIXTH REGIMENT.

Colonel — Matthew I. Stewart.  
Lieut.-Colonel — A. G. M'Quade.  
Major — S. K. Rogers.  
Madison Guards — Capt. Stewart.  
Duquesne Guards — Capt. Jenkins.  
Duquesne Cadets — Capt. Williams.  
Shaler Home Guards — Capt. Lloyd.  
Keystone Home Guards, Indiana Tp. — Capt. Robinson.  
Duquesne Home Guards — Capt. Suttler.  
Third Ward (Ally.) Home Guards — Capt. Mohl.  
Allegheny Zouave Cadets — Capt. William Griswell.

### THE RESERVE CORPS.

In the excitement which followed the call for 75,000 militia, a sufficient number of organizations were set on foot to have furnished that number from Pennsylvania alone. Notwithstanding the fact that the State quota was

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

filled in less than a week, these organizations — to the number of over forty in Allegheny county alone — still held together, though in many instances at great inconvenience to the men and cost to the officers. Strenuous efforts were made to induce the State authorities to accept these companies, and on the twenty-seventh of April the Governor decided to form a camp at Pittsburgh. The temporary control of the camp was placed in the hands of one of the sub-committees of the Committee of Public Safety. The Fair Grounds were selected as a suitable site, and Camp Wilkins organized with Col. P. Jarrett, of Lock Haven, Clinton county, Pa., as Commandant, Henry A. Weaver, Commissary, and Sam'l P. M'Kelvy, Quartermaster. Twenty-six companies were immediately reported as ready to go into camp, of which we have the following list:

Government Guards,\* Capt. Robt. Anderson; Fayette Guards,\* Uniontown, Capt. S. D. Oliphant; Chartiers Valley Guards,\* Capt. Charles Barnes; Pittsburgh Rifles,\* Capt. L. W. Smith; Pennsylvania Rover Guards, Capt. Barr; Duncan Guards,\* Capt. John Duncan; City Guards, B,\* Capt. C. F. Jackson; Lafayette Blues, Capt. Wilkinson; Highland Guards, Capt. Robert Chester; Anderson Guards, Capt. W. A. Anderson; Plumer Guards,† Capt. A. Hay; Denny Guards, Capt. H. Mackrell; Minute Riflemen,† Pine Township, Capt. Thos. Gibson; Allegheny Rangers,\* Capt. H. S. Fleming; Independent Rangers, Capt. J. T. McCombs; Anderson Cadets,\* Capt. George S. Hays; Pennsylvania Life Guards, Capt. Williamson; Jefferson Riflemen,\* Capt. R. E. Johnston; Pittsburgh Artillery, Capt. D. C. Kemmerer; National Guards, B, Capt. J. Meyers; Pennsylvania Life Guards, Capt. G. W. Leonard; Montgomery Guards, Capt. M. Brennan; Anderson Infantry,† Capt. Alexander Scott; National Guards, A, Capt. H. Hultz; Irish Volunteers, Capt. John Murphy; Federal Guards,‡ Capt. J. C. Hull.

Great disappointment was created by the announcement, on Tuesday, that but six Allegheny county companies could

---

\* Subsequently admitted.

† Went into service in Virginia.

‡ Afterward in the 63d P. V.

## RECORDS OF FOUR WARS

be accepted and provided for in Camp Wilkins. An impromptu meeting of Captains was held in the Girard House, at which forty-five companies were represented. A meeting was held on the following day, at which a resolution to disband was discussed and rejected, and a regimental organization determined on. On Thursday twenty-eight companies, including a number not previously mentioned, were represented, and, after some discussion, two regiments were formed.

First Regiment: Colonel, Alexander Hay; Lieut.-Colonel, Robt. Chester; Major, Abijah Ferguson.

Second Regiment: Colonel, H. Hultz; Lieut.-Colonel, John S. McCombs; Major, James Barr.

The Spang Infantry, Capt. Scanlon; Union Artillery, Capt. Large; Turtle Creek Guards, Capt. Kunkle; McKeesport Union Guards, Capt. Snodgrass, and Monongahela Blues, Capt. Blackburn, were among the new companies represented.

On Friday four additional companies, making ten from Allegheny county, were accepted and ordered into camp. They were the Anderson Guards, Chartiers Valley Guards, Duncan Guards, Allegheny Rangers, Iron City Guards, Garibaldi Guards, Anderson Cadets, City Guards, B, Pittsburgh Rifles, and McKeesport Union Guards.¶

As there had been no provision made as yet for a reserve corps in the State, the men were entitled, for the time being, to nothing but their rations. In the meantime the Erie Regiment, three months' volunteers, under Col. McLean, took up quarters in Camp Wilkins, of which Col. McLean took command. A special meeting of the Legislature, in May, authorized the formation of a Reserve Corps, and provided for its maintenance until called into the service of the United States. Troops were ordered into camp from all of the western counties of the State until over three thousand men thronged its confined limits. It was soon discovered that the location was poorly adapted for a camp, and on May twenty-fifth Gen. McCall was sent by the Governor, with a military commission, to examine the

---

¶ Captain R. E. Johnston subsequently secured, by personal application, the passage of an act of Legislature for the admission of his company.

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

surrounding country and select another site. Rapid trips were made to Sewickley, on the P., F. W. and C. Railroad, and Braddock's Fields, on the Pennsylvania Central, and on the twenty-seventh the party, composed of Gen. McCall, Capt. Sheets, U. S. A., his Aid; Quartermasters McKelvy and Benson, Commissary Weaver, Capts. Duncan, Dick, Barnes, and others, and Messrs. James Henderson, James Gibson, and Jos. S. Lare, proceeded to Hulton, on the Allegheny Valley Railroad, and examined the ground thoroughly, finally selecting it as a site for the new camp, which was named Camp Wright, in honor of Hon. John A. Wright, Aid to the Governor. The camp was laid out on the twenty-eighth on a broad field in the rear of the station buildings at Hulton, the ground sloping up to a steep eminence, about three hundred yards from the river. The parade ground was about one-fourth of a mile below, and fronted directly on the river. On the thirtieth the first company — the Warren Guards, afterwards known as the " Wild Cats " — took up its quarters in Camp Wright, which was soon after filled, by removals from Camp Wilkins and troops from other counties, by over four thousand men.

### IN CAMP WRIGHT.

Toward the close of June forty companies were collected, including the Erie Regiment, while ten companies remained at Camp Wilkins. These companies had nearly all recruited under the call for three months' men, but previous to their muster into United States service were required to enlist for three years. In some companies a great deal of dissatisfaction was occasioned by the change, but all were finally sworn into service without the necessity of disbanding. In the beginning of July the State officers appeared in camp and organized the companies into four regiments, of which the Tenth and Eleventh contained no Allegheny county companies:

#### EIGHTH REGIMENT, P. V. C.

Colonel — George S. Hays.

Lieut.-Colonel — S. D. Oliphant.

## RECORDS OF FOUR WARS

Major — John W. Duncan.

Adjutant — H. W. Patterson.

Sergeant-Major — Alfred T. Clark, Jr.

Quartermaster — Joseph Fricker.\*

Co. A — Armstrong Rifles, Capt. L. S. Cantwell.

Co. B — Jefferson Rifles, Capt. R. E. Johnston.

Co. C — Anderson Cadets, Capt. George S. Gallope.

Co. D — Brownsville Greys, Capt. C. L. Conner.

Co. E — ——— ———, Capt. E. P. Shoenberger.

Co. F — Hopewell Rifles, Capt. J. Eichelberger.

Co. G — ——— ———, Capt. J. B. Gardner.

Co. H — Clarion Union Guards, Capt. Wm. Lemon.

Co. I — Green County Rangers, Capt. S. M. Baily.

Co. K — Hopkins Infantry, Capt. A. Wishart.

### NINTH REGIMENT, P. V. C.

Colonel — C. F. Jackson.

Lieut.-Colonel — Robert Anderson.

Major — J. M'K. Snodgrass.

Adjutant — T. Brent Swearingen.

Co. A — City Rifles, Capt. L. W. Smith.

Co. B — Garibaldi Guards, Capt. F. Hardtmeyer.

Co. C — Iron City Guards, Capt. James Shannon.

Co. D — Government Guards, Capt. Robert Galway.

Co. E — Chartiers Valley Guards, Capt. Charles Barnes.

Co. F — Meadville Volunteers, Capt. S. B. Dick.

Co. G — City Guard, B, Capt. Brookbank.

Co. H — New Brighton Rifles, Capt. Cuthbertson.

Co. I — M'Keesport Union Guards, Capt. Wm. Lynch.

Co. K — Allegheny Rangers, Capt. H. S. Fleming.

### TENTH REGIMENT, P. V. C.

Colonel — John S. M'Calmont.

Lieut.-Colonel — G. T. Kirk.

Major — H. R. Allen.

---

\* Afterward detached on signal service.

# THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

## ELEVENTH REGIMENT, P. V. C.

Colonel — T. R. Gallaher.

Lieut.-Colonel — J. R. Porter.

Major — S. M. Jackson.

On July seventeenth the reserve regiments were supplied with arms — altered muskets — and uniforms, and on the twenty-third left for Washington. The entire reserve corps was formed into a division under Gen. M'Call, and during the winter quartered at Camp Pierpont, a portion of the division serving with credit in the battle of Drainesville. In March they were placed under command of Gen. M'Dowell, in his movement on Fredericksburg, and in June were transferred to the Peninsula in time to participate in the Seven Days' Battles. They returned under M'Clellan in time for the battles under Gen. Pope before Washington, and were again in service in Maryland in the battles of South Mountain and Antietam. In every action they maintained their high reputation, and earned their veteran stamp at a terrible cost of life. Since entering the service in July, 1861, the reserves had been reduced from fifteen thousand to about six or seven thousand men. Gov. Curtin had recently submitted a proposition to the President to bring home these, and other veteran regiments, by detachments, for the purpose of recruiting their enfeebled ranks to their former standard.

## THE ERIE REGIMENT,

One of the finest bodies of men raised during the war, was enlisted in Erie and adjoining counties under the first call for 75,000 men. As the companies were enrolled in widely separated localities, some time elapsed before the regiment was organized, and it was then too late for acceptance in the State's quota of sixteen regiments. Several of the companies were encamped for some time in Erie county, but on the organization of the regiment, so great was the reluctance of the State authorities to order its disbanding, that it was finally determined to retain it for State service,

## RECORDS OF FOUR WARS

and it was accordingly ordered into camp at Pittsburgh. The regiment entered Camp Wilkins on May second, with the following organization :

Colonel — John W. M'Lean.\*  
Lieut.-Colonel — Benjamin Grant.  
Major — M. Schlandecker.  
Adjutant — Strong Vincent.  
Surgeon — J. L. Stewart.  
Commissary — J. V. Derrickson.  
Quartermaster — S. B. Benson.  
Co. A — Capt. T. M. Austin.  
Co. B — Capt. H. L. Brown.  
Co. C — Capt. John Graham.  
Co. D — Capt. J. L. Dunn.  
Co. E — Capt. J. A. Austin.  
Co. F — Capt. C. B. Morgan.  
Co. G — Capt. D. W. Hutchinson.  
Co. H — Capt. J. Landrath.  
Co. I — Capt. Frank Wagner.  
Co. K — Capt. J. Kirkpatrick.

Col. M'Lean took command of the camp, and of the companies subsequently ordered into it, until the transfer of the main body of the troops to Camp Wright, when Col. George S. Hays assumed command of Camp Wilkins. The Erie Regiment was mainly uniformed, the liberality of the citizens of Erie supplying the means. The uniform was a showy and handsome one, and added greatly to the military appearance of the regiment. Prior to the transfer of the regiment to Camp Wright great excitement was occasioned in the county and along the Monongahela valley by a rebel raid, supposed to threaten Morgantown, and the regiment, together with one or two detached companies, was ordered under arms for the defense of the valley. The order was countermanded in a few hours, and the companies relapsed into their accustomed repose. It was transferred to Camp Wright soon after the opening of that camp, and remained

---

\* Killed at Gaines' Mill, while in command of the 83d P. V.

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

there for nearly two months, incessantly annoyed during that time by orders and countermands. During the "Morgantown scare" arms were provided for them, but not distributed, and the regiment was consequently never armed. It was never permitted to form a permanent organization, and at length Col. M'Lean applied directly to the War Department for acceptance. He was informed that his regiment would be accepted for three years if ready to march at once. On his return, May thirteenth, Col. M'Lean announced the result of his mission, on dress parade, and the matter was taken into consideration by the officers. On laying the proposition before the men, however, a majority in nearly every company refused to re-enter service for three years. Many had enlisted for three months who could not leave their business for a longer time, but by far the largest portion were thoroughly disgusted by their treatment in camp. On July nineteenth the regiment was paid off, and on the following day set out on its return to Erie, having spent three months in forced inaction. The regiment, as such, was never reorganized, but nearly all its members re-enlisted under the subsequent calls, Col. M'Lean organizing the Eighty-third Pennsylvania Volunteers. He was subsequently killed in action before Richmond.

### THE UNACCEPTED COMPANIES.

It has already been stated that under the three months' call forty or fifty companies were raised in excess of the county's quota, and that an attempt was subsequently made to organize these companies into independent reserve regiments. Under a heavy "outside pressure" Gov. Curtin finally agreed to establish a camp at Pittsburgh, and to order six Allegheny county companies into it. Strenuous efforts were made by all the captains to secure quarters in camp for their men, but out of over forty applicants only four were successful. Meetings of the captains were being held daily, and the selection of ten companies became a theme of angry comment among those not selected, or as they were afterwards known, the "Unaccepted Com-

## RECORDS OF FOUR WARS

panies." Committees were appointed to wait on the Committee of Public Safety, on the Governor, and every one, in fact, to whom the companies could look for assistance in their difficulties. The meetings were not always harmonious, and utterly failed in advancing the cause for which they were held, becoming at length merely gatherings for the purpose of venting contending views. The position of many of the officers was extremely trying. Some had recruited companies with their own funds, at the very outset of the excitement, and had supported the men, mainly at their own expense, for several weeks. Others, who had made their appearance in the field latter, had recruited companies and been ordered into camp, where they would at least be maintained without cost to the officers. This fact, especially, became a subject of bitter comment, and charges of unfairness and partiality were freely bandied by the unsuccessful. The selection of the ten companies, as may be supposed, had an extremely bad effect upon the "unaccepted," which gradually began to decline. It was discovered, at length, that no aid could be obtained either from the State authorities or the community, and the companies began gradually to disband. As already noted, a portion, embracing twenty-four of the companies, had been organized into two regiments, and a proposition was made to the Committee of Public Safety to maintain these organizations, if the community would furnish the necessary supplies and shelter for the men, Linden Grove being selected as a camping ground. The committee declined to assume the responsibility, having no fund for the purpose, and the organizations at length yielded to inevitable fate, and disbanded. The last meeting of the captains, of which we have any record, was held on May twenty-second, and adjourned to meet at the call of another committee appointed to wait upon the Governor. Whether this committee ever reported we do not know, but as the companies were already entering the organizations of other States, it is not probable.

Had any concerted effort been made at this time by the community, there is no doubt that two or three regiments might have been maintained at comparatively trifling cost,

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

until required under the second requisition for volunteer troops. Gov. Curtin, although he had recommended the formation of a reserve corps, refused to sanction the formation of companies for such an organization, until forced to do so by popular opinion. In New York, on the contrary, Gen. Sickles' brigade was established, although volunteers came in so slowly from the State that companies from other States were willingly accepted. Western Virginia, too, which was just beginning to assert its loyalty, found the mustering of the State quota of volunteers extremely difficult, and at length established a camp on Wheeling Island, to which volunteers from all the surrounding States were invited.

In the meantime it had become apparent that the Rebellion could not be put down in three months, nor by seventy-five thousand men, and the loyal community anxiously awaited a second call. Among the independent organizations and unaccepted companies, the subject of a three years' enlistment had already been broached, and was generally concurred in.

The two independent regiments formed of the unaccepted companies of Allegheny county were pledged to three years' enlistment, if taken into government service. The inducements held out by Virginia and New York, at length proved too strong for the companies so anxiously awaiting employment at Pittsburgh, and men began to leave by squads, and finally by companies for Wheeling.

On May fourteenth the first squad of thirty men left for Camp Carlile, on Wheeling Island. It was subsequently announced that all companies would rendezvous at Wells-ville, and on Virginia soil re-organize as Virginia companies, by re-electing their officers.

On the ninth, fifty volunteers from different companies, some of them disbanded, followed to Wheeling and entered Virginia companies. On the twenty-second, the Spang Infantry, Capt. Scanlon, and Woods Guards, Capt. Hays, left for Wheeling, followed on May second by the Jackson Guards, Capt. Flesher. The Plummer Guards, Capt. John D. Owens (now Lieut.-Colonel 139th Pa. Vols.), a company exclusively organized and uniformed by Jos. Plum-

## RECORDS OF FOUR WARS

mer, Esq., of this city, started for Camp Carlile on June fifth, in company with the Anderson Infantry, Capt. Alexander Scott, subsequently known as the Belmont Guards. The Firemen Zouaves were organized in Camp Carlile, on June tenth, by Capt. Robt. Gibson. On the sixth and seventh of June the Friend Rifles, Capt. Brunn, a company organized and uniformed by Porter R. Friend, Esq., and the U. S. Zouave Cadets, Co. B, under Capt. John P. Glass, left for New York, where they were subsequently organized in the Sickles's Excelsior Brigade — the former as Co. A, Third Regiment, and the latter as Co. A, Fifth Regiment. A few days after the arrival of the companies in New York, two members of the Zouaves, Lieutenants Ahl and W. W. Wattles, returned and organized Co. C of the Cadets, which left for New York on the twenty-first of June. Under the auspices of Capt. Brunn a second company of Friend Rifles was also recruited in a few days, and left, under command of Capt. Alex. Hay, for New York, on the twenty-first, in company with Co. C of the Zouaves. Some difficulty took place on their arrival in New York, and the two companies, or the major portion of them, returned to Philadelphia, and were organized in the celebrated Geary's Regiment, since claimed as a "Philadelphia organization," exclusively.

The Pittsburgh Independent Scouts, Capt. Anderson, started on the twentieth of June for Reading, where they were incorporated in a cavalry regiment.

The falling off of men to join the reserve companies in Camp Wilkins, and those who entered service in New York and Virginia regiments, so reduced the unaccepted companies, which still retained their organization, as to render their disbanding an imperative necessity. One of the first companies disbanded — the Pennsylvania Life Guards — had already cost Capt. Williams, for maintenance, \$600.

Circumstances have since shown what a fatal blunder was committed in allowing these companies to enter the service of other States, without making any provision for their recognition by the authorities of Pennsylvania. Many hundreds of men left the county in organized companies, and there can be no doubt that nearly an equal number left

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

singly or in small detachments and entered companies formed in other States, thus leaving no trace whatever of their military service. The neglect of the county to provide an efficient organization, and to furnish support to the "Unaccepted Companies," had reduced the list of troops furnished, on which it had relied to avoid a draft, nearly three thousand men. A carefully prepared list of the companies, which entered the service outside of Allegheny county regiments, shows but eight or ten infantry companies, including those of Captains West, Ewing, Gibson, and Scott in the Second Virginia.

### THE CLOTHING FRAUD.

No history of the "three months' campaign" would be complete without a record of the celebrated "clothing fraud case." It will be remembered that on the outbreak of the Rebellion there was on hand in the country but a small supply of "military goods," such as heavy blue cloth for uniforms, blankets, and shoes. In purchasing supplies for the State troops it became necessary, therefore, to adopt a different standard of goods, and in the haste, requisite to fit out the quota of Pennsylvania immediately, the ordinary routine of advertising for proposals was abandoned, opening a wide field for corruption and rascality. The troops had been but a few weeks in camp, after receiving their uniforms and equipments from the State, until complaints became rife of the miserable quality of the clothing and shoes. Many of the suits furnished were so rotten and poorly made up that they fell to pieces in a few days, putting the wearers to the most absurd shifts to cover their nakedness. Shoes were found to have been constructed with an "insole" of shavings or wood, and so slightly put together that the outer sole would part company on the first day's wear. The blouses were made up of materials so loosely woven as to resemble, in some respects, bolting cloth, and decidedly better fitted for sifting grain than protecting the wearers from the inclemency of the weather. The material used for this clothing was that generally known in trade as shoddy, a stuff made up by

## RECORDS OF FOUR WARS

machinery from old woolen cloth. On May twenty-first the first exposition of the frauds connected with these clothing contracts appeared in the Philadelphia *Inquirer*. A bill for \$22,585.00 had been presented by Frowenfeld & Bros., of Pittsburgh, who had obtained a contract for a large number of uniforms through an individual named Charles M. Neal, an "agent" for the State of Pennsylvania, and on whose endorsement the bill was "passed." The bill read as follows:

2,085 uniforms at \$10.....	\$20,850
347 pairs of pantaloons at \$5.....	1,735
	<hr/> \$22,585 <hr/>

The "uniforms" spoken of included, it is supposed, a coat or "blouse" and pantaloons, though the separate charge throws some doubt on the last item. Subsequent inquiry has utterly failed to show by what authority Mr. Neal acted in this matter, as Gov. Curtin entirely repudiated any "agencies" save those legitimately appointed — Quartermaster-General Hale and Commissary-General Irvin. The quality of the goods for which these enormous charges were made, and the relation of Mr. Neal to the contract, were afterwards fully shown by legal investigation.

We have already noticed the operations of the Executive Committee of the Committee of Public Safety, and soon after this statement was published, an investigation was commenced by the committee. On Tuesday, May twenty-eighth, M. Swartzwelder, Esq., at a meeting of the committee, offered a preamble and resolution alluding to the charges of fraud in general circulation, and providing for the appointment of a committee to investigate the charges. The resolutions were adopted, and the following committee appointed: M. Swartzwelder, Esq., Thos. Bakewell, Esq., Hon. Wm. F. Johnston, and Wm. M. Shinn, Esq.

This committee addressed a note to the Messrs. Frowenfeld, inviting their attendance at the examination, on Wednesday, May twenty-ninth, but as neither of them appeared the committee sent a second note by Mr. Riddle, one of the

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

Mayor's police. To this note an insolent reply was returned, that the parties accused would have nothing to say, and an intimation that the bearer of the note would be shown the door. Messrs. Frowenfeld had a few days before published a note in relation to the charges made against them, and requested a public investigation; as they now refused to appear the committee proceeded without them. They examined but five witnesses, on whose statements the matter was brought before the Grand Jury on Tuesday, June fourth. M. Swartzwelder, Esq., and Thos. Williams, Esq., were retained as prosecuting counsel.

The court met on June third, and the Grand Jury organized, after an able charge from Judge M'Clure, in which the rascality of contractors was severely commented on, and the jury charged to regard the furnishing of improper food or rotten clothes as giving aid and comfort to the enemy. On Monday, June twenty-fifth, Mr. Marshall, counsel for the Frowenfelds, moved for a continuance of the case until the next term of court. Messrs. Thos. Williams, M. Swartzwelder, and J. H. Miller appeared for the Commonwealth, and Hon. Chas. Shaler, Thos. M. Marshall, F. H. Collier, S. W. Black, J. M. Kirkpatrick, Jno. Mellon, and John Coyle, Esqs., for the defense. The case was argued on the same day, on the ground that Alfred Slade, J. N. Shannon, and Jos. Lee, material witnesses for the defendants, were absent. The court withheld a decision until the Monday following, when, the docket having been meantime cleared, the case was taken up, and two of the "necessary witnesses" were brought into court. The third proved to be of no importance. Neal's bail had been forfeited, but was now renewed by his counsel, Mr. Brewster, of Philadelphia. To the intense surprise of the community, the case was here closed by a *certiorari* to the Supreme Court, and an *allocatur* from Judge Lowrie, the defendants having sworn that the president-judge was so far prejudiced against them that they could not obtain justice. Such a grave impeachment of the venerable and upright judge of the Quarter Sessions Court, as was contained in this affidavit, should never have obtained credence from the Supreme Court, and the surprise of the prosecut-

## RECORDS OF FOUR WARS

ing attorneys may well be pardoned. A rule to show cause why the *certiorari* should not be rescinded was argued before the Supreme Court, on July second, and the case was regularly transferred to the Supreme Court, and a hearing fixed for the first Monday in September. At this time a continuance was asked by the Commonwealth, Sylvester W. Murphy, a clerk of the Frowenfelds, and a very important witness, inasmuch as the prosecution was in a great measure based on his testimony before the Grand Jury, being absent. The case was continued till the eighteenth inst. On that date, Murphy being still absent, a *nolle pros* was entered, with the intention of entering a new bill on the reappearance of the witness. Murphy was subsequently arrested in Philadelphia, on his return from his trip to Europe, but this extraordinary case was never tried, although the fact that the suits were not worth half the money charged was well substantiated. Their estimated cost was \$7.00; actual value for wear, nothing.

### THE SECOND REQUISITION.

#### FIVE HUNDRED THOUSAND VOLUNTEERS.

One of the most important acts of the special session of Congress, called by Mr. Lincoln, was to authorize the President to accept the services of 500,000 volunteers for three years. Under this act, arrangements were made at once for re-organizing the three months' regiments then in the field. Unfortunately, the experience of the Pennsylvania troops had not been such as to induce them to favor the project. Many were utterly disgusted with the organization of their companies and regiments, scores of men holding commissions as field and line officers, were wholly unfit for the positions they occupied. Many were so dissipated that during the entire campaign their commands derived no benefit whatever from their instructions. Others were dissatisfied with the treatment they had received at the hands of the State authorities. Towards the close of their term of service, the general management of the State quota was greatly improved, but the rotten clothes, and still worse,

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

the rotten food, supplied at the outset of the campaign, were still fresh in the memories of the outraged troops. The principal objection, however, originated no doubt in the utterly idle and unprofitable character of the campaigns just closing. For nearly three months, the men had lain idly in camps or had been fruitlessly marched and counter-marched until completely worn down. We have already given in detail the campaign of the four regiments in which the Allegheny companies were organized, and an ample illustration of all of these causes of complaint will be found in this brief sketch.

As we have already noted, the troops composing the Allegheny county quota reached home on the twenty-ninth of July, and first of August, scattered detachments having arrived during the previous week. The reserve regiments had been sent to Washington a few days previous, but the city was by no means cleared of military.

On the twenty-ninth, a camp for regular cavalry was established at Linden Grove, under Col. Emory, and several of the unaccepted companies, which had maintained their organizations, were pressing forward.

On the arrival of the disbanded three months' men, recruiting offices were at once established, and after a few days of comparative quiet, recruiting proceeded almost as briskly as in the earlier days of the war excitement, although men were already beginning to thoroughly comprehend the trials of the service, and the magnitude of the task before the government.

On the twenty-fifth of July, Gen. Geo. B. M'Clellan — who up till a few days previous had held a comparatively unimportant command in Western Virginia, had been called to Washington to assume the task of re-organizing the army — passed through the city. He was received at the Allegheny Station by an immense crowd, and was escorted to the Monongahela House by the Twin City Rangers, Capt. Geo. Thompson, and Allegheny Greys, Capt. Boisel. Nearly all the Home Guard companies in the two cities were in the line of procession, which was closed by the companies composing the Fire Department. The Fort Pitt battery, divided into two sections and stationed on Cliff

## RECORDS OF FOUR WARS

street and Seminary Hill, fired a Major-General's salute on his arrival. At the Monongahela House he was welcomed by Judge Shannon, and replied briefly. Col. Saml. W. Black, who had returned a short time previous from Nebraska, of which territory he had been Governor, also made an eloquent address, closing the ceremonies of one of the most brilliant and enthusiastic receptions ever given by the city.

On the twenty-third inst. an immense mass meeting was held in City Hall, in reference to the proposed increase of the army. S. F. Von Bonnhorst, Esq., was called to the chair, and Thomas P. Bakewell and Rev. John Douglass were appointed vice-presidents. Resolutions were adopted urging the collection of funds to aid in filling up the companies recruiting, and to provide for the families of volunteers, and the following gentlemen appointed on the committee: Hon. T. M. Howe, H. M'Cullough, Esq., Dr. J. Carothers, Wm. Thaw, Esq., John Scott, Esq., and Alexander Nimick, Esq. The committee set actively about the duties entrusted to them, and on the following week the recruiting of a regiment, to be under command of Col. Oliver H. Rippey, was commenced. A regiment was already partially recruited for Col. Samuel W. Black, and Col. Rowley, of the Thirteenth P. V., began the re-organization of that regiment, Lieuts. Foster and M'Ilwaine recruiting companies. On Saturday, August third, the first three years' regiment left for Washington under Col. Black.

### THE THREE YEARS' SERVICE MEN.\*

*Recruited in Pittsburgh and Allegheny County.*

#### ELEVENTH REGIMENT.

Co. G — Captains John B. McGrew, Robert Anderson.

#### TWENTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT.

Co. L — Capt. James Barr.

---

\* Roster from the History of Allegheny County.

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

### THIRTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT — EIGHTH RESERVES.

Colonel — George S. Hays, M. D.

Co. B — Captains Robert E. Johnson, Frank M. Nelson.

Co. C — Captains George Hays, George S. Gallupe, Joseph Fricker.

Co. E — Captains John W. Duncan, E. P. Shoenberger, William Brooks.

### THIRTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT — NINTH RESERVES.

Co. A — Captains L. W. Smith, Charles W. Owston.

Co. B — Captains F. Hardtmeyer, Emil Von Sothen, Henry Fuhren.

Co. C — Captains James T. Shannon, Robert Taggart.

Co. D — Captains Robert Galway, John K. Barbour, James B. Ludwick.

Co. E — Captains Charles Barnes, William H. Erwin.

Co. G — Capt. John B. Brookbank.

Co. I — Captains William Lynch, Hartley Howard.

Co. K — Captains H. S. Fleming, James W. Ballentine.

### FORTY-FOURTH REGIMENT — FIRST CAVALRY.

Co. K — Captains William Boyce, Jos. H. Williams.

### FORTY-SIXTH REGIMENT.

Co. B — Captains William L. Foulk, Henry N. Greatsake, Elijah Barnes.

Co. F — Captains Benjamin W. Morgan, Neal Craig, Eugene Alexander.

### FORTY-NINTH REGIMENT.

Co. K — Capt. John F. Reynolds.

### FIFTH REGIMENT — WEST VIRGINIA CAVALRY VOLUNTEERS.

Lieut.-Colonel — Alexander Scott.

Major — David D. Barclay.

## RECORDS OF FOUR WARS

First Lieutenant and Quartermaster — John C. French.

Co. A — Captains Albert C. Hayes, William Otto, John A. Hunter, Oliver R. West.

Co. D — Captains Thomas Gibson, Jr., D. D. Barclay, John R. Frisbee.

Co. F — Captains Alexander Scott, Henry C. Flesher, Thomas B. Smith.

### FIRST REGIMENT — WEST VIRGINIA ARTILLERY.

Co. G — Captains J. D. Owens, Chatham T. Ewing.

### FIFTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT.

Co. C — Captains Jerome B. Hoagland, William B. Neeper, Sprague S. Hill, Michael W. Houser.

Co. E — Captains James B. Moore, Wm. S. Ebbeeman, Edson J. Rice, Edgar Williams, Ellis C. Strouss.

### SIXTIETH REGIMENT — THIRD CAVALRY.

Co. G — Captains O. O. G. Robinson, J. Lee Englebert.

### SIXTY-FIRST REGIMENT.

Co. B — Captains Lewis Redenback, Casper Kauffman.

Co. C — Captains George W. Dawson, W. O. H. Robinson, Charles S. Greene, John W. McClay.

Co. E — Captains Alexander Hay, William H. Crawford, William J. Glenn, Charles H. Clausen, Andrew J. Bingham.

Co. F — Isaac Wright, Charles H. Bryson, William H. Rogers.

Co. H — Capt. Horatio K. Tyler.

Co. I — Capt. Isaac Wright.

Co. K — Captains Joseph Gerard, Louis Hager, David McClain.

New Co. K — Capt. Henry Scriba.

### SIXTY-SECOND REGIMENT.

Colonels — Samuel W. Black, J. Bowman Sweitzer.

Lieut.-Colonel — T. Frederick Lehman.

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

Co. A — Captains James C. Hull, James Brown, William Crider.

Co. B — Captains James W. Patterson, William J. Salisbury, Matthew M. Felker.

Co. F — Capt. Edward S. Wright.

Co. G — Captains Frank C. O'Brien, William Kennedy.

Co. H — Captains John Espy, Samuel Conner.

Co. K — Captains Alexander W. McDonald, Ed. W. Timmony.

Co. L — Captains Shepley R. Holmes, Detrick Gruntz.

### SIXTY-THIRD REGIMENT.

Colonels — Alexander Hays, A. S. M. Morgan.

Co. A — Captains J. M. C. Berringer, William Smith, William P. Hunker.

Co. B — Captains Wm. S. Kirkwood, Tim. L. Maynard, Robert A. Nesbit.

Co. C — Captains Jason R. Hanna, Charles W. Taylor, George W. Gray, George Weaver.

Co. D — Captains Harry O. Ormsbee, Benjamin F. Dunham, William J. Thompson, G. Emanuel Gross.

Co. E — Captains John A. Danks, John McClellan.

Co. G — Captains Charles W. McHenry, Isaac Moorhead.

Co. H — Captains Maurice Wallace, C. B. McCullough, William Keenan, Hugh B. Fulton, William H. Jeffries, Daniel Dougherty.

Co. I — Captains James F. Ryan, William C. McIntosh.

Co. K — Captains Charles W. Chapman, William Hays Brown, Theodore Bagaley, George B. Chalmers.

### SIXTY-FOURTH REGIMENT — FOURTH CAVALRY.

Colonel — James H. Childs.

Co. B — Captains Samuel B. M. Young, Frank H. Parke, James H. Grenet.

Co. E — Captains James A. Herron, Robert A. Robinson, William K. Gillespie.

Co. G — Captains Benjamin B. Blood, Elias L. Gillespie, Daniel C. Boggs.

## RECORDS OF FOUR WARS

### SIXTY-FIFTH REGIMENT — FIFTH CAVALRY.

Co. L — Captains D. P. Hagameister, John E. Reinmiller, John C. Brown, William Rawle Brooke.

Co. M — Captains Anderson Faith, John P. Wenzel, G. S. L. Ward.

### SIXTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT.

Co. I — Capt. John F. McDonald.

### SEVENTY-FOURTH REGIMENT.

Co. B — Captains John G. Wilson, Peter C. Spencer.

Co. I — Captains John Hamm, Charles Kapp, Ernest Matzka, Michael Rossell, Gustav Schliter, Gottlieb Hoburg, Carl Veitenheimer, Charles Neidhart.

Co. K — Captains Alexander Von Mitzel, John Zeh.

### SEVENTY-SIXTH REGIMENT.

Co. K — Captains John S. Littell, William S. Moorhead.

### SEVENTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT.

Co. B — Captains Thomas E. Rose, John W. Kreps, Frank A. M. Kreps.

New Co. D — Capt. James Shaw.

Co. E — Capt. Wm. A. Robinson.

New Co. E — Capt. Sidney J. Brauff.

### SEVENTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT.

Colonel — Augustus B. Bonnaffon.

New Co. F — Capt. James F. Graham.

New Co. H — Capt. Paul Crawford.

New Co. I — Capt. Charles D. Wiley.

### EIGHTIETH REGIMENT — SEVENTH CAVALRY.

Co. H — Captains Samuel Hibler, Charles L. Greeno, Clinton W. Boone.

Co. M — Captains Bartholomew Scanlin, Joseph G. Vale, Charles Brandt.

# THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

## EIGHTY-SECOND REGIMENT.

Colonel — David H. Williams.

Co. B — Captains William Kopp, William H. Knight.

## EIGHTY-THIRD REGIMENT.

New Co. G — Capt. Casper Gang.

New Co. H — Capt. Henry W. Horbach.

## EIGHTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT.

New Co. F — Capt. James R. McCormick.

New Co. G — Capt. Wm. H. Trovillo.

## ONE HUNDRED AND FIRST REGIMENT.

Co. A — Captains David M. Armour, James Sheaffer.

Co. E — Captains James Chalfant, L. T. Fetterman.

Co. G — Captains William B. Sprague, David W. Mullin.

Co. I — Capt. George W. Bowers.

## ONE HUNDRED AND SECOND REGIMENT.

Colonels — Thomas A. Rowley, Joseph M. Kinkead, John W. Paterson, James Patchell.

Lieut.-Colonels — William McIlwaine, James D. Kirk.

Majors — John Poland, Joseph Browne, Thomas McLaughlin, James H. Coleman, James D. Duncan.

Adjutants — Robert M. Kinkead, Alexander P. Callow, Louis F. Brown.

Quartermasters — Allen C. Day, James T. Wray, Andrew W. Moreland, Marcus W. Lewis.

Surgeons — W. J. Fleming, Mat. P. Morrison.

Assistant Surgeons — Isaac Hughes, Jonathan H. Roberts, C. C. V. A. Crawford, J. J. Pennypacker.

Chaplains — Alexander M. Stewart, David Jones.

Sergeant-Majors — Andrew A. Wasson, Andrew Wayt, William McConway.

Quartermaster-Sergeants — William Earle, Hamilton J. Rodgers, William S. Sheib.

## RECORDS OF FOUR WARS

Commissary-Sergeants — William H. Cowan, Richard Barrows.

Musicians — Randolph C. Curry, Cooper Feilding.

Hospital Stewards — Charles F. Clifford, Arthur Wylie.

Co. A — Captains J. Heron Foster, Charles G. Foster, W. Stewart Day, Foster Alward.

Co. B — Captains Thomas H. Duff, Thomas E. Kirkbride, James S. McIntyre.

Co. C — Captains Andrew Large, John Large, Denny O'Neil, Samuel Mathews.

Co. D — Captains William C. Enright, James Patchell.

Co. E — Captains John W. Patterson, Thomas Dain, James Bishop, Samuel M. Duvall.

Co. F — Captains William McIlwaine, James D. Duncan, Hugh McIlwaine.

Co. G — Captains James H. Coleman, John J. Boyd.

Co. H — Captains Thomas McLaughlin, Robert W. Lyon.

Co. I — Captains Orlando M. Loomis, W. H. H. Hubley.

Co. K — Captains Hamlet Lowe, Wm. J. McCreary, William D. Jones, George H. Workman.

Co. L — Captains James D. McFarland, James D. Kirk.

Co. M — Captains Samuel L. Fullwood, A. D. J. Heastings.

### ONE HUNDRED AND THIRD REGIMENT.

Co. C — Captains Simon P. Townsend, Albert Fahnestock, John M. Cochran, Thomas A. Cochran.

Co. F — Captains Math. B. McDowell, Josiah Zink, John Donaghy.

Co. I — Captains Wilson C. Maxwell, William Fielding.

Co. K — Capt. James Adams.

### ONE HUNDRED AND FIFTH REGIMENT.

Co. D — Captains John Rose, Levi Bird Duff, Isaac L. Platt, William Kelly.

### ONE HUNDRED AND SEVENTEENTH REGIMENT — THIRTEENTH CAVALRY.

Co. E — Captains Patrick Kane, Nathaniel S. Sneyd, George R. McGuire.

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

### ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTY-THIRD REGIMENT — NINE MONTHS' SERVICE.

Colonel — John B. Clark.  
Lieut.-Colonels — Frederick Gast, Richard C. Dale.  
Majors — Hugh Danver, Charles D. Wiley.  
Adjutant — Wm. P. McNary.  
Quartermaster — Frank M. Love.  
Surgeon — Henry F. Martin.  
Assistant Surgeons — John S. Angle, Samuel S. Stewart,  
William S. Stewart.  
Chaplain — H. L. Chapman.  
Sergeant-Majors — Bascom B. Smith, John Lord.  
Quartermaster-Sergeant — Franklin G. Bailey.  
Commissary-Sergeant — James C. Pearson.  
Hospital Steward — Laurence S. White.  
Co. A — Captains Frederick Gast, Charles D. Wiley,  
Ephraim Wiley.  
Co. B — Captains Hugh Danver, Hugh B. Murphy.  
Co. C — Capt. David E. Adams.  
Co. D — Capt. Horatio K. Tyler.  
Co. E — Capt. John S. Bell.  
Co. F — Captains John Boyd, Michael Bair.  
Co. G — Captains Daniel Boisel, Robert T. Woodburn.  
Co. H — Capt. Simon Drum.  
Co. I — Capt. Robert D. Humes.  
Co. K — Captains Henry Maxwell, Thomas Maxwell.

### ONE HUNDRED AND THIRTY-SIXTH REGIMENT — NINE MONTHS' SERVICE.

Colonel — Thomas M. Bayne.  
Lieut.-Colonel — Isaac Wright.  
Adjutant — Alex. H. Rodgers.  
Co. E — Captains Isaac Wright, David Evans.  
Co. F — Capt. Edward J. Seibert.  
Co. G — Capt. Henry W. Larimer.  
Co. H — Captains Thomas M. Bayne, Samuel S. Marchand, Frank A. Dilworth.

## RECORDS OF FOUR WARS

### ONE HUNDRED AND THIRTY-NINTH REGIMENT.

Co. D — Captains Robert Munroe, Joseph T. Black.

Co. E — Captains J. M. Sample, Israel V. Hoag, Andrew S. Warner.

Co. F — Captains George W. Marsh, William W. Dyer, John Snodgrass.

Co. G — Captains Edward M. Jenkins, Samuel C. Schoyer.

Co. I — Captains Joseph R. Oxley, John C. Dempsey, Wm. P. Herbert, John C. Sample.

Co. K — Captains James McGregor, William L. Pettit.

### ONE HUNDRED AND FIFTY-FIFTH REGIMENT.

Colonels — Edward J. Allen, John H. Cain, Alfred L. Pearson.

Lieut.-Colonels — James Collard, John Ewing.

Major — John A. Kline.

Adjutant — Edward A. Montooth.

Quartermasters — Frank Van Gorder, James B. Palmer.

Surgeons — James M. Hoffman, Joseph A. E. Reed, Elias C. Kitchen.

Assistant Surgeons — W. Stockton Wilson, A. D. Tewksbury, Charles K. Thompson.

Chaplains — John M. Thomas, Joseph Mateer.

Sergeant-Majors — William Shore, George F. Morgan, Arthur W. Bell, John H. Irwin.

Quartermaster-Sergeant — John G. Ralston.

Commissary-Sergeant — William B. Glass.

Hospital Steward — Ellis C. Thorn.

Musicians — Hawdon Marshall, William Mooney.

Co. A — Captains Alfred L. Pearson, Frank J. Buchard, John C. Stewart, Edward P. Johnston.

Co. B — Captains Benjamin B. Kerr, Henry W. Grubbs.

Co. C — Captains John H. Cain, Lee Anshultz, James S. Palmer, Augustus E. Heisy.

Co. D — Captains James J. Hall, Samuel Kilgore.

Co. E — Captains Frank Van Gorder, Joseph B. Sackett, George M. Laughlin.

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

Co. F — Captains John Markle, Edward E. Clapp, G. P. McClelland.

Co. I — Captains Samuel A. McKee, John T. Bell.

Co. K — Captains John A. Cline, Benjamin Huey.

### ONE HUNDRED AND NINETY-THIRD REGIMENT — ONE HUNDRED DAYS' SERVICE.

Colonel — John B. Clark.

Lieut.-Colonel — James W. Ballentine.

Major — Horatio K. Tyler.

Adjutant — Wm. P. McNary.

Quartermaster — Francis G. Bailey.

Surgeon — Charles Bower.

Assistant Surgeons — Robert J. Tomb, William N. Miller.

Sergeant-Major — John C. Mapes.

Quartermaster-Sergeant — Wm. H. Jeffries.

Commissary-Sergeant — Horace C. Benham.

Hospital Steward — Hamilton Yoder.

Principal Musician — David I. Campbell.

Co. A — Captains James W. Ballentine, Isaac N. McMunn.

Co. B — Captains John B. Clark, John S. Bell.

Co. C — Capt. John Dorrington.

Co. D — Capt. Frederick Gast.

Co. F — Capt. James L. Graham.

Co. G — Capt. James E. Crow.

Co. H — Captains Horatio K. Tyler, James R. Macormac.

Co. K — Capt. Isaac Wright.

### TWO HUNDRED AND FOURTH REGIMENT — FIFTH ARTILLERY.

Colonel — George S. Gallupe.

Lieut.-Colonel — Joseph Browne.

Majors — Michael Baer, Howard Morton, George M. Irwin, Wm. H. Hope.

Adjutant — Robert G. Hare.

Quartermaster — Wm. H. McClelland.

Surgeon — John Barber.

Assistant Surgeons — James McCann, David R. Greenlee.

## RECORDS OF FOUR WARS

Sergeant-Major — Lucius R. Boyle.

Quartermaster-Sergeant — Charles Barker.

Commissary-Sergeants — John N. Zeigler, Wm. T. Stevenson.

Hospital Steward — Wm. H. Whitmore.

Chief Bugler — Ferdinand A. Winters.

Battery A — Captains William H. Hope, Albert Peart.

Battery B — Captains George M. Irwin, Charles D. Rhodes.

Battery C — Capt. Richard B. Young.

Battery D — Capt. Webster B. Lowman.

Battery E — Capt. Joseph Anderson.

Battery F — Capt. Francis C. Flanigin.

Battery G — Capt. Christian Ross.

Battery H — Captains Augustus Hani, Geo. W. Smith.

Battery I — Capt. James C. Hawk.

Battery K — Capt. John M. Kent.

Battery L — Capt. Joseph B. Zeigler.

Battery M — Capt. John E. Alward.

Independent Battery C (Thompson's) — Capt. James Thompson.

Independent Battery E (Knap's) — Captains Joseph M. Knap, Charles A. Atwell, James D. McGill, Thomas S. Sloan.

Independent Battery F (Hampton's) — Captains Robert B. Hampton, Nathaniel Irish.

Independent Battery G (Young's) — Capt. John Jay Young.

Independent Battery H (John J. Nevin's) — Captains John J. Nevin, William Borrowe, Edwin H. Nevin, Jr.

Then came the day when danger threatened Pittsburgh, late in the Spring of 1863, immediately following the battle of Chancellorsville.

Perhaps this may have been a "scare," but there is no doubt that General Lee was ordered by the Southern Confederacy to make Pittsburgh, if possible. It may even be that his intention was to reach Lake Erie, and then, as always, Pittsburgh was a great strategic point. The rumors of this contemplated invasion were abroad long before

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

Lee's army ever entered Pennsylvania. General Hooker suspected it early in May, and so had Secretary of War Stanton even earlier. Pittsburghers did not slight these valuable warnings. The question was thoroughly discussed, and by June sixth, 1863, it was decided to appoint a "Committee on Organization for Home Defenses." It was composed of J. Herron Foster, Chairman, T. M. Bayne, J. B. Clark, Robert Galway, Lieut.-Col. J. B. Kiddo, Major Joseph Brown, J. N. Knap, C. W. McHenry, R. H. Patterson, E. J. Seibert, and John H. Stewart. They addressed the people of the county, urging them to form military organizations; by the ninth a battery of artillery was formed, and on the tenth Gen. J. G. Barnard, government engineer, arrived to erect the fortifications.

The Hon. Thomas M. Howe, then Assistant Adjutant-General of the State, received the following:

"WAR DEPARTMENT, 11.45 P. M.

"WASHINGTON, *June 10, 1863.*

*"To Hon. Thomas M. Howe:*

"Major-General Brooks left here this morning for Pittsburgh to take command of the 'Department of the Monongahela.' He is an able and resolute officer, but will need all the assistance you and your people can give. I wish you would go on his staff. The latest intelligence indicates that you have no time to lose organizing and preparing for defense. All the field artillery on hand at Watertown has been sent by express to Pittsburgh. Whatever aid can be given here you shall have.

"EDWIN M. STANTON."

The people were, of course, stirred and resolute for their own defense. On the following Sunday evening there was a meeting of the citizens, which took place at the Monongahela House, with Thomas Bakewell, Esq., in the chair, George H. Thurston serving as secretary. After much consideration it was decided to close all the shops and factories in the city and to put the men to work, under the government engineers, to erect the fortifications, and early

## RECORDS OF FOUR WARS

the following morning the employees of the different mills and factories assembled in crowds in front of the Monongahela House, ready for any work.

George H. Thurston was put in charge of the work on Herron Hill; on Davis Hill the men reported to Capt. Barbour, and on Mt. Washington to Gen. James G. Barnard. Merchants led their men to the earthworks themselves. Jones & Laughlin said, "give us your engineers, plans, and specifications for the fort you desire built on the Hill above us and we will do the rest," and they put two thousand of their own men to work, paying them out of their own pockets the regular government wages. The Pennsylvania Railroad Company sent two hundred of their own men with twenty carts, and two hundred retailers of the south side organized and were given places. One hundred and forty men came from the Draymen and Carters' Society, one hundred and thirty from various places, two hundred and seventy-four from cooper shops, fifty-five from the police force, fifty from what was known as the Arsenal Guard, forty-eight from the Fort Pitt Foundry Company, forty water boys, and thirty-two of the city photographers. The entire city turned out for its own defense. All the liquor stores were shut, and the work still went on. From Jefferson College came ninety students, who went to work with pick and shovel as zealously as any one else. In all, there were on some days as many as sixteen thousand at work on the trenches, and it was not long before the city surroundings presented the appearance of real war, with its miles of earthworks, redoubts, and forts.

No. 1 embraced the line from Gazzam's hill to Wine-biddle woods; No. 2 comprised works on Squirrel hill; No. 3, the works south of the Monongahela river; No. 4, the works in Allegheny; No. 5, the works on Davis hill, between Lawrenceville and East Liberty, and No. 6, the works at Turtle Creek.

Many people thought martial law ought to be declared, and nearly all business was suspended, but by the opening days of July the fortifications were practically finished, and it was thoroughly realized by that time that the southerners would never reach Pittsburgh. The gallantry that had

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

carried them into Chambersburg had not the enduring strength to bring them into Pittsburgh. Later came the battle of Gettysburg, and the strength of the south was broken. When the news of that great victory was heard in Pittsburgh, signal rockets were fired for five minutes from the twenty-seven forts, and the hills echoed with the rejoicings. Some of these grass-grown fortifications can be seen to-day, but many of them have been removed, because there is only room in Pittsburgh for great industries, and places for the people whose vitality gives it life.

### THE THIRD REQUISITION AND A HISTORY OF THE DRAFT.\*

The third requisition for three hundred thousand men, and the draft ordered for an equal number, may be treated as a single event, as but few volunteers were secured until after the second order was issued. In several States the orders were considered as a call for six hundred thousand men, and apportioned among the district as a single quota. In Pennsylvania the recruiting of the quota had been so mismanaged that no definite policy can be said to have been pursued relative to it. It is quite probable that the governors were notified on the issuing of the third requisition that an order for a draft would follow, but no public or official notice to that effect was given, although rumors of a draft preceded the publication of the order several days.

On the twenty-eighth of June, a letter was addressed to the President by the Governors of the loyal States, requesting him to take measures for an immediate increase of the army. In pursuance of this request, the President, on the first of July, issued his third requisition, calling upon the loyal States to furnish three hundred thousand volunteers. In some of the States immediate steps were taken for recruiting the quota required, but in Pennsylvania the volunteer movements were proceeding very leisurely on the twenty-first, when the Governor issued his proclamation calling for twenty-one regiments of volunteers in the State. He had in the interim secured an order for the acceptance of nine months, instead of three years' volunteers, and

---

\* Anonymous pamphlet continued.

## RECORDS OF FOUR WARS

recruits for the old regiments for twelve months. Congress, at its previous session, fixed a bounty for volunteers of one hundred dollars, one-fourth to be paid at the time of enlistment and the balance at the close. It had also sanctioned the payment of one month's pay in advance, making an enlistment bounty of thirty-eight dollars. In several States the Governors, in order to hasten enlistments, had added to this a State bounty of fifty dollars or more; but in issuing his proclamation Governor Curtin announced that no bounty would be paid by the State. The quota of Allegheny county by this proclamation was fixed at fifteen companies of nine months' men. Immediate measures were taken throughout the State to hasten recruiting, and on July twenty-fifth, in pursuance of previous notice, an immense mass meeting was held on the West Commons, in Allegheny City. At least fifteen thousand people were assembled, and the utmost enthusiasm prevailed.

Four stands had been erected on different portions of the Common for the convenience of the crowd, and at one o'clock the meeting was organized at the main stand, by the Committee of Arrangements, and the following list of officers announced:

Stand No. 1 — Hon. Wm. Wilkins, president, assisted by a great number of vice-presidents; Robt. Finney, J. R. Hunter, S. Harper, E. A. Montooth, Wm. B. Negley, W. C. Moreland, Thos. M. Bayne, and H. E. Davis, secretaries.

Stand No. 2. — Gen. Wm. Robinson, Jr., president, assisted by Simon Drum, John Morrison, C. T. Ihmsen, J. M'D. Crossan, and Thos. M'Kee, vice-presidents.

Stand No. 3.—Thomas Bakewell, Esq., president, assisted by B. C. Sawyer, G. L. B. Fetterman, John Birmingham, J. Sampson, and B. A. Mevay, vice-presidents.

German Stand. — G. G. Bakofen, president, assisted by N. Voeghtly, Francis Felix, Major D. Fickeisen, Dr. A. H. Gross, and A. Holstein, vice-presidents.

Proceedings opened with prayer by Rev. Dr. Howard. Hon. P. C. Shannon then introduced Judge Wilkins, who read a stirring address. Gov. Curtin, who was present on the stand, followed with an able but brief speech, at the close of which a series of resolutions were read and adopted.

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

The resolutions set forth the duty of loyal men to rise to the support of the Union in its hour of peril; the determination of Pennsylvania never to retire from the contest until the rebellion was crushed; calling on the authorities for an energetic employment of every means in their power to re-establish the authority of the Constitution; that the gratitude of the people of the State was due to Gov. Curtin for his labors in support of the Government; that a subscription be raised for a \$50 bounty to volunteers; and that the citizens of the county be earnestly requested to call meetings for the encouragement of recruiting. The tenth resolution, provided that to raise the necessary funds for paying the bounty, and assisting in preparing troops for the field, the following committee should be appointed to collect and disburse:

Messrs. Thomas M. Howe, Thos. Bakewell, James Park, Jr., Geo. W. Cass, Isaac Jones, B. F. Jones, Wm. K. Nimick, John Harper, Thos. S. Blair, P. C. Shannon, John H. Shoenberger, and James B. Murray.

The adoption of the resolutions was followed by a speech from Hon. W. F. Johnston, the audience having already divided to the several stands. Hon. Wilson M'Candless, Judge of the U. S. Court; Prof. S. J. Wilson, of the Western Theological Seminary; Rev. James Prestly, Hon. John Covode, T. J. Bigham, John H. Hampton, Wm. C. Moreland, Capt. John A. Danks, of the Sixty-third Regiment; Hon. Robt. M'Knight, J. R. Hunter, and others also addressed the meeting.

The impulse given to recruiting by this meeting was quite marked. Companies for nine months and for the war were immediately set on foot in both cities. On the twenty-eighth an order was issued revoking the permission given Gov. Curtin to recruit nine months' regiments, on the ground that the time of service was too short to be effective, and that, as a similar privilege could not be extended to all the States, the discrimination would justly provoke complaints. The mustering officer was instructed to continue mustering in nine months' men until August tenth, and on that date the time was extended, to permit regiments already formed to recruit to the regular

## RECORDS OF FOUR WARS

standard, until the twenty-third inst. In the interval thus allowed a sufficient number of companies were organized in Allegheny county to fill its quota under the first call. At the same time the recruiting of three years' men was rapidly progressing. In Allegheny City an impetus was given to the nine months' enlistments by the organization of the "Clark Infantry," a company under Rev. J. B. Clark, a clergyman of the Second United Presbyterian Church, in that city. Scores of men, whose dread of the irreligious surroundings of the soldier had deterred them from enlisting, rushed to his standard, and his company was soon filled to overflowing. A second, third, and fourth — one under command of the Mayor of the city, Simon Drum, Esq. — were organized in a few days, and on the date fixed by the Government a regiment was organized, of which Capt. Clark was elected Colonel. Three years' companies were also being organized, and under the auspices of William M. Semple, of Allegheny, the Semple Infantry was organized by William H. Moody, a similar "rush" resulting in the formation of four companies. We may here remark that no man in the community displayed a more genuine spirit of liberality than Mr. Semple, who, in donations to the companies bearing his name and in other forms, expended nearly \$3,000 towards the formation and equipment of the One Hundred and Thirty-ninth Regiment. Edward J. Allen, well known as the author of the "Oregon Trail," which appeared in the *Daily Dispatch* some years ago, also set about the organization of an engineer regiment, which was subsequently mustered into service as infantry.

The One Hundred and Twenty-third Regiment left for Harrisburg on the twentieth of August, and was followed on the succeeding day by the companies subsequently organized into the One Hundred and Thirty-sixth. The One Hundred and Thirty-ninth left September first, and some days after the One Hundred and Fifty-fifth followed it. During this period two heavy artillery companies, the Pittsburgh Artillery, Capt. Young, and Staunton Artillery, Capt. George W. Henderson, were recruited and left for Fort Delaware, Delaware river. A battalion for the An-

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

derson Troop was recruited and forwarded to Carlisle, in this month, by Sergeant, afterwards Major Frank B. Ward. Detachments were also recruited for Hampton's, Knap's, Daum's, and other battalions in the field. These regiments had been but a few days in the field when the rebel raid into Maryland took place, threatening the safety of the Pennsylvania border. Fifty thousand militia were instantly called out by the Governor, and in less than a week a far larger number had assembled at Harrisburg. An immense war meeting was held at the Court House on September sixth, and measures were adopted for a rapid organization of the militia. Companies were hastily organized in Allegheny county, and on September sixteenth 1,066 men, principally from Allegheny, left for Harrisburg. A regiment had been organized, of which Robert Galway was Colonel, James M. Cooper, Lieut.-Colonel, and A. H. Gross, Major. Companies continued to rush eastward during the ensuing week from all the western counties, until nearly two regiments had left Allegheny county alone. Fortunately their services were not required, and after a rapid march toward the State line and return to Harrisburg, the companies were dismissed.

Permission having been given by the War Department to recruit a cavalry regiment and a regiment of infantry in Allegheny county, the "Corcoran Regiment" was set on foot, as announced, for service under Gen. Corcoran. It proved unsuccessful, however, and the men recruited were subsequently added to other organizations; a company, under Capt. Powers, joining the One Hundred and First Regiment, Col. Morris. The Stanton Cavalry, Col. Schoonmaker, was still at Camp Howe (formed for troops under the Third Requisition at Linden Grove). The men had been equipped, and were soon ready to march. A regiment under Col. Stockton also filled rapidly.

On the first of August the long anticipated order for a draft was published. The State authorities had already called upon the County Commissioners for a statement of the number of militia in the county subject to draft, but on this subject no accurate record had been kept, and in reply the commissioners forwarded a statement compiled

## RECORDS OF FOUR WARS

from the report of the County Assessors, giving the number of persons liable to military duty in the county as 12,359. Subsequently the commissioners determined to order a regular enrolment of the county, which was accordingly made. There was much discussion as to the regulations which should govern the enrolment, but we believe the State laws were followed by the assessors, who returned the number of militia liable to duty.

At its session of 1861-62, Congress had passed an act authorizing the President to order a draft of the militia of the States for nine months' service.

On the ninth of August the President issued his instructions for the draft, as directed by Act of Congress. These instructions provided for places of rendezvous for drafted men, and the enrolment of all able-bodied citizens between the ages of eighteen and forty-five. A commissioner was to be appointed for each county, and his duties prescribed as follows:

“ The enrolling officers shall immediately, upon the filing of the enrolment lists, notify said Commissioners that said lists have been so filed, and the Commissioners shall thereupon give notice by handbills posted in each township of his county, of the time and place at which claims of exemption will be received and determined by him, and shall fix the time of the enrolment from which the draft shall be made, and all persons claiming to be exempt from military duty, shall, before the said days fixed for the draft, make proof of such exemption before said Commissioner, and if found sufficient, his name shall be stricken from the list by a red line drawn through it, leaving it still legible. The Commissioner shall, in like manner, strike from the list the names of all persons now in the military service of the United States — all telegraph operators and contractors actually engaged on the 5th day of August, 1862, engineers of locomotives on railroads, the Vice-President of the United States, the officers, judicial and executive, of the Government of the United States, the members of the Houses of Congress and their respective officers. All custom house officers and their clerks; all post officers and stage drivers who are employed in the care and convey-

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

ance of the mails of the post offices of the United States; all ferrymen who are employed at any ferry on the post roads; all pilots; all mariners actually employed in the sea service of any citizen or merchants within the United States; all engineers and pilots of registered or licensed steamboats and steamships, and all persons exempt by the laws of the respective States, from military duty, on sufficient evidence, or his personal knowledge that said persons belong to any of the aforesaid classes, whether the exemption is claimed by them or not. Exemption will not be made for disability unless it be of such prominent character as to render the person unfit for service for a period of more than thirty days, to be certified by a surgeon appointed by the Governor in each county for that purpose."

Under these instructions a second enrolment of the county was made. James L. Graham, Esq., was appointed Draft Commissioner, but declined the position, and, at his suggestion, the appointment was transferred to Wm. B. Negley, Esq. The deputy marshals appointed were the assessors of the several precincts, who were supposed to be eminently qualified for the duty — a mistake, as it afterward proved that one man could not perform thoroughly a duty so onerous — and the enrolment proceeded rapidly. On the twentieth it was announced that the total enrolment of the county was 37,099, divided as follows:

Pittsburgh, 11,187; Allegheny, 5,709; Boroughs, 6,870; Townships, 13,333.

The apportionment was thus announced:

	Pittsburgh.	Allegheny.	Boroughs.	Townships.
Quota .....	3,277	1,609	1,941	3,766
Credit .....	2,016	1,354	1,752	3,236
	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
Deficiency .....	1,261	255	189	530
	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>

The total number of men reported as having enlisted in Pennsylvania organizations was 8,392, to be taken from a quota of 10,593, leaving a deficiency of 2,201. Five hundred and fifty-eight were reported as having enlisted in regiments not belonging to the State, and were therefore not credited on the quota.

## RECORDS OF FOUR WARS

The appointment of a Draft Commissioner was followed by the appointment of a surgeon, Dr. A. C. Murdoch, to examine applicants for exemption on the ground of physical inability to bear arms. A room was assigned him in the Court House, and for several weeks his labors were most arduous. Private examinations were made in Dr. Murdoch's office, both before and after his office hours at the Court House, frequently protracting his labors far into the night. For the examinations in his private office fees were charged, giving rise to a great deal of dissatisfaction in the community and suspicions of unfair dealing. None of the rumors were substantiated by direct charges or a legal investigation.

The labor of preparing for the draft, making the necessary calculations, etc., was so heavy that the clerks in the Draft Commissioner's office were kept busy night and day. The date fixed for drafting was twice postponed, once to September first, and again to Thursday, October sixteenth; the Governor, on the last occasion, announcing that the delay was occasioned by the difficulty of properly deciding the claims for exemption presented by Philadelphia and other cities. In Allegheny county great dissatisfaction was expressed in many districts at the defective returns of the deputy marshals, and permission was given to amend these returns up to September first. After that date the commissioner refused to receive any additional returns, save those of "new enlistments," *i. e.*, those enlisted subsequent to the returns of the marshals. These additions required the certificate of the mustering officer that the parties were actually mustered into service.

A meeting held in the Third Ward, subsequent to the date fixed by the commissioner, resulted in a return from the ward, by "block committees," of some three hundred names in addition to those reported by the deputies. These names the commissioner declined receiving, and the matter was referred to the Governor, who placed the decision entirely at the discretion of the commissioner. Mr. Negley accordingly revised the returns, and accepted one hundred and thirty-two names. In other wards a large number of enlistments were found to have escaped the deputy mar-

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

shals, but it did not become necessary to present them. The deficiency reported from the first returns of the marshals was gradually reduced by the amended returns, until, on Monday, October thirteenth, the announcement was made that no draft would be required in Allegheny county.

And so the men went to the war, fought and died; some returned and there was much rejoicing, but in all this there is no word of the part the women played. The women who stood by and saw their husbands and fathers and brothers and sons all go, and then waited and waited for their return and rejoiced or else never rejoiced. Almost at the very beginning of the war the women of Pittsburgh began active work for their soldiers. This started by their preparing a lunch for a regiment that was going through. It was immediately seen by Mr. James Park, Jr., and Hon. Thomas M. Howe that this could be organized, and made into regular work for the women, under an executive committee of men, bound to accomplish great good. A meeting was held at the City Hall and the following committee appointed: Thomas M. Howe, chairman; B. F. Jones, George Wyman, William Thaw, and John Scott. The name of the organization was the "Pittsburgh Subsistence Committee," and the regular duty of the committee was to attend to the subsisting of such companies as were formed until they were regularly mustered into the United States service. These first meals were given in the old Leech warehouse, on the corner of Penn and Wayne streets, supplied with enough tables to accommodate a regiment at a time. The work of the committee was done by the ladies and gentlemen of the town, who labored unceasingly from that day until the close of the war. By March first, 1865, they had received \$61,580.60 and had disbursed \$54,334.40, and in addition, numberless garments, immense stores of bedding, and all the delicacies that could possibly be procured were sent to the army camp. Every squad, company, and regiment that came through Pittsburgh was entertained by these indefatigable women, either at the old Leech warehouse or later at the City Hall, during practically the whole four years of



SUBSISTENCE COMMITTEE AND PART OF CITY HALL WHERE UPWARDS OF FOUR HUNDRED THOUSAND SOLDIERS WERE FURNISHED A MEAL EACH DURING THE CIVIL WAR. A THOUSAND COULD BE ACCOMMODATED AT ONE TIME.



## RECORDS OF FOUR WARS

the war. Many of the women of to-day, remembering back, marvel that they could endure the work of those days. Coffee, meat, and bread for as many as five thousand men in a night was not unusual, and yet the part of the women in war is the part that is never written. Perhaps because it is too sorrowful.

The need of immediate money was the cry throughout the land. Money must be had to keep the men clothed and from starving. In March, 1864, it was decided by the Executive Committee of the Subsistence Committee and the ladies to give an immense fair, hoping in this way to lay their hands on actual cash. This fair was opened about the first of June. Everything was for sale, and all sorts of contests were resorted to, and in the end there was realized a total sum from all sources of \$363,570.09. This was indeed an immense sum to be gathered at this time from this part of the country, considering the heavy taxes, the fact that the poor men had been drafted and that the rich men had paid liberal bounties, in fact that every man, woman, and child had practically contributed to their uttermost. Claim is made for Allegheny county that she contributed twenty thousand men to the war wherein a million died either in action or in the hospitals or prisons. The Pittsburgh Arsenal, under Col. Symington, furnished vast stores of small ordnance, and the town responded with joy or grief as the news came from the battles. She buried some of her best sons, but there was no cessation in the many and various branches of work that was being done to help weld the Union, and when the news finally came of Lee's surrender at Appomattox the press of the city seems to have exhausted its adjectives, and the town blazed with light, and the men and women flocked into the streets, showing their joy, but that great outburst was scarcely finished until its awful reverse convulsed their hearts, for Lincoln, the one man in whose sagacity and careful comprehension the whole terrible situation seemed to lie, had been assassinated, and there could only follow some catastrophe, and the result was the wretched reconstruction period.

The Pittsburgh branch of the Philadelphia Christian Commission had also done incalculable good throughout the

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

war. It is estimated that by July first, 1865, this branch had distributed \$159,361.70 and three times that amount in supplies. Owing to this organization on the tenth of July, 1865, the new Soldiers' Home, on Liberty street, was opened, and there were immediately forty-one orphans placed therein. The care of the soldiers' orphans later, however, came to be the particular care of the State.

Then came the long, long years without war, when the younger generation wondered what war really was and if it was possible that it could happen again; then, after much noise in Congress, the war with Spain was finally declared. Immediately upon this declaration, the Fourteenth Regiment, which had been organized in 1869, moved to Mt. Gretna, where the troops mobilized, and about nine-tenths of the members volunteered and were mustered into the United States Volunteers. They were later ordered to Fort Mott, Philadelphia, Companies E and F being assigned duty at Fort Delaware. Companies I and K were afterward stationed at Fort Delaware, while E and F were returned to Fort Mott. On September third, 1898, the command was moved to Camp Meade, where it became a part of the Second Army Corps, having been connected with the department of the east during the duty at Fort Mott and Fort Delaware. On November sixteenth the entire regiment was ordered to Somerville, S. C., where it remained until February twenty-eighth, 1899, when it was mustered out by order of the War Department.

All then remaining of the organization was the handful of officers still commissioned in the Guard. During April, 1899, the regiment was reorganized for the State service of Pennsylvania, and in August, when the famous "Fighting Tenth" returned from Manila, the Fourteenth acted as an escorte in the memorable parade, and Col. Glenn, being the senior officer, was honored by being offered the right of line in the city. Two weeks later, under command of Col. Glenn, three companies from the Fourteenth, four of the Eighteenth, and one of the Seventeenth were ordered to attend the funeral of Colonel Hawkins at Washington, Pa.

On September sixth, 1899, Col. Glenn's commission ex-

## RECORDS OF FOUR WARS

pired, and he was succeeded by Maj. William E. Thompson. During October, 1902, the regiment was ordered to Mahanoy City, where it was on duty twenty-three days, maintaining order during the coal strike in Schuylkill county. This regiment has for its principal armory the upper floor of the old City Hall, Diamond Square, Pittsburgh. These quarters have recently been neatly remodeled, but are, nevertheless, too limited in space to properly accommodate so large a body of men. The official roster is as follows:

Field and Staff Colonel, W. E. Thompson; lieutenant-colonel, John H. Corbett; major, William S. McKee; major, Franklin Blackstone; major surgeon, George L. Hays; captain and adjutant, Ralph E. Flinn; captain and quartermaster, Murray G. Livingston; captain and commissary, William J. Sheehan; captain and inspector of rifle practice, George B. Shields; second lieutenant and assistant surgeon, William S. Foster; first lieutenant and assistant surgeon, Robert L. Walker, Jr.; lieutenant and battalion adjutant, Oliver O. Mechlin; lieutenant and battalion adjutant, Alexander D. Guy.

Non-commissioned Staff — Sergeant major, Curt F. Leid-enroth; battalion sergeant major, Norman McC. Sterrett; battalion sergeant major, Arthur Holman; quartermaster sergeant, William G. Ramsey; commissary sergeant, William E. Satler; chief musician, Vincent D. Nirella; second color sergeant, Charles W. Campbell; first color sergeant, Ross H. Corbett; hospital steward, Walter A. Monnik. Captains — Company A, A. V. Crookston; Company B, Thomas B. Easton; Company D, Lewis M. Baker; Company E, Charles C. McGovern; Company F, Harry W. Studt; Company G, Joseph A. Rising; Company H, Hugo Leiden-roth; Company I, Howard B. Oursler.

Battery B has its armory at Everett street, near Larimer avenue. This important part of Pittsburgh's soldiery was organized May 22, 1884, its first commander being Alfred E. Hunt, who died in 1899 from the effects of the campaign through the malarial district of Porto Rico. William T. Wallace succeeded him in command of the battery, and in February, 1902, Capt. William T. Rees was elected to the position.

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

During the Spanish-American war this organization served in Porto Rico and made a creditable record. Their presence has been valuable at riots in this section, and they have taken part in a number of Presidential inaugurations. The present Staff of Battery B is:

Captain, William T. Rees; first lieutenant, senior, J. Milton Ryall; first lieutenant, junior, Clinton T. Bundy; second lieutenant, Charles C. William; first lieutenant, and assistant surgeon, Harry P. Burns; second lieutenant and quartermaster, John S. Purucker.

Non-commissioned Staff — First sergeant, James A. Gormley; quartermaster sergeant, J. Lavaille Stewart; stable and veterinary sergeant, Anthony J. Leffler.

Goldwin Smith says "too much space is given to war. Too much space, perhaps, is given to war in all histories. War is still, unhappily, of all themes the most interesting." And so the record of Pittsburgh in four wars has been partially, not entirely, given. It has been impossible to write a complete record, because the people who lived were acting, not taking notes for posterity, and because it is always hard to write a war record from the proper angle for a local history. It is merely the pouring in of the money and the men that counts, and then, in the end all the wealth that has been poured in has not served to make a complete record of the courage, bravery and patriotism of the men of Allegheny county.

## THE NEWSPAPERS

## THE NEWSPAPERS

---

The newspapers are the nerves of a city. There is nothing so important in civic life, after the citizens, as the newspapers. They mean more than the preachers. Their tone tells more than the schools themselves. They are, in fact, a matter of first importance.

### THE PITTSBURGH GAZETTE.

It is not permitted to men to penetrate the future, else the venture of John Scull in establishing the *Pittsburgh Gazette* would not have been the hazard of fortune it was. But being allowed to know only existing conditions, he proved himself a man of fine perception and courage when his venture succeeded. Born of Quaker parentage, he came to Pittsburgh when he was about twenty-one, and issued, in partnership with Joseph Hall (quite likely a printer by trade), the first number of the first newspaper west of the Allegheny mountains, on the twenty-ninth day of July, 1786.

The town into which John Scull came contained a fort, garrisoned by scarcely more than a corporal's guard, and enough houses to shelter, perhaps, four hundred people, who labored not only under the strain that followed the Revolution, and was felt throughout the country until the last State ratified the Constitution, but also with the difficulties of an outpost of civilization, subject to the attack of savages. The printing office opened on Water street, near

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

the ferry, and was furnished with a Ramage hand-press, hauled by wagon from Philadelphia. This press was so small that it was necessary to strike the paper off in sections, eight pulls being required to print four pages. Often and for many years the question of paper taxed the ingenuity of the young editors. They were compelled on one occasion, in 1788, to strike off some on writing paper, because "waggons" from the east were detained owing to the badness of the roads. On Monday, July first, 1792, Mr. Scull sent to Major Isaac Craig, Commandant of the fort, and accordingly in charge of the public stores, this appeal:

"DEAR SIR: John Wright's pack horses, by whom I receive my paper from Chambersburg, have returned without bringing me any, owing to none being furnished. As I am entirely out, and do not know what to do, I take the liberty of applying to you for some you have in the public stores (and of which I have had some), as a loan or as an exchange for the kind herewith inclosed, and as this kind is smaller I will make an allowance, but if you could wait two or three weeks I will return you paper of superior quality for any purpose, as I have sent to Philadelphia by Mr. Brackenridge for a large quantity, and John Wright's pack horses return immediately to Chambersburgh and will bring me up some. As I conceive you will not want the paper as soon as I can replace it, I flatter myself you will let me have three reams and as soon as I receive mine it shall be returned, but if you choose to take the inclosed in exchange, it shall be immediately sent you. If you can oblige me with the paper it will do at any time this day, and I shall consider myself under a very particular obligation.

"I am, dear sir, your most obedient servant,

"JOHN SCULL."

Major Craig noted, on the seventeenth of September. 1800:

"Lent John Scull twenty-seven quires of cartridge paper."

## THE NEWSPAPERS

It is unwise, however, from this paper's borrowings to deduce an estimate of the circulation of the little sheet. For despite the complaint of the editor, a year after the launching of his enterprise, that he had not received the financial support he felt his due, the paper was highly valued by the people and regarded as a matter of pride. Judge H. H. Brackenridge contributed many a long, ardent and able article on local matters.

John Scull was a steadfast Federalist, and his unvarying and undiminished support was always given to that party. He, of course, advocated the first election of George Washington as President of the new Republic, therefore, this paper has participated in the election of every President of the United States. Throughout the *Whiskey Insurrection*, John Scull held his paper unswervingly with the government, when the local faction was strong enough to place him under arrest for his position; no harm came to him, however, and he continued to support the Federalists. Mr. Brackenridge was a violent Anti-Federalist, however, until 1800, Mr. Scull had impartially permitted him to use the columns of the *Gazette*, but in that year impartiality seemed disloyalty, and Judge Brackenridge, with John D. Israel (his publisher and nominal editor), set up an opposition paper, *The Tree of Liberty*, wherein the judge could, unrestricted, promulgate his political opinions.

The distributing of the *Gazette* was undoubtedly the greatest trouble that beset the young editor and publisher. There was no established system of carriage during the early years of the *Gazette*, but this problem was solved gradually with the question of expeditious transportation throughout the country.

John Scull continued to edit the *Gazette* until 1818, when he retired in favor of his son, John I. Scull, and Morgan Neville. It is difficult to estimate the service these men performed for the community, but it can scarcely be overestimated. Enlarging the views of an isolated community, and bringing them into touch, even slightly, with the movement of the world, is an incalculable benefit. The early *Gazette* contained little local news, and many uninteresting official and judicial notices that mainly "filled" the paper,

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

but there was news from Washington and European news. The wonderful doings of Napoleon, two months late, but the great shuttle "Report" included the little frontier town in the intimate web of its weaving, when John Scull first printing the *Gazette*.

From May nineteenth, 1818, to July 24, 1820, J. I. Scull and Morgan Neville published the paper, the office being on Fourth street, between Market and Wood. The publication days were Tuesday and Friday, until Thursday, March second, 1820, when the paper was again issued weekly on Thursday, until April tenth, 1820, when the publication day was changed to Monday. Thursday, March twenty-third, 1820, the partnership between J. I. Scull and Morgan Neville was dissolved. Mr. Scull was then living so far away from the city that he could not give the paper proper attention. They were succeeded by Eichbaum and Johnson, who were practical printers. Mr. Neville remained as editor. Eichbaum and Johnson, in the following June, enlarged the paper to twenty columns, a sheet measuring twenty-two by twenty-four inches, and the title of the paper was changed to *The Pittsburgh Gazette and Manufacturer and Mercantile Advertiser*. It continued to be published every Monday at three dollars per year; Mr. Neville still remained as editor, and the office was removed to Second street, between Wood and Market.

David and William McLean purchased and conducted the paper from 1822 to September eighteenth, 1829, when it came into the hands of Neville B. Craig. He moved the office to Fourth street, between Market and Wood, and retained only the secondary title of the paper, and enlarged it to twenty-four columns. On July thirtieth, 1833, Mr. Craig issued the first number of the *Daily Pittsburgh Gazette*. Two years later Mr. Mathew M. Grant was admitted as a partner; the firm name became Craig and Grant, and the paper was enlarged to twenty-four columns and published at six dollars per year. On the first of July, 1840, Craig and Grant sold the paper to Alexander Ingraham, Jr., Mr. Craig continuing as editor. In 1841, D. N. White purchased the paper from Mr. Ingraham, and changed the time of issue from afternoon to morning. In

## THE NEWSPAPERS

the Spring of 1845, Mr. White secured the co-operation of Mr. B. Harris, the firm name being changed to White and Harris. Two years later White and Harris sold the paper to Erastus Brooks (afterwards of the *New York Express*), and the firm name again changed, now to Brooks and Company. On the first of July, 1848, Mr. White again purchased the paper and continued as editor and proprietor until 1859, when he sold to S. Riddle and Company, the new firm consisting of Samuel Riddle, Russell Errett, James M. McCrum, and Daniel L. Eaton. By an arrangement with the proprietors of the *Commercial Journal*, on the ninth of May, 1861, that paper was merged with the *Gazette*, the fact being announced in the *Gazette* that "both papers have long advocated essentially the same political principles and have labored in the same cause so that their separate publication was not essential to any public interest, while to advertisers the union will be one of great advantage."

In 1864, "The Gazette Association," was formed and purchased the paper from S. Riddle and Company; and, on May fourteenth, 1866, it was purchased from this establishment by Penniman, Reed and Company, the firm consisting of Messrs. F. B. Penniman, Josiah King, N. P. Reed, and Thomas Houston. On November first, 1870, Mr. Penniman retired, and Mr. Henry M. Long was admitted and the firm name again changed, now to King, Reed and Company. On July first, 1872, Mr. Long retired and George W. Reed and D. L. Fleming purchased his interest. Mr. Houston died in 1875, and Mr. Fleming, in 1876, and their interests were purchased by the surviving partners. In 1882, Mr. King died, and his interest was purchased by the remaining partners, when the firm name was changed to Nelson P. Reed and Company, Mr. J. P. Reed being taken into the firm. April first, Mr. Frank W. Higgins was admitted to the firm; within a short time, however, he died and the Reeds bought his interest. In 1877 the Reeds bought the *Commercial*, which had been started in 1864 by C. D. Brigham. The consolidation again changed the title of the paper, which now became the *Commercial-Gazette*. On the death of Mr. Nelson P. Reed, Alfred Reed, his nephew and son-in-law, held the controlling interest and became editor

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

and manager. The first *Sunday Gazette* was issued November tenth, 1901, and consisted of six sections, containing forty-four pages. On the first of June, 1900, Messrs. George and Henry Oliver purchased the *Commercial-Gazette*. Their ownership marked another epoch. They posted the town with the motto, "Watch the Old Lady Grow Young." (The *Commercial-Gazette* had been referred to by her confreres for some time as the "Old Lady.") They have made good their statement. Later they purchased the *Chronicle-Telegraph*, and while it continues a separate existence under its own name and management, it is one of the Oliver papers. Their latest acquisition is the *Times*, which they purchased May first, 1906. It has been merged with the *Gazette*, which is now issued as the *Gazette-Times*.

### THE PITTSBURGH TIMES.

The *Pittsburgh Times* was first issued January twelfth, 1831, as a weekly, by Mr. McKee. Subsequently, by Jaynes and O'Hara, publishers, with Alfred Sutton as editor. In 1837, it became a daily, with a weekly edition, with Alexander Jaynes as editor. Its continued existence was varied. In 1880, Robert Nevin became editor, and it was issued as a daily penny paper. That same year C. L. Magee and his company took it over, and it was owned by him, or his estate, until the Oliver purchase.

### THE PITTSBURGH POST.

The beginning of *The Post* occurred as far back as the year 1804, when Ephraim Pentland began the publication of the first Democratic paper in Western Pennsylvania, under the name of the *Commonwealth*. Thomas Jefferson, the great leader of Democracy, was then President, and the *Commonwealth* was an ardent supporter of his administration. Some seven years later, James C. Gilleland commenced the publication of the *Mercury*, which shortly absorbed the *Commonwealth*. In 1824, John McFarland established the *Allegheny Democrat*, and in 1831, William B. McConway

## THE NEWSPAPERS

launched the *American Manufacturer*. In 1841, the *Mercury* and the *Allegheny Democrat* were consolidated, taking the title of the *Mercury and Allegheny Democrat*.

In this year James P. Barr, subsequently editor and proprietor of *The Post*, became an apprentice to the printing trade, in the office of the *American Manufacturer*. In 1842 the *Mercury and Allegheny Democrat* absorbed the *American Manufacturer*. Bigler, Sargent & Bigler were the proprietors, who were succeeded by Lecky Harper and John Layton. Harper and Layton sold to Gilmore and Montgomery, who in turn sold to William H. Smith and Thomas Phillips. On September tenth, 1842, Smith & Phillips issued the initial edition of *The Daily Post* from the office of the *Mercury and Manufacturer*, which was situated at Fifth avenue and Wood street, where the First National bank now stands. At this time Pittsburgh had a population of about 22,000 and Allegheny about 10,000. *The Post* was printed on a Washington hand-press, from which about 125 copies per hour were issued. The birthplace of *The Post* was the celebrated old landmark known as the Mansion House, where General Lafayette stopped during his visit to Pittsburgh. It was a stately old-fashioned brick, four stories high, which, after being abandoned as a hotel, was transformed into a newspaper office.

*The Post* remained in this building until 1870, when it removed to the structure then standing at Wood street and Virgin alley. Here it remained until 1886, when it temporarily removed across the street, while a new building was being erected for it. In September, of that year, the new building was completed and occupied. In the summer of 1886, *The Post* was incorporated as the Post Printing and Publishing Company, with James P. Barr as president. Mr. Barr had become editor and proprietor of *The Post*, on May first, 1857. In 1863 he was elected surveyor-general of Pennsylvania. In 1866 he entered into partnership with Edwin A. Myers, William A. Schoyer, and J. S. Lare. Mr. Myers had been associated with Mr. Barr in the job printing business since 1855. On September fourteenth, 1886, Mr. Barr died, and was succeeded by his son, Albert J. Barr.

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

William Schoyer retired from the business management on February first, 1890. Edwin A. Myers died November twenty-second, 1895, after forty years of faithful service on the paper. In the Spring of 1892, *The Post* removed to the building on Fifth avenue, between Smithfield and Wood streets, where it remained until early in 1904, when it was transferred to its present large and commodious quarters, at the junction of Wood street and Liberty avenue. Meanwhile, on February fourteenth, 1897, the plant of *The Post* was visited by a destructive fire, which rendered it useless for three months, during which the paper was issued from the *Leader* office. Only one person is living to-day, who helped to get out the first issue of *The Daily Post*, and that is George M. Brisbin, now of Clearfield county.

*The Post* from its inception has always been distinguished for its enterprise. When the telegraph line from Philadelphia was completed, in 1847, it published a column of dispatches each morning under the heading, "Received by Lightning, Printed by Steam." The old-fashioned hand-press had by this time been laid aside, and the latest improvement in this and other lines installed. *The Post*, in May, 1896, was the first paper in Pennsylvania to establish a perfect special cable and wire service. On November fourth, 1896, *The Post* published 156,660 copies, the largest number issued by any Pennsylvania paper outside of Philadelphia. On May first, 1898, in its Sunday edition, it was the only paper in the United States to publish the news of Dewey's great victory, in Manila bay, beating all its contemporaries by twenty-four hours.

*The Post* was the first Pittsburgh newspaper to run special trains to deliver its edition to parts of the country not reached by regular trains. On several occasions it has engaged special trains to collect news, notably at the time of the capture of the Biddle brothers, in Butler county; and at the time of the Dawson wreck, on the Baltimore & Ohio.

*The Sunday Post* was started in September, 1892, and has been from the first a great success.

The last success of the *Post* is the evening edition, called the *Sun*, which was first issued March first, 1906.

## THE NEWSPAPERS

### THE PITTSBURGH DISPATCH.

*The Dispatch*, one of Pittsburgh's representative papers, was established February eighth, 1846, by the late Col. J. H. Foster. It was the first penny paper published west of the mountains. It was then a small sheet, containing less matter than a single sheet of its present form, but through vigor and effort, and because it devoted its columns mainly to local report, it bounded at once into public favor, so that, within a year after its establishment, it had attained a large circulation.

In 1849 the late Mr. Reece C. Fleeson bought an interest in the paper, and under the joint management of Col. Foster and himself, it was conducted with marked success, until the death of Mr. Fleeson, in 1863, dissolved their partnership, and left Col. Foster sole proprietor, until Daniel O'Neill and Alexander W. Rook, in February, 1865, bought one-half the establishment.

The first step of the new partners on taking charge was to enlarge the paper, which was then half its present size. It was a bold move, but, contrary to the predictions of many of its friends, it proved a great success; and in the two years following, enlargements were necessitated by the growth of circulation and advertising patronage.

In 1867 Col. Foster died, and his interest in the paper was purchased by O'Neill and Rook. The management of this firm strengthened the characteristics, whose full developments have created the fame, prosperity, and influence of the *Dispatch*.

The O'Neill and Rook partnership was broken by the death of Daniel O'Neill, on January thirty-first, 1877, after twenty-seven years of connection with the paper. Mr. A. W. Rook, under the articles of copartnership, purchased the interest of his late partner. But within the same year he sold an interest to Eugene M. O'Neill, the brother of the late publisher. Mr. Eugene M. O'Neill had previously been active in the editorial work, and at this time assumed the editorial direction, which he continued for a quarter of a century, and did so much toward its subsequent progression in character and influence. A. W. Rook died Au-

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

gust fourteenth, 1880, and at the close of that year a re-organization took place in the details of the management. The firm name was changed to the Dispatch Publishing Company; E. M. O'Neill continued at its head. C. N. Shaw, managing editor; Ormsby Phillips and E. W. Lightner, associate editors, acquired interests in the firm. The personnel of this organization was not very lasting, as it was changed by the retirement of Mr. Lightner in 1883, the ill-health of Mr. Shaw, and the death of Mr. Phillips shortly after. But, while it lasted, it was forceful in the development and progress of the paper. It took the lead in discarding the old quarto form for the eight paged sheet. It was a pioneer in the enlargement of expenditure for special telegrams and news features to a degree that a few years earlier would have been deemed ruinous. Its independent tendencies attained their full development in 1882, when it joined the Stewart revolt against the corruption of the State machine, in the campaign that resulted in the first election of Pattison. Since that time the *Dispatch* has always disavowed the character of a party organ. It is in sympathy with Republican doctrines on the old war issues and the later principles of tariff and protection. But it has never recognized any duty to conceal the defects of "party," and has always been at liberty to support other parties when their candidates or measures seemed preferable.

Various changes in the executive management of the paper succeeded in the eighties and nineties; but under the presiding control of Mr. E. M. O'Neill the character and success of the paper were strengthened and maintained.

On September twenty-fourth, 1883, the first number of the Sunday edition of the *Dispatch* was issued. Before that the Sunday papers of Pittsburgh had been in a class by themselves, presenting features that tended to strengthen the prejudice against the publication of newspapers on that day. The purpose of the *Dispatch* was to prove that the Sunday newspaper could be given a high character, and by reason of the higher price and greater leisure of the readers, could furnish enlarged news features and a wider variety of reading matter than was possible to morning

## THE NEWSPAPERS

newspapers on week days. Its success in that direction was instantaneous. The first *Sunday Dispatch* was so clearly superior to anything Pittsburgh had ever enjoyed in that line that its circulation immediately exceeded former records.

The Dispatch Publishing Company was organized as a corporation on June eleventh, 1888, Mr. E. M. O'Neill being president, Mr. Bakewell Phillips, treasurer, and Mr. C. A. Rook, secretary. Mr. O'Neill continued to direct the course of the paper with results that are familiar to the public of the present day until 1902, when, after twenty-five years of control and over a third of a century's work as a journalist, he carried out, much to the regret of his associates, a long entertained determination to retire from active work, retaining an interest in the paper. Mr. C. A. Rook acquired, by purchase, control, and assumed the direction of the paper as president and editor-in-chief of The Dispatch Publishing Company, Mr. E. M. O'Neill, vice-president, and Mr. F. O'Neill became treasurer.

The *Dispatch*, under its present management, aims to continue and perfect the policy by which it has so long lived.

### THE PITTSBURGH LEADER.

The *Sunday Leader* was founded by John W. Pittock in December, 1864. This man's rise and career are one of the romances of journalism in Pittsburgh. He began as a newsboy and died the owner of an important journal, always gathering about him the newsboys whom he knew and understood so well.

In 1870 John W. Pittock, Col. John I. Nevin, R. P. Nevin, and Edward H. Nevin began issuing the *Evening Leader*, on the eleventh of October, of which they were the proprietors. Mr. Pittock died in 1880, and in 1882 a corporation was formed under the title of "The Leader Publishing Company," of which Col. John I. Nevin was the head, until his death in 1884. He was succeeded by Theodore W. Nevin, as president, and Joseph T. Nevin, as secretary and treasurer, which management has continued

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

until the last few months, when The Leader Publishing Company was purchased by the present management.

*The Leader*, from its beginning, has been extremely independent in its character. It has backed at all times the man in whom it believed without regard to party. It has railed unceasingly at whatever it thought to be wrong, and has been of undoubted service to the community. The present circulation, perhaps, exceeds that of any other paper in the city.

### THE PITTSBURGH CHRONICLE.

J. Heron Foster and W. H. Whitney took over from R. G. Berford, on September eighth, 1841, the paper which Mr. Berford had been issuing weekly since May. Mr. Foster and Mr. Whitney, acting as their own editors, commenced a daily issuance of this paper. The firm changed again in 1843 to Whitney, Dumars and Wright. In 1846 Mr. Wright disposed of his interest, one-third, to James Dumars for \$2,000. The following year the paper changed hands and became the property of Whitney and Dunn. In 1851 another change placed the paper in the hands of Messrs. Barr and MacDonald. In 1854 the paper was the property of the Kennedy Brothers, and in 1856 Mr. Charles McKnight became the owner, and so continued until 1863 when Mr. Joseph G. Siebeneck became his partner. Mr. McKnight, however, retired the following year, and the partnership of Siebeneck and Collins was formed. In 1874 Mr. Collins retired and Mr. Siebeneck became the sole proprietor.

The paper throughout its career was designed as a family journal, and was Republican on general principles.

In 1884 the *Chronicle* was merged with the *Evening Telegraph* under the title, *Chronicle-Telegraph*.

### THE EVENING TELEGRAPH.

The *Evening Telegraph* was a sheet which came to life on April sixteenth, 1873. H. B. Swoope was the first president, John C. Harper the managing editor, with Thomas

## THE NEWSPAPERS

McConnell, Jr., business manager. It was also strongly Republican in its inclinations. It is rather surprising to find that it refused, in that early time, to admit to its columns advertisements of lotteries or quack medicines.

As these two papers, the *Chronicle* and the *Evening Telegraph*, covered practically the same field their affiliation was accomplished without the renunciation of its principles by either paper.

The *Chronicle-Telegraph* was purchased, as already mentioned, by the Messrs. Oliver, but continues its individual existence.

### THE PITTSBURGH PRESS.

The *Pittsburgh Press* (daily and Sunday), which is noted in Pittsburgh journalism as one of the pioneers in the one-cent field, now issues, as a rule, from twenty to thirty-two eight-column pages every evening, and sixty-four pages on Sunday. The *Press* was founded in 1883 by Col. Thomas M. Bayne, at that time a member of Congress from the Allegheny district; with him were associated John S. Ritenour and others. An important departure in the paper was its low rate for small "want" advertisements, particularly those coming from people in need of employment; this greatly increased its circulation. Under Col. Bayne's successors this policy of getting the paper as close as possible to the people's interests has been amplified rather than curtailed. This management retired before 1890 and was succeeded by T. J. Keenan, Jr., George W. Wardman, and Charles W. Houston, who later disposed of their entire holdings to Oliver S. Hershman, formerly publisher of the *Chronicle-Telegraph*. The present organization is as follows: Oliver S. Hershman, president and general manager; H. C. Milholland, business and advertising manager; O. A. Williams, secretary; A. H. Beitch, managing editor; Frank C. Harper, writing editor.

### THE PITTSBURGH BULLETIN.

The *Pittsburgh Bulletin* was established in 1876, and lays claim to the distinction of being the oldest illustrated

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

society paper in Western Pennsylvania. Mr. Black himself published and edited the *Bulletin* for years, but when the paper had grown to such an extent as to make the duties really heavy he gave over the editorship to Mr. George Frederick Muller. Mr. Muller was succeeded by Mr. David Lowry and Mr. John Ritenour. However, in 1902, Mrs. H. B. Birch, who for years had been acting as the society, art and music editor, became managing editor. The paper is unique, in a way, as a society journal, which does not monger scandal. It has reached a circulation of seven thousand and continues to grow.

### THE PITTSBURGH INDEX.

Pittsburgh boasts a second society chronicle, which may claim to be the same clean sheet for all local interest that the *Bulletin* is. Mr. Walter S. Lobingier first issued the small four-paged paper, February twenty-sixth, 1897. It flourished from the first, and at the end of about three years was purchased by Mr. Joseph M. Paull, and so rapid has been the growth of the *Index* that it has been necessary to change offices from the East End into the business section of the city. The *Index* has made a specialty of its illustrations, and is edited in a thoroughly attractive manner.

The *Pittsburgh Catholic* and the *Pittsburgh Observer* are the well edited papers of the Roman Catholics. In addition to the local, their foreign news service is very fine.

There is a long story, of the newspapers of Pittsburgh, untold. The papers that were started by some young man or young men full of hope, either to make fortunes or to reform the world. Some of these are the papers that have come and gone. They have been listed chronologically, between 1801 and 1850, by a contributor to the centennial number of the *Commercial-Gazette*. This list contains, as well, a number of journals that have lived a long and vigorous life and are flourishing to-day:

1801. *The Tree of Liberty*, August 4; weekly. John Israel, publisher. In 1805 (December), it was published by Walter Forward, for the proprietors.

## THE NEWSPAPERS

1812. *The Pioneer*, February; monthly. Rev. David Graham, editor. Printed by S. Engles & Co.

1813. *The Western Gleaner*, or Repository for Arts, Sciences and Literature, December; monthly.

1814. *The Weekly Recorder*, July 5. Originally printed in Chillicothe, O., by Rev. John Andrews. Removed to Pittsburgh, February, 1822, and name changed to *Pittsburgh Recorder*. January tenth, 1828, it absorbed the *Spectator*; January fifteenth, 1829, the *Christian Herald*, Rev. S. C. Jennings; 1833, *Pittsburgh Christian Herald*, Rev. J. D. Baird; 1838, the *Presbyterian Advocate*, Rev. William Annan; November seventeenth, 1855, *Presbyterian Banner and Advocate*, Rev. D. McKinney, D. D.; March tenth, 1860, changed to *Presbyterian Banner*. February third, 1864, it passed into the ownership of Rev. Dr. James Allison and R. Patterson. This is the oldest religious paper in the United States.

1820. *The Statesman*. In 1826 it is spoken of in Jones' Directory as having passed through the hands of numerous owners, and as being at that date conducted by Andrews & Waugh, and "in a more flourishing condition than it has been for many years, owing to the late improvement of its appearance and the addition to the editorial department." In 1837 it was published as the *Pennsylvania Advocate and Statesman*, William D. Wilson, editor; daily, weekly and tri-weekly. In 1839 it was published at the corner of Wood and Market streets; Robert M. Riddle, editor.

1826. *The Western Journal*, November twelfth. Henry C. Matthews (Whig).

1827. *The Allegheny Democrat*, weekly. John McFarland. In 1829, by Leonard S. Johns. In 1837, *Allegheny Democrat and Workingman's Advocate*, William F. Stewart, editor. In 1841, united with the *Mercury*.

1828. *The Hesperus*. N. Ruggles Smith; a monthly literary periodical.

1829. *The Independent Republican*. August twentieth. Robert Fee, publisher.

1832. *The Advocate*, weekly. A. W. Marks and Wilson (Whig). Subsequently published by George Parkin as the *Advocate and Emporium* and the *Daily Advocate and Ad-*

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

vertiser. Mr. Parkin sold to Judge Baird, from whom it was purchased by Robert M. Riddle; absorbed by *Gazette*.

1833. *The Western Emporium*, weekly. Geo. Parkin (Whig). This was the first paper published in Allegheny.

1833. *The Saturday Evening Visitor*, July first; weekly. Ephraim Lloyd, proprietor; N. R. Smith, editor. 1835, Lloyd & Brewster. 1836, E. Lloyd & Co. 1837, Brewster, Newton & Spencer. 1837, Alex. Jaynes, and Jaynes & Fisher. 1838, E. Burke Fisher & Co. 1839, J. W. Biddle. (Literary.) Absorbed by the *Daily American*.

1833. *Pittsburgh Conference Journal*. Edited first by Rev. Charles Elliott, who was succeeded by Rev. Wm. Hunter and Rev. Charles Cooke. In 1841 it had been changed to the *Christian Advocate*, and has since been published under the auspices of the M. E. Church.

1836. *The Christian Witness*, January sixteenth. Rev. Samuel William, editor. In 1839 edited by William H. Burleigh, weekly (anti-slavery).

1839. *The Commercial Bulletin and American Manufacturer*, weekly. Phillips, McDonald, and Conway & Phillips. In 1841 it was published by Richard Phillips. In 1847, edited and published by Lecky Harper.

1839. *The Pittsburgher*, daily. William Jack and William McElroy (Democrat).

1839. *The Daily American*. James W. Biddle (Whig). This was an afternoon paper, and was the successor of the *Saturday Evening Visitor*.

1839. *Freiheit's Freund*, German weekly. Victor Scriba, Allegheny.

1839. *Harris' Intelligencer*, weekly. Isaac Harris, proprietor and publisher.

1839. *The Pittsburgh Entertainer*, German weekly. Victor Scriba.

1839. *The Western Recorder*. This paper, which subsequently became the *Methodist Recorder*, resulted from the action of the Ohio and Pittsburgh Conferences of the Methodist Protestant churches in favor of a Western church paper, and Cornelius Springer was engaged to establish and conduct the paper. It was first published at Meadow Farm, Muskingum county, O., July, 1839, Mr. Springer

## THE NEWSPAPERS

being pecuniarily responsible, the Conferences pledging their support. In 1845, Mr. Springer chose his own successor, and transferred the paper to the charge of Ancel H. Bassett, and for ten years he conducted it, still as an individual enterprise. In 1855 it was transferred to the Church, and removed to Springfield, O. Mr. Bassett was succeeded as editor by Rev. Dr. George Brown, Dr. D. B. Dorsey, Dr. John Scott, and Dr. Alexander Clark. Dr. Clark died in 1859, and Dr. Scott, the present editor, succeeded him. The name of the paper was twice changed, first to *Western Methodist Protestant*, and then in 1866, to *Methodist Recorder*. The paper was removed to Pittsburgh, in 1871, the first number issued here bearing date November fifteenth, 1871. It is claimed that the *Methodist Recorder* should date back to 1830, the year when the *Methodist Correspondent* was established. It was a semi-monthly, printed at Cincinnati, and was edited by Mr. Springer up until the Fall of 1836, when it was discontinued. By reason of the break of a little less than three years between the discontinuance of this publication and the beginning of the *Western Recorder*, the starting point of the *Methodist Recorder* is 1839.

1839. *The Literary Examiner and Western Monthly Review*. E. Burk Fisher.

1839. *Sibbett's Western Review and Counterfeit List*. E. Sibbett & Co.; monthly.

1839. *Sabbath School Assistant*, monthly. Rev. William Hunter, editor.

1840. *The Express*, daily. James and John B. Kennedy (Whig). This was a campaign paper.

1841. *The Literary Messenger*, monthly. Alex. McIlwaine and John C. Ivory, editors and proprietors.

1841. *The Missionary Advocate*, monthly; by the Young Men's Missionary Society of the Reformed Presbyterian Church.

1841. *Reformed Presbyterian and Covenanters*, monthly. Rev. John Roney, editor.

1841. *The Daily Sun*. Daniel McCurdy, publisher; Russell Errett, editor.

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

1841. *Pittsburgh Intelligencer*, weekly. A. A. Anderson, publisher; Isaac Errett, editor.

1841. *Pittsburgh Herald and Weekly Advertiser*, weekly. S. Greely, Curtis & Co.

1841. *The Free Press*, German. B. Guenther, editor and proprietor.

1842. *The Preacher*, Associate Reformed Presbyterian; semi-monthly. Rev. John T. Pressly, D. D.; succeeded by Rev. David R. Kerr, D. D., in 1845. In 1848 changed to a weekly. In 1854 continued as the *United Presbyterian*, by Dr. Kerr. This paper absorbed the *United Presbyterian* and *Evangelical Guardian*, of Cincinnati, about 1858; the *Westminster Herald*, of New Wilmington, Pa., in 1868; the *Presbyterian Witness*, of Cincinnati, in 1870; the *Christian Instructor*, of Philadelphia, in 1858. Rev. Dr. Kerr and H. J. Murdoch are the present proprietors.

1842. *The Spirit of Liberty*, a continuation of the *Christian Witness*, weekly. Wm. C. Burleigh, editor; succeeded by Rev. Mr. Smith, and continued by Reese C. Fleeson, until 1845.

1843. *The Spirit of the Age*, April nineteenth, by Foster, McMillin & Kennedy (Independent).

1844. *The Pittsburgh Catholic*. The first issue is under date of March sixteenth, 1844. The paper was started by P. F. Boylan, and conducted by him until July, 1847, when it was purchased by the present proprietor, Jacob Porter. The word "Pittsburgh" was dropped from the title some years ago. The paper is the organ of the Catholic Diocese of Pittsburgh, but is individual property.

1844. *The Mystery*, by Dr. Martin R. Delaney; a paper devoted to the interests of the colored race and issued weekly.

1845. *The Daily Morning Ariel*. James Duvall, publisher; W. C. Tobey, editor (Dem.).

1845. *The Alleghenian*, weekly. James and John B. Kennedy.

1845. *The Nautilus*, by E. Z. C. Judson (Ned Buntline), and Henry Beeler; a monthly literary periodical, which was issued for about two years.

## THE NEWSPAPERS

1846. January, *The Olden Time*, monthly; devoted to the Preservation of Documents, relating to the Early History of Pittsburgh, edited by Neville B. Craig. Twenty-four numbers were issued covering the years 1846-47.

1846. *The Saturday Visitor*, weekly. Mrs. Jane Gray Swisshelm. This was a continuation of the *Spirit of Liberty*, and was finally absorbed as the weekly of the *Commercial Journal*.

1847. *The Stars and Stripes*, weekly. Dr. N. W. Truxall.

1847. *The Albatross*, weekly. Charles P. Shiras (anti-slavery). Changed to the *Western World*. (Literary.)

1847. *The Temperance Banner*, weekly. Robert Elder and Solomon Alter.

1847. *Daily Telegraph*. Thomas W. Wright and William Charlton (Whig and anti-Masonic). About the same time Charles Bryant and Oscar McClelland started the *Daily Clipper*, there being a race as to which should be out first. In a few months the *Clipper* was brought out by the *Telegraph*, and the latter expired in about three years.

1847. *The Evening Day Book*. Charles P. Shiras and Wm. A. Kinsloe.

1848. *The Token*, monthly. Alex. B. Russell, editor and proprietor (Odd Fellow).

1848. *Semi-Weekly Watchman*. Thomas W. Wright. Changed to the *Daily Ledger*.

1850. *Allegheny Daily Enterprise*. Gamble, Irwin & Cal-  
low.

1850. *The Dollar Ledger*, weekly. J. S. M. Young. In this same year were printed *The Evening Tribune* and *The Daily Express*.

1850. *Daily Evening News*. John Taggart, publisher (Independent). Lived about a year.

In addition to the above we find in Harris' Directory, for 1837, the following publications mentioned:

*Eagle of the West* (German). J. Smith, Z. McDonald and T. Phillips; weekly.

*The Old Indian Physician and Family Botanical Register*. Dr. E. Warner, editor; weekly.

*Glad Tidings* (Universalist). S. A. Davis and M. A. Chap-  
pell, editors; weekly.

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

### TRADES PAPERS.

The trades newspapers of Pittsburgh rank the other journals of this class in the country. This is, of course, but the natural outcome of the tremendous industrial life. They are: *Amalgamated Association Journal*, *American Manufacturer and Iron World*, *American Metal Market* (New York), *Banker*, *Benzinger's Magazine*, *Builder*, *Builders' Gazette*, *China*, *Glass and Lamps*, *Coal Trade Bulletin*, *Commerce*, *Commoner and Glassworker*, *Construction*, *High Tide*, *Inland Navigator*, *Insurance World*, *Iron Age*, *Iron Trade Review*, *Labor World*, *Liquor Dealers' Journal*, *La Trinacria*, *Money*, *Monitor*, *National Glass Budget*, *National Labor Tribune*, *National Stockman and Farmer*, *Petroleum Gazette*, *Pittsburgh Live Stock Journal*, *Plumbing News*, *Railway Age*, *Steel Age*, *Team Owners' Review*, *Trades Journal*, *Transportation*, *Pittsburgh Beobachter*.

## THE JUDICIARY

## THE JUDICIARY

---

### THE JUDICIARY OF ALLEGHENY COUNTY.\*

The English system of Jurisprudence prevailed in Pennsylvania during the Proprietary Government. It was slightly modified by the Constitution of 1776, and radically changed by the Constitution of 1790. To understand our early courts, we must have some knowledge of the Provincial system.

The Act of twenty-second May, 1722, which continued in force, with slight amendments and some interruptions, until after the Revolution, established and regulated the courts. Each county had a court of "General Quarter Sessions of the Peace and Gaol Delivery," for criminal offenses, and a court of "Common Pleas," for the trial of civil causes, each court required to hold four terms in the year. The Governor was authorized to appoint and commission "a competent number of Justices of the Peace" for each county; and they, or any three of them, could hold the Court of Quarter Sessions. He was also authorized to appoint and commission "a competent number of persons" to hold the Common Pleas. At first, the same persons were appointed and commissioned for both courts. But the Act of ninth September, 1759, prohibited the justices of the Quarter Sessions from holding commissions as judges of the Common Pleas. That Act required "five persons of the

---

\* A partial adaptation of Judge J. W. F. White's pamphlet.

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

best discretion, capacity, judgment and integrity " to be commissioned for the Common Pleas, any three of whom could hold the court. These justices and judges were appointed for life or during good behavior. The Constitution of 1776 limited them to a term of seven years, but the Constitution of 1790 restored the old rule of appointment for life or good behavior.

The Orphans' Court was established by Act of twenty-ninth March, 1713, to be held by the justices of the Quarter Sessions. But the Act of 1759 changed this, and made the judges of the Common Pleas the judges of the Orphans' Court.

The Act of 1722 established a Supreme Court of three judges, afterwards increased to four, who reviewed, on writs of error, the proceedings in the county courts, and were also judges of the Court of Oyer and Terminer, for the trial of all capital felonies, for which purpose they visited each county twice a year. The Act of thirty-first May, 1718, made the following offenses punishable with death: Treason, misprision of treason, murder, manslaughter, sodomy, rape, robbery, mayhem, arson, burglary, witchcraft, and concealing the birth of a bastard child.

All this region of the State was then in Cumberland county.

Bedford county was erected by Act of ninth March, 1771, and all west of the mountains was included in it. Our courts were then held at Bedford. The first court held there was April sixteenth, 1771. The scattered settlers of the West were represented by George Wilson, Wm. Crawford, Thomas Gist, and Dorsey Pentecost, who were justices of the peace and judges of the court. The court divided the county into townships. *Pitt* Township (including Pittsburgh) embraced the greater part of the present county of Allegheny, and portions of Beaver, Washington, and Westmoreland, and had fifty-two land-owners, twenty tenants, and thirteen single freemen.

Westmoreland county was formed out of Bedford by Act of twenty-six February, 1773, and embraced all of the province west of the mountains. The act directed the courts to be held at the house of Robert Hanna, until a court house

## THE JUDICIARY

should be built. Robert Hanna lived in a log house about three miles northeast of where Greensburgh now stands.

Five trustees were named in the act to locate the county seat and erect the public buildings. Robert Hanna and Joseph Erwin were two of them; Hanna rented his house to Erwin to be kept as a tavern, and got the majority of the trustees to recommend his place—where a few other cabins were speedily erected, and the place named Hannastown—for the county seat. Gen. Arthur St. Clair and a minority of the trustees recommended Pittsburgh. This difference of opinion, and the unsettled condition of affairs during the Revolution, delayed the matter, until 1787, when the county seat was fixed at Greensburg. In 1775, Hannastown had twenty-five or thirty cabins, having about as many houses and inhabitants as Pittsburgh. Now its site is scarcely known. The town was burnt by the Indians in July, 1782, but the house of Hanna, being adjacent to the fort, escaped, and the courts continued to be held at his house until October, 1786; the first at Greensburg was in January, 1787.

As there was no court house at Hannastown, the courts were always held in the house of Robert Hanna. Parties, jurors, witnesses, and lawyers were crowded together in a small room, nearly all standing. The judges occupied common hickory chairs raised on a clapboard bench at one side.

During the Revolutionary War, the courts met regularly, but little business was transacted, and the laws were not rigidly enforced. At the October sessions, 1781, only one constable attended, and he was from Pittsburgh.

During all the time the courts were held at Hannastown, Pittsburgh was in Westmoreland county. The first court was held April sixth, 1773. William Crawford was the first presiding justice.

The first courts held in Pittsburgh were Virginia courts, administering the laws of Virginia. They were held under authority of Lord Dunmore, Governor of Virginia. The first court was held February twenty-first, 1775. The justices of the peace of Augusta county, who held this court, were Geo. Croghan, John Campbell, John Connolly, Dorsey Pentecost, Thomas Smallman, and John Gibson. John Gib-

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

son was an uncle of Chief Justice Gibson. The court continued in session four days, and then adjourned to Staunton, Va. Courts were also held in May and September of that year. Connolly attended the court in May, but soon after that the Revolutionary War broke out, when he and Lord Dunmore fled to the British camp never to return.

The regular Virginia courts continued to be held at Pittsburgh, for West Augusta county, as it was then called, until November thirtieth, 1776. The territory was then divided into three counties called Ohio, Yohogania, and Monongalia. Pittsburgh was in Yohogania county, which embraced the greater portions of the present counties of Allegheny and Washington. The courts of this county were held regularly until the twenty-eighth of August, 1780. They were sometimes held in Pittsburgh, sometimes in or near the present town of Washington, but the greater portion of the time on the farm of Andrew Heath, on the Monongahela river, near the present line between Allegheny and Washington county, where a log court house and jail were erected.

Washington county was erected by Act of twenty-eighth March, 1781. It embraced all that part of the State lying west of the Monongahela and south of the Ohio. But Pittsburgh remained in Westmoreland county. Fayette county was formed February seventeenth, 1784.

Allegheny county was established by Act of twenty-fourth September, 1788. It embraced portions of Westmoreland and Washington counties, and all the territory north of the Ohio and west of the Allegheny, from which were afterwards formed the counties of Armstrong, Beaver, Butler, Crawford, Erie, Lawrence, Mercer, Venango, and Warren, and parts of Indiana and Clarion.

The Act appointed trustees to select lots in the reserved tract, opposite to Pittsburgh, on which to erect a court house. But that was changed by the Act of thirteenth April, 1791, which directed the public buildings to be erected in Pittsburgh.

The first court — Quarter Sessions — was held sixteenth December, 1788, by George Wallace, president, and Joseph Scott, John Wilkins, and John Johnson, associates. A letter was read from Mr. Bradford, Attorney-General, ap-

## THE JUDICIARY

pointing Robert Galbraith, Esq., his deputy, who was sworn in; and on his motion the following persons were admitted as members of the bar, viz: Hugh H. Brackenridge, John Woods, James Ross, George Thompson, Alexander Addison, Daniel Bradford, James Carson, David St. Clair, and Michael Huffnagle, Esqs.

The first term of the Common Pleas was held fourteenth March, 1789. The Appearance Docket contained fifty-six cases. The brief minute says the court was held "before George Wallace and his Associates," without naming them. The same minute is made for the June and September Terms of that year. After that no name is given. The old minutes of the court and other records and papers of the early courts were in an upper room of the court house, and were destroyed in the fire of May, 1882.

The Constitution of September second, 1790, and the Act of Assembly following it, April thirteenth, 1791, made radical changes in the judicial system of the State. Justices of the peace were no longer judges of the courts. The State was divided into Circuits or Judicial Districts, composed of not less than three nor more than six counties. A president-judge was appointed by the Governor for each district, and associate judges, not less than three nor more than four, for each county. The associate judges could hold the Quarter Sessions and Common Pleas. All judges were commissioned for life or during good behavior. The Constitution did not require any of the judges to be "learned in the law," but, no doubt, it was understood that the judges of the Supreme Court, and the president judges of the districts, were to be experienced lawyers. By Act of twenty-fourth February, 1806, the associate judges of each county were reduced to two.

The State was divided into five circuits or districts. The counties of Westmoreland, Fayette, Washington, and Allegheny, composed the fifth district. The new judicial system went into operation September first, 1791.

The first judges commissioned for Allegheny county, their commissions bearing date October ninth, 1788, were George Wallace, president, and John Metzgar, Michael Hillman, and Robert Ritchie, associates. They were the judges until the re-organization under the Constitution of 1790.

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

George Wallace was not a lawyer, but had been a justice of the peace since 1784, and was a man of good education. He owned the tract of land known as " Braddock's Fields," where he lived in comfortable circumstances, and where he died.

Upon the re-organization of the courts under the Constitution of 1790, Alexander Addison was appointed president-judge of the fifth district, his commission bearing date August seventeenth, 1791. His associates for Allegheny county, commissioned the same day, were George Wallace, John Wilkins, Jr., John McDowell, and John Gibson.

The borough of Pittsburgh was incorporated as a city, by Act of eighteenth March, 1816. The Act created a Mayor's Court, composed of the mayor, a recorder, and twelve aldermen. The recorder and aldermen were appointed by the Governor during good behavior, and the mayor to be elected annually by the city councils from the aldermen. The Mayor's Court had jurisdiction to try forgeries, perjuries, larcenies, assaults and batteries, riots, routs, and unlawful assemblies, and generally all offenses committed in the city, cognizable in a Court of Quarter Sessions; besides all violations of city ordinances.

The causes were regularly tried before a jury. The mayor presided in the court, but the recorder was the law judge or legal officer of the court. The mayor or recorder and any three of the aldermen could hold court. The recorder was also vested with civil jurisdiction, the same as the aldermen. He was to receive a salary to be paid by the city.

Charles Wilkins, son of Gen. John Wilkins, was the first recorder. He was admitted to the bar in 1807, appointed recorder in 1816, and died in 1818. Charles Shaler was recorder from 1818 to 1821. He was succeeded by Ephraim Pentland, who was prothonotary of the county from 1807 to 1821. Pentland came to Pittsburgh in 1801 or 1802; he had been a printer and editor; he was a short, heavy-set man, very fond of jokes and a noted character. He died in 1839. He was succeeded by H. H. Van Amringe, who was admitted to the bar in 1837, and appointed recorder in 1839. He held the office only a few months, for the Mayor's Court

## THE JUDICIARY

was abolished by Act of twelfth June, 1839. Van Amringe came here from Chester county. He was an excellent lawyer, and courteous gentleman, but erratic in his religious notions.

### LIST OF JUDGES.

#### JUDGES OF THE COMMON PLEAS, QUARTER SESSIONS, AND ORPHANS' COURT, PRIOR TO THE CONSTITUTION OF 1790.

When appointed:

1788, Oct. 9. Geo. Wallace, president.

1788, Oct. 9. John Metzgar, associate.

1788, Oct. 9. Michael Hillman, associate.

1788, Oct. 9. Robert Ritchie, associate.

These were the judges until August seventeenth, 1791, when the courts were reorganized under the Constitution of 1790.

The following were the justices of the peace, entitled to sit in the Quarter Sessions, but not in the Common Pleas, or Orphans' Court:

When appointed:

1788, Sept. 26. James Bryson.

1788, Sept. 27. Samuel Jones.

1788, Nov. 21. John Johnson.

1788, Nov. 21. Abraham Kirkpatrick.

1788, Nov. 21. Richard Butler.

1788, Nov. 21. William Tilton.

1788, Nov. 25. John Wilkins, father of John, Jr., and William.

1789, May 21. Henry Nesby.

#### ASSOCIATE JUDGES, UNDER THE CONSTITUTION OF 1790.

Laymen appointed during good behavior, until 1851, and then elected for a term of five years.

When appointed:

1791, Aug. 17. Geo. Wallace. Resigned in 1798, and re-appointed.

1791, Aug. 17. John Wilkins, Jr. Resigned Feb. 26, 1796.

1791, Aug. 17. John McDowell. Died in 1812.

1791, Aug. 17. John Gibson. Died in 1800.

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

When appointed:

- 1796, Feb. 26. Geo. Thompson. In place of John Wilkins, Jr.
- 1800, July 17. John B. C. Lucas. In place of Gen. John Gibson.
- 1812, July 24. Francis McClure. Resigned Dec. 22, 1838.
- 1814, June 3. Geo. Robinson. Died in 1818.
- 1818, Sept. 2. James Riddle. Resigned Dec. 25, 1838.
- 1838, Dec. 27. William Hays. Resigned April 11, 1840.
- 1838, Dec. 31. Hugh Davis. Resigned in 1840.
- 1840, Mar. 20. Wm. Porter. Commission annulled by decision of Supreme Court, and reappointed Feb. 17, 1843.
- 1840, April 16. John M. Snowden. Recommissioned March 31, 1841.
- 1845, April 9. John Anderson. Declined.
- 1845, April 17. Wm. G. Hawkins. Declined.
- 1845, May 8. Wm. Kerr. Recommissioned March 14, 1846.
- 1848, Feb. 28. Samuel Jones. Resigned May 12, 1851.
- 1851, Mar. 18. Wm. Boggs. Recommissioned Nov. 10, 1851.
- 1851, June 10. Thomas L. McMillan. Recommissioned Nov. 10, 1851. Died 1852.
- 1852, April 27. Patrick McKenna. Until Dec. 1, 1852.
- 1852, Nov. 29. Gabriel Adams. Commissioned for five years.
- 1856, Nov. 12. John E. Parke. Commissioned for five years.
- 1857, Nov. 17. Gabriel Adams. Commissioned for five years.
- 1861, Nov. 13. John Brown. Commissioned for five years.

John Brown was the last layman commissioned as judge. The law was changed, requiring two associate law judges to be elected.

### PRESIDENT-JUDGES OF THE COMMON PLEAS, ETC.

Appointed by the Governor, during good behavior, until after the Constitutional Amendment of 1850; then elected for a term of ten years.

## THE JUDICIARY

### When appointed:

- 1791, Aug. 17. Alexander Addison. Impeached and removed 1803.
- 1803, April 30. Samuel Roberts. Died Dec. 13, 1820.
- 1820, Dec. 18. William Wilkins. Resigned May 25, 1824.
- 1824, June 5. Charles Shaler. Resigned May 4, 1835.
- 1835, May 15. Trevanion B. Dallas. Resigned June 24, 1839.
- 1839, July 1. Benjamin Patton, Jr. Resigned in 1850.
- 1850, Jan. 31. Wm. B. McClure. Elected in 1851, and commissioned for ten years. Re-elected in 1861, and commissioned for ten years. Died in 1861.
- 1862, Jan. 4. James P. Sterrett. Appointed in place of Wm. B. McClure, deceased. Elected in 1862, and commissioned Nov. 4, 1862, for ten years. Re-elected in 1872, and commissioned Nov. 10, 1872, for ten years. Resigned in 1877, when appointed to the Supreme Court. E. H. Stowe then became president-judge, and was re-elected in 1882 for ten years.
- 1877, Mar. 15. E. H. Stowe, to January, 1903.
- 1903, Jan. ... Frederick Hill Collier.

### ASSOCIATE LAW JUDGES OF THE COMMON PLEAS.

#### When appointed:

- 1859, April 16. John W. Maynard. Until first Monday of December, 1859.
- 1859, Nov. 8. Thos. Mellon. Elected and commissioned for ten years.
- 1862, May 22. David Ritchie. Commissioned until first Monday in December, 1862.
- 1862, Nov. 4. Edwin H. Stowe. Elected and commissioned for ten years.
- 1869, Nov. 26. Frederick H. Collier. Elected and commissioned for ten years.
- 1872, Nov. 6. E. H. Stowe. Re-elected and commissioned for ten years.

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

When appointed:

- 1877, Mar. ... Charles S. Fetterman. Appointed until first Monday in December, 1877.  
1877, Nov. ... John H. Bailey. Elected and commissioned for ten years.  
1879, Nov. ... Fred. H. Collier. Re-elected and commissioned for ten years.  
1888, ..... Jacob Frederick Slagle. Died Sept. 6, 1900.  
1900, ..... Marshall Brown. Appointed to fill vacancy by death of J. F. Slagle.  
1902, ..... James R. Macfarlane. Elected for ten years.

### RECAPITULATION.

#### COMMON PLEAS No. 1.

- 1883-1900. President-judge, E. H. Stowe; associate judges, F. H. Collier and Jacob F. Slagle.  
1900-1903. President-judge, E. H. Stowe; associate judges, F. H. Collier and Marshall Brown.  
1903 to present. President-judge, F. H. Collier; associate judges, Marshall Brown and James R. Macfarlane.

#### PRESIDENT-JUDGES OF THE DISTRICT COURT.

When appointed:

- 1833, May 2. Robert C. Grier. Resigned Aug. 8, 1846.  
1846, Aug. 13. Hopewell Hepburn. Recommissioned Feb. 17, 1847. Resigned Nov. 3, 1851.  
1851, Nov. 3. Walter Forward. Elected and commissioned for ten years. Died in 1852.  
1852, Nov. 27. P. C. Shannon. Appointed till first Monday in December, 1853.  
1853, Nov. 19. Moses Hampton. Elected and commissioned for ten years.  
1863, Nov. 3. Moses Hampton. Re-elected and commissioned for ten years.  
1873, Nov. ... Thomas Ewing. Elected and commissioned for ten years.

## THE JUDICIARY

### ASSOCIATE LAW JUDGES OF THE DISTRICT COURT.

When appointed:

1839, June 22. Trevanion B. Dallas. Died 1841.

1841, May 6. Charles Shaler. Resigned May 20, 1844.

1844, Sept. 17. Hopewell Hepburn. Appointed president in 1846.

1846, Aug. 20. Walter H. Lowrie. Recommissioned April 17, 1847. Elected to the Supreme Court in 1851.

1851, Nov. 7. Henry W. Williams. Re-elected in 1861. Elected to Supreme Court in 1868. Died 1877.

1868, Nov. 10. John M. Kirkpatrick. Appointed till first Monday of December, 1869, and elected and commissioned Nov. 23, 1869, for ten years. Re-elected in 1879, and commissioned for ten years.

1873, Nov. ... J. W. F. White. Elected and commissioned for ten years.

### COMMON PLEAS No. 2.

By the Constitution of 1873 the District Court was abolished and became Common Pleas No. 2.

When appointed:

1873, Dec. 1. John William Fletcher White. Re-elected in 1883 and 1893. Was made president-judge of No. 2 on May 13, 1897. Died Nov. 5, 1900.

1874, ..... Thomas Ewing. Same year made president-judge; re-elected 1884 and 1894; died May 9, 1897.

1879, ..... John Milton Kirkpatrick. Appointed to fill vacancy (of Judge Williams), on Nov. 21, 1868. Elected 1869; re-elected 1879; resigned Sept. 23, 1885.

1885, Oct. 10. Christopher Magee. Appointed to fill vacancy (of John M. Kirkpatrick).

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

When appointed:

- Elected 1886 for ten years; term expiring January, 1897.
- 1896, ..... ... Robert S. Frazer. Elected for ten years to 1907; succeeded Judge White. Made president-judge, 1900.
- 1897, ..... ... John D. Shafer. Succeeded Judge Ewing. 1898, elected for ten years; still serving.
- 1901, ..... ... Elliott Rodgers. Elected for ten years; resigned 1905.
- 1905, Mar. 18. James S. Young. Appointed to succeed Elliott Rodgers; elected for ten years from 1905; still serving.

### RECAPITULATION.

#### COMMON PLEAS No. 2.

- 1883-1885. President-judge, Thomas Ewing; associate judges, J. W. F. White, J. M. Kirkpatrick.
- 1885-1897. President-judge, Thomas Ewing; associate judges, J. W. F. White, C. Magee.
- 1897-1900. President-judge, J. W. F. White; associate judges, Robert S. Frazer, John D. Shafer.
- 1900-1905. President-judge, Robert S. Frazer; associate judges, John D. Shafer, Elliott Rodgers.
- 1905 to present. President-judge, Robert S. Frazer; associate judges, John D. Shafer, James S. Young.

#### COMMON PLEAS No. 3.

Created by Act of Legislature to begin from 1891.

When appointed:

- 1891, June 2. John M. Kennedy. Appointed president-judge by the Governor. The court organized on that date, but the appointment was of a few months prior date. In 1892 elected for ten years and again in 1902.
- 1892, ..... ... Samuel McClurg. Elected for ten years; re-elected 1902.

## THE JUDICIARY

When appointed:

1892, ..... William D. Porter, Jr. Elected for ten years; resigned 1898.

1898, Sept. 5. John A. Evans. Appointed to fill vacancy of W. D. Porter; elected in 1899 for ten years.

### RECAPITULATION.

#### COMMON PLEAS No. 3.

1891-1898. President-judge, John M. Kennedy; associate judges, Samuel A. McClurg, William D. Porter, Jr.

1898 to present. President-judge, John M. Kennedy; associate judges, Samuel A. McClurg, John A. Evans.

#### ORPHANS' COURT OF ALLEGHENY COUNTY.

The Constitution of 1874, Sec. 22, provided that in every county wherein the population should exceed 150,000, there should be a separate Orphans' Court, consisting of one or more judges. In pursuance thereof, the Legislature, by Act of May nineteenth, 1874, constituted a separate Orphans' Court for Allegheny county, with one judge. At the general election in November, 1874, William G. Hawkins was elected president-judge, and commissioned for the term of ten years from the first Monday of January, 1875.

By Act of May fifth, 1881, an associate judge was added. May twenty-seventh, 1881, James W. Over was commissioned by the Governor until the first Monday of January following. In November, 1881, he was elected and commissioned for a term of ten years from the first Monday of January, 1882.

When appointed:

1874, ..... William G. Hawkins, Jr. Elected president-judge for a term of ten years; re-elected 1895 and 1905.

1881, ..... James W. Over. Appointed by Governor;

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

When appointed:

same year elected for term of ten years,  
beginning 1882; re-elected 1902.

1901, Dec. ... Josiah Cohen. Took seat January 14, 1902,  
serving until election, when defeated and  
superseded in January, 1903, by:

1902, ..... Jacob J. Miller. Elected for ten years from  
1903.

### RECAPITULATION.

#### ORPHANS' COURT OF ALLEGHENY COUNTY.

1874-1881. President and only judge, William G. Hawkins, Jr.

1881-1901. President-judge, William G. Hawkins, Jr.; associate judge, James W. Over.

1901-1903. President-judge, William G. Hawkins, Jr.; associate judges, James W. Over and Josiah Cohen.

1903 to present. President-judge, William G. Hawkins, Jr.; associate judges, James W. Over and Jacob J. Miller.

#### JUVENILE COURT OF ALLEGHENY COUNTY.

The State Legislature, in 1901, passed an Act which provided a separate tribunal for the hearing of dependent and delinquent children under the age of sixteen years. Allegheny county let a year go by before the Juvenile Court was established. The first Act was cumbersome, and in March, 1903, Juvenile Court committees from Philadelphia and Allegheny county secured new legislation regarding the Juvenile Court, contained in five Acts, known as Juvenile Court Laws. This subject is intensely important to every man and woman, for here the "hope lies." The work already accomplished is bearing fruit. The judges have "made a man" of many a boy. The work of Judge Lindsey, of Denver, is proof to the world of the possibility of a right outcome if the attempt is only made in this, the most

## THE JUDICIARY

pathetic side of the story of life. Excerpts from the Pennsylvania legislation make explicit the desired end of the State:

“ The welfare of the State demands that children should be guarded from association and contact with crime and criminals. \* \* \* The ordinary process of the criminal law does not provide such treatment and care and moral encouragement as are essential to all children in the formative period of life, but endangers the whole future of the child. Experience has shown that children lacking proper parental care and guardianship are led into courses of life which render them liable to the pains and penalties of the criminal law of the State, although, in fact, the real interests of such child or children require that they be not incarcerated in penitentiaries and jails as members of the criminal class, but be subjected to a wise care, treatment and control, that their evil tendencies may be checked, and their better instincts may be strengthened. To that end, it is important that the power of the courts in respect to the care, treatment and control over dependent, neglected, delinquent and incorrigible children should be clearly distinguished from the powers exercised in the administration of the criminal law.

“ The court shall appoint one or more discreet persons of good character to serve as probation officers during the pleasure of the court, said probation officers to receive no compensation from the public treasury, and it shall be the duty of all probation officers so appointed to make such investigations as may be required by the court, to be present in court when the case is heard, and to furnish to the court such information and assistance as the judge may require, and to take such charge of any child before and after trial as may be directed by the court.”

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

### SOME PIONEER MEN AND OTHER MATTERS

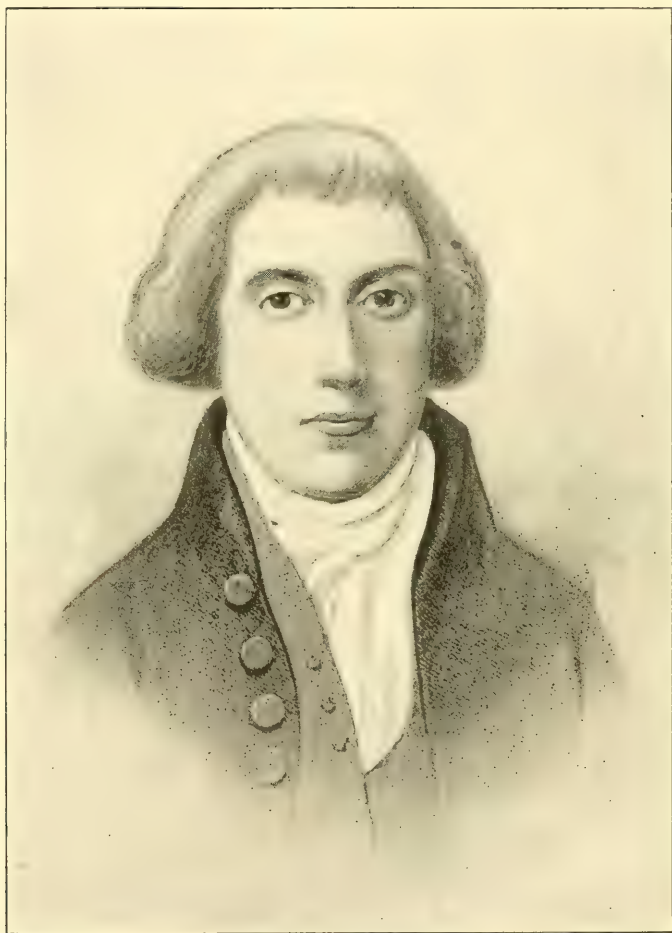
---

Not to the great Washington, nor to Forbes, who gained the territory for the English, nor to Simeon Ecuyer, who held the little fort and sheltered the inhabitants from the schemes of Pontiac, nor to Bouquet, who relieved the fort, and again opened the eastern communication, but to those men who came to stay, who became personally possessed of the land, who made it their home, who undertook to wrest their livelihood from the place, to these men is due the honor of the title — the makers of Pittsburgh.

The first men who bought land with these views were Isaac Craig and Stephen Bayard. They purchased from the Penns, in January, 1784, three acres, located between Fort Pitt and the Allegheny river. Major Isaac Craig, an Irishman by birth, had emigrated to Philadelphia, in 1767, and at the outbreak of the Revolution had become a Captain of Marines. Later he became a Captain of Artillery, and served throughout the war. Towards the close of the war, he was ordered to Pittsburgh, and thereafter continued to make it his home. He filled many offices of public trust, and took an active part in the making and development of his adopted town. He died at his country home on Montour's Island, on May fourth, 1825. His sons, after him, followed his example in their citizenship.

Col. Stephen Bayard was born in Maryland. He served throughout the entire Revolution, having raised his own





GENERAL JAMES O'HARA.

## SOME PIONEER MEN AND OTHER MATTERS

company. His first experience in the western country was due to his service in Brodhead's expedition against the Indians, which was dispatched from Pittsburgh. The young officer, being attracted to the place, after his military service was finished, settled here. With his partner, Isaac Craig, he was one of the leaders, and his son, after him. Col. Bayard laid out the town of Elizabeth, naming it in honor of his wife. He died in the sixty-seventh year of his age, 1816, beloved and honored in the community.

Col. Bayard was partner with Isaac Craig in the purchase of real estate, but James O'Hara was Craig's partner in that great undertaking, the establishment of the manufacture of glass. James O'Hara was also a native of Ireland, a man of education and parts, who emigrated to Philadelphia in 1772. He became interested almost immediately in the Indian trade and in the western country. He served through the Revolutionary War and came to Pittsburgh in 1783. He built his home on the Allegheny above Fort Pitt, in what was known as the "Officer's Orchard." During the Indian campaigns of Generals Harmar, St. Clair, and Wayne, he was a large army contractor, and in 1792 was appointed Quartermaster-General of the Army of the United States. He was largely engaged in the manufacture of salt, and he purchased extensive tracts of land in and about Pittsburgh which have been the foundations of several great fortunes of to-day. Gen. O'Hara was actively interested in almost every enterprise in the young town, and was, naturally, one of its foremost citizens. He lived to a good old age, and died in 1819 surrounded by his children and grandchildren and mourned by the community.

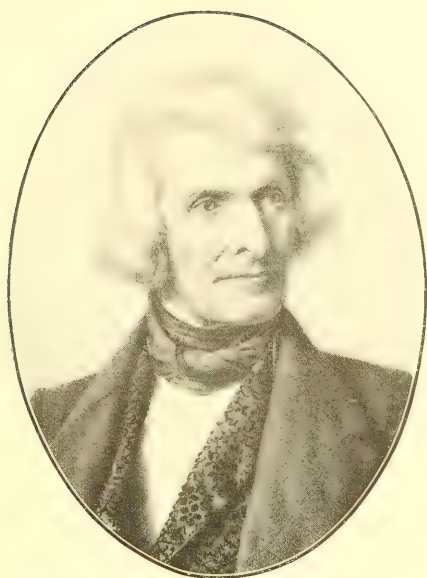
It is said that Col. George Morgan visited Pittsburgh as early as 1763. He, however, did not stay, and did not return until he was appointed by Congress, Indian Agent and Commissioner for the Western Department, in 1776, and stationed at Pittsburgh. Despite the proffer of other appointments he continued his work here, as his influence over the Indians was very great. He inherited from his brother, Dr. John Morgan, first Surgeon-General of the United States, a tract of land on Chartiers creek, which he

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

called Morganza, and there resided until his death. Here it was that the adventurer, Aaron Burr, came to lay his scheme of a western empire before Col. Morgan, who immediately made Burr's sedition known to the government at Washington. Col. Morgan died in April of the year 1810. His sons and his grandsons after him were eminent citizens.

John Neville, later Col. Neville, was the son of Richard Neville and his wife, Ann Burroughs. He was born in 1731 in Virginia. He served with Washington in Braddock's ill-fated expedition; and also in "Lord Dunmore's War," and, as has been mentioned, he was sent by Virginia, in 1775, to take possession of Fort Pitt. Through the Revolution he was Colonel of the Fourth Virginia Line and one of the original members of the Society of the Cincinnati. He was a member of the Pennsylvania Supreme Executive Council from November eleventh, 1783, until November twentieth, 1786, and was a delegate to the Pennsylvania Convention which ratified the Federal Constitution in 1787, and signed the ratification. Col. Neville was chosen by President Washington and Secretary Hamilton to act as Inspector of Revenue through that difficult time, the Whiskey Insurrection. A review of his life reveals the fact that all men trusted his sagacity. He died in 1803. Col. Neville married Winifred Oldham, of Virginia. Their children were Presley, who married a daughter of Gen. Morgan; Amelia, who became the wife of Major Isaac Craig, and another daughter who became the wife of Major Abraham Kirkpatrick.

John Wilkins was born in 1761. As a boy he went into the Revolution and he came out with his sword and epaulettes, and then he came to Pittsburgh. He was a man of great force and keen business judgment. He was the first president of the Pittsburgh Branch of the Bank of Pennsylvania, and it was largely due to his initiative that the establishment of this branch was accomplished. Gen. John Wilkins died in 1816. William Wilkins' name has always reflected honor on Pittsburgh. He was judge, first president of the Bank of Pittsburgh, United States Senator, Secretary of War, and Minister to Russia. A



HON. WM. WILKINS.



## SOME PIONEER MEN AND OTHER MATTERS

whole community is raised in the estimation of the country when she produces such sons as these.

One of Pittsburgh's very earliest settlers was John Ormsby, born in Ireland in 1720; emigrated to this country and became an officer in the army of Gen. Forbes, which took Fort Duquesne in 1758, where he remained. As a reward for his military service he was granted a large tract of land on the south side of the Monongahela river, including the whole of the former boroughs of South Pittsburgh, Birmingham, East Birmingham, Ormsby, and the larger part of lower St. Clair township. He became a merchant in this place and was prominent in all progressive movements. He constructed and ran the first ferry across the Monongahela river. He was a graduate of Trinity College, Dublin, and brought with him to this frontier village all that grace and elegance of manner which told of cultivation in the old world. He married Jane McAllister, and first lived on Water street, afterward erecting a mansion on the South Side at the head of what is now Twenty-seventh street. The community bears the impress of his character through his descendants. Many of the names of the South Side are derived from the Ormsby family, as Mount Oliver, named for John Ormsby's only son, Oliver; Mary street and Sarah street, for Miss Mary and Miss Sarah Ormsby. John Ormsby died December nineteenth, 1805, and was buried beside his wife in Trinity churchyard.

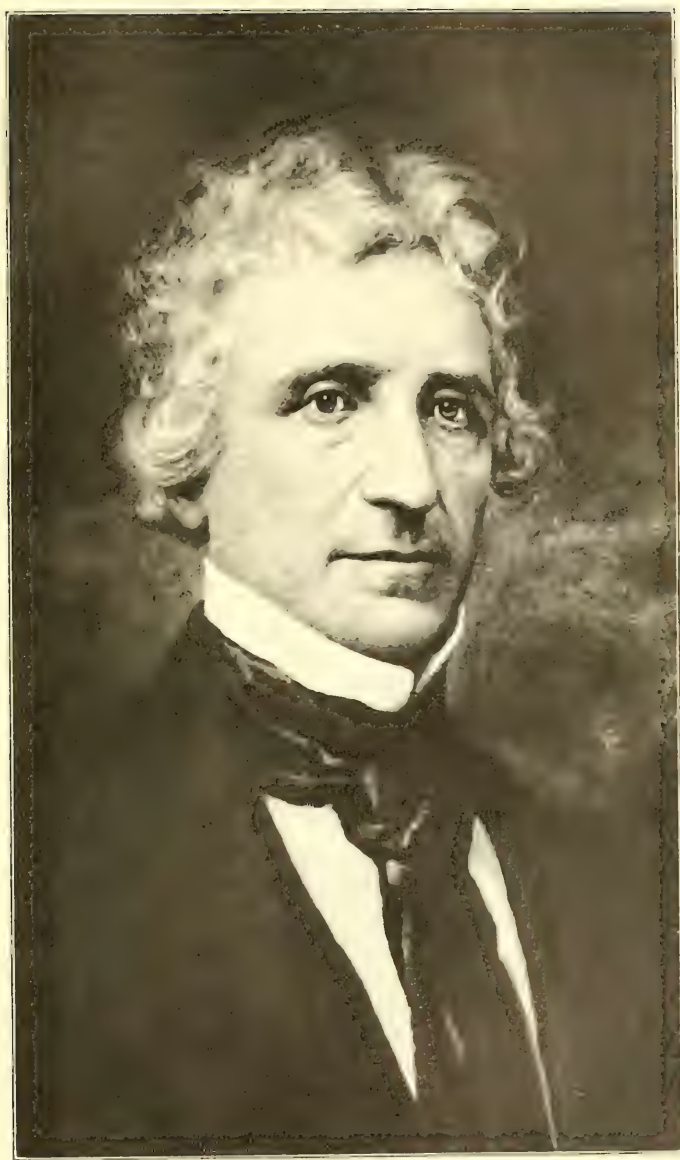
Ebenezer Denny was born in Carlisle on March eleventh, 1761, being the oldest child of William and Agnes Parker Denny. When thirteen years of age he obtained employment as a bearer of dispatches to the Commandant at Fort Pitt. At the outbreak of the Revolution he was employed in his father's store at Carlisle, but soon volunteered in the Continental Army. His career during the Revolutionary War was notably honorable; after having obtained the rank of ensign he was promoted to a lieutenancy. During the campaigns of Generals St. Clair and Harmar against the Indians in 1790, he was Adjutant to Gen. Harmar, and later Aid-de-camp to Gen. St. Clair. After Major Denny's retirement to civil life he married, on the

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

first of July, 1793, Nancy Wilkins, the youngest daughter of John Wilkins, Sr., and sister of William Wilkins. Major Denny was treasurer of Allegheny county in 1803 and 1808, and was appointed one of a board of nine Aldermen in 1806; and served on the board of directors of the Branch Bank of the United States and of the Bank of Pittsburgh. About the beginning of the last century he engaged in business in partnership with Anthony Beelen. During the War of 1812 Major Denny obtained contracts from the War Department to supply army rations. One of these contracts obliged him to supply rations at Erie on thirty days' notice. After the surrender of Hull a large number of the militia were suddenly ordered to various points on the lake. All the contractors, with the exception of Major Denny, taking advantage of the clause in their contracts which entitled them to the thirty days' notice, made no attempt to supply the troops. Major Denny gave evidence of his patriotism and met the requisition, although he lost heavily thereby. He was chosen first Mayor of Pittsburgh in 1816. He died on the twenty-first of July, 1822, in the sixty-first year of his age. He was survived by three sons, Harmar, William, and St. Clair, and two daughters.

James Ross reflected credit on Pittsburgh through his service to the district as United States Senator. Alexander Addison was the first law judge in Allegheny county. Thoroughly cultivated, lovely in his human relationships and of unimpeachable honor, he was both a benefit and an ornament to society. Nathaniel Bedford was the first physician of Pittsburgh. He came to the town about 1770, and was shortly followed by Dr. Thomas Parker and Dr. George Stevenson.

Were it possible to go wandering back down Water street, up Front street, through First, Second and Third into Marbury, Hand and Irwin and tell the story of each man and woman who dwelt there, it would sum up into a catalogue those sterling virtues of endurance and patience and foresight, of kindness and generosity which lent enduring stability to the frontier town and which laid the foundations of a great city.



HON. EBENEZER DENNY, FIRST MAYOR OF PITTSBURGH.



## SOME PIONEER MEN AND OTHER MATTERS

It is an interesting incident to remember that, about 1796, the Duke of Orleans, later Louis XVIII., King of the French, accompanied by his two brothers, the Dukes of Montpensier and Beaujolais, came to the little town. They were the guests of Gen. Neville to whom they became very much attached. Watson, in his "Annals," records this visit at length and notes the charm of the conversation of the Duke of Orleans and speaks of the young and interesting Beaujolais.

Two men, father and son, who were active beyond the ordinary in the little community, were Judge H. H. Brackenridge and his son, Judge H. M. Brackenridge. Both were men of literary attainment. The *Gazette* contributions of the elder Brackenridge are given in part in this volume, and it is due to the volume entitled "Recollections of the West," of the second Judge Brackenridge, that it is possible to form a picture of Pittsburgh as it was then:

"Pittsburgh when I first knew it was but a village. Two plains, partly short commons, depastured by the town cows, embraced the foot of Grant's Hill, one extending a short distance up the Monongahela, the other stretching up the Allegheny river; while the town of straggling houses, easily counted, and more of logs than frame, and more of the latter than of brick or stone, lay from the junction along the Monongahela. On the bank of the Allegheny, at the distance of a long Sunday afternoon's walk, stood Fort Fayette, surmounted by the stars and stripes of the old thirteen, and from this place the King's Orchard or garden extended to the ditch of old Fort Pitt, the name by which the little town was then known. On the north side of the river just mentioned, the hills rose rude and rough, without the smoke of a single chimney to afford a rhyme to the muse of Tom Moore. The clear and beautiful Allegheny, the loveliest stream that ever glistened to the moon, gliding over its polished pebbles, being the Ohio, or La Belle Riviere, under a different name, was still the boundary of civilization; for all beyond it was called the Indian country, and associated in the mind with many a fireside tale of scalping-knife, hairbreadth escapes, and

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

all the horrors of savage warfare. On the Monongahela side the hills rose from the water's edge to the height of a mountain, with some two or three puny houses squeezed in between it and the river. On its summit stood the farmhouse and barn of Major Kirkpatrick. The barn was burnt down by the heroes of the Whiskey Insurrection, and this happening in the night, threw a light over the town across the river, so brilliant that one might see to pick up a pin on the street. \* \* \*

“To the east — for I am now supposed to be standing on the brow of Grant's Hill — the ground was particularly picturesque, and beautifully diversified with hill and dale, having undergone some little change from the state of nature. The hill (Grant's) was the favorite promenade in fine weather and on Sunday afternoon. It was pleasing to see the line of well-dressed ladies and gentlemen and children, nearly the whole population, repairing to this beautiful green eminence. It was considered so essential to the comfort and recreation of the inhabitants that they could scarcely imagine how a town could exist without its Grant's Hill. \* \* \* I have not yet completed my sketch of the appearance of the place in the olden time, and should consider it extremely imperfect if I were to say nothing of the race-course, to which the plain or common between it (Grant's Hill) and the Allegheny was appropriated.

“At the time to which I allude, the plain was entirely unencumbered by buildings or inclosures, excepting the Dutch Church, corner of Sixth avenue and Smithfield (which still occupies the same site), which stood aloof from the haunts of man, unless at those times when it was forced to become the center of the hippodrome. And the races — shall we say nothing of that obsolete recreation? It was then an affair of all-engrossing interest, and every business or pursuit was neglected during their continuance. The whole town was daily poured forth to witness the Olympian games, many of all ages and sexes as spectators, and many more, either directly or indirectly, interested in a hundred different ways. The plain within the course, and near it, was filled with booths, as at a fair, where everything was said and done, and sold and eaten or drunk —

## SOME PIONEER MEN AND OTHER MATTERS

where every fifteen or twenty minutes there was a rush to some part to witness a fisticuff, where dogs barked and bit, and horses trod on men's toes, and booths fell down on people's heads! \* \* \* "

Judge Brackenridge further mentions that before his time "Black Charles" kept the first hotel in the place; that contemporary with his earliest recollections the sign of "General Butler," kept by Patrick Murphy, had the distinction of being the principal tavern. According to the same writer, the sign of "General Butler" was succeeded by the "Green Tree," situated on the bank of the Monongahela, and kept by William Morrow. In the early numbers of the *Gazette*, advertisements of taverns were numerous; this quaint announcement appeared:

"The subscriber takes this method of returning his sincere thanks to those of his friends who have been pleased to honor his house with their company and hopes for a continuance of their favor and the public in general. Having provided every necessary convenience for the accommodation of man and horse. As the Pittsburgh races will soon commence he thinks it a duty incumbent upon him to acquaint such of his friends who mean to attend that polite amusement that no endeavor shall be wanting on his part which may tend to their satisfaction.

" JOHN GIBSON.

" *September twentieth, 1786.*"

Gen. John Wilkins complained in his diary that, although there were a number of respectable families residing in the Pittsburgh of 1786, still the majority were more inclined to interest themselves in horse racing, etc., than to contribute to the building of the First Presbyterian Church. The *Pittsburgh Gazette* of September fifth, 1786, contained the first record of a horse race in this place; it read:

"Pittsburgh races will commence on Thursday, the nineteenth of October next, when a purse of one hundred and twenty dollars will be run for. Free for any horse, mare or gelding, carrying weight for age—that is, a horse of seven years to carry ten stone with a deduction of seven pound weight for each year he or they shall be under.

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

Three mile heats. Entrance five dollars. On Saturday the twenty-first will be run a sweepstake composed of the entrance money. The horses to start precisely at one o'clock each day. No jockey will be permitted to ride unless he has some genteel jockey habits."

Horse racing was indeed one of the favorite amusements of the early days. The first track was on the then unoccupied plain now covered by parts of Smithfield and Liberty streets and Penn avenue, not far from the present site of the Union Station. It was advertised in October, 1800, that a purse of sixty dollars was to be run for, "over the course in Pittsburgh," and it was announced in that same month that "races will be sported for on the turf at McKee's Port." Later there was a course at "Two Mile Run," and on the farm known as the Bullock Pens, six miles east of Pittsburgh, the ground lying along what is now Penn avenue, between Homewood and Braddock avenues.

The cultivated and active men who lived in the isolated little hamlet of Pittsburgh during the end of the eighteenth and the beginning of the nineteenth centuries, when there were no railroads or telegraphs, and the mails were not frequent, were compelled to look to themselves for their amusements and intellectual progress. They made merry together and openly endeavored to help with the sorrows and trials of others. In the primitive, or at least more simple way of living, there may have been a solace in life, begotten of the trust and friendship which is lost in the hurried society of to-day, with its artificial aloofness.

There is no list extant of the members of the Pittsburgh Mechanical Society, but in the *Gazette* of May second, 1789, the members "are requested to attend their monthly meeting on Monday evening at seven o'clock, at the house of Colonel Tannehill." There is no record of its beginning or of its discontinuance, but on the third of June, 1803, by order of the president, Z. Cramer, the secretary, gave notice that a "meeting will be held at the usual time and place on Monday next, and a punctual attendance is expected."

The winter of 1811 and 1812 was varied by a course of

## SOME PIONEER MEN AND OTHER MATTERS

lectures on chemistry, delivered by Dr. Aigster. It was, perhaps, out of this series of lectures by Dr. Aigster that the "Chemical and Physiological Society" grew, the members of which were requested to "meet at A. M. Bolton's, Academy Hall, Market street, on Friday, October twenty-ninth, 1813, at six o'clock, for the purpose of organizing the institution and electing officers." The society lived long enough, at any rate, to hold an anniversary:

"At the anniversary meeting of the Chemical and Physiological Society, held on Thursday the tenth ultimo, the following gentlemen were elected officers for the ensuing year: President, Walter Forward, Esq.; Treasurer, Samuel Pettigrew; Librarian, Lewis Peterson; Lecturer on Chemistry, Dr. B. Troost; Botany, M. M. Murray; Anatomy, Dr. Joel Lewis; Mineralogy, Dr. Aigster; Astronomy and Natural Philosophy, Joseph Patterson; Annalist, A. M. Bolton; Annual Orator, J. B. Trevor. The members of the society are particularly requested to attend at their hall on Thursday evening next at seven o'clock, for the purpose of enacting rules and by-laws, agreeably to the new constitution. Dr. Troost will deliver a lecture on oxygen gas accompanied with several interesting experiments.

"By order of the Society,

"H. DENNY,

"*Secretary.*

"*November fifteenth, 1814.*"

There was still another notice concerning it, in which a lecture was mentioned on the "singular properties and effects of the nitrous-oxide, or, as it is sometimes called, the exhilarating gas, on Friday, February twenty-fifth, 1814."

Rev. Mr. Taylor delivered a course of lectures on astronomy in the Long Room in the garrison, beginning on the eighteenth of January, 1812. The terms were five dollars per quarter.

Then there was the Franklin Society, without a date of beginning or ending now, but noticed in the papers of

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

October, 1813, and on the fourth of July, 1814, "the members of the Franklin Society and some other young gentlemen of the town, having assembled to celebrate the fourth of July, Mr. James McRea was elected president of the day, and Mr. William Robinson, vice-president. An oration having been delivered by one of the members, they partook of an elegant dinner, and after the cloth was removed the toasts were drunk."

H. M. Brackenridge further stated in his "Recollections of the West," that "the better class of society in the early time occasionally endeavored to amuse themselves with amateur theatricals. The large room in the court house was fitted up as a theatre and several hundred dollars expended to bring music from Philadelphia. The majority of the *dramatis personæ* were young law students, among them, William Wilkins, Morgan Neville, George Wallace, and Thomas Butler."

The upper hall of the court house was used not only by amateurs, but by the professionals. Taverns, too, were made to serve as pioneer theatres, William Irwin's third story on the east corner of the Diamond, also William Morrow's, on the corner of Wood and Fourth streets. The *Pittsburgh Gazette* of January twentieth, 1803, contained the following announcement:

### "THEATRICAL ENTERTAINMENT.

"This evening, at 7 o'clock, will be performed, at the Court House, the Comedy of TRICK UPON TRICK; also the farce of THE JEALOUS HUSBAND OR THE LAWYER IN THE SACK, the whole to conclude with a pantomime of THE SAILOR'S LANDLADY OR JACK IN DISTRESS, with songs, etc., etc., etc.

"Tickets to be had at Mr. Reed's Tavern. Doors will be open at half past six o'clock, and the performance will begin precisely at 7 o'clock.

"Messrs. Bromly & Arnold respectfully inform the public that they intend performing for a few weeks in this Borough, on the evenings of Tuesday and Friday of each week."

## SOME PIONEER MEN AND OTHER MATTERS

During the ensuing years the various newspapers, *The Gazette*, the *Commonwealth*, and *The Tree of Liberty*, continued to advertise theatrical performances to be given in the court house, and in the taverns, but in the *Pittsburgh Gazette*, of May seventh, 1812, this notice appeared:

### “ NEW THEATRE.

“ The subscribers to the theatre are requested to pay Mr. Isaac Roberts, box office keeper, the amount of one third of the season tickets. The remainder will be called for in two payments, one on Monday, May twenty-fifth, and the last on Monday, June eighth. William Turner and Company.”

It is generally believed that the first theatre was built between the years 1817 and 1820, under the direction of Charles Weidner, but it is evident from contemporaneous advertising that there was a theatre as early as the Spring of 1812. Further evidence of the actuality of this theatre is shown in the following notice:

“ TO BE SOLD, one moiety or half part of the Pittsburgh Theatre with the scenery, decorations, embellishments, etc. From the receipts of the theatre, it holds out a prospect of being a very valuable property to a purchaser. A considerable deduction will be made in the consideration money for cash. Apply to J. Montefiore, Conveyancer, Diamond alley, or to Isaac Roberts, near the Theatre. *Pittsburgh Gazette*, November eighteenth, 1813.”

And in another advertisement of September fourth of the same year: “ The *proprietors of the theatre* are happy to announce to the public the engagement of Mr. Webster for three nights only.”

The notices quoted, and others that may be found in extant copies of the newspapers, seem sufficient to prove the “ first theatre ” to have been built several years earlier than the hitherto accepted date.

The list of plays produced was wide in its range, from the tragedies of Shakespeare to the veriest farce. The Pittsburgh Theatre followed the old English custom of accompanying the drama with a farce; the delightful incongruity of the entertainment is shown in this excerpt from the *Gazette*:

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

“ SHAKESPEARE AND COLMAN.

“ Positively the very last night.

“ THEATRE.

“ Mr. W. Turner, grateful for the general support given Mrs. Turner, respectfully solicits the attendance of the patrons of the drama, assuring them that it has been his study to render the theatre as deserving of encouragement as he possibly could. He has selected for their gratification a play and farce, written by the most celebrated authors; which from their celebrity in England and America deservedly claim their attention. On Monday evening, March thirteenth, will be presented Shakespeare's universally admired tragedy in five Acts, called,

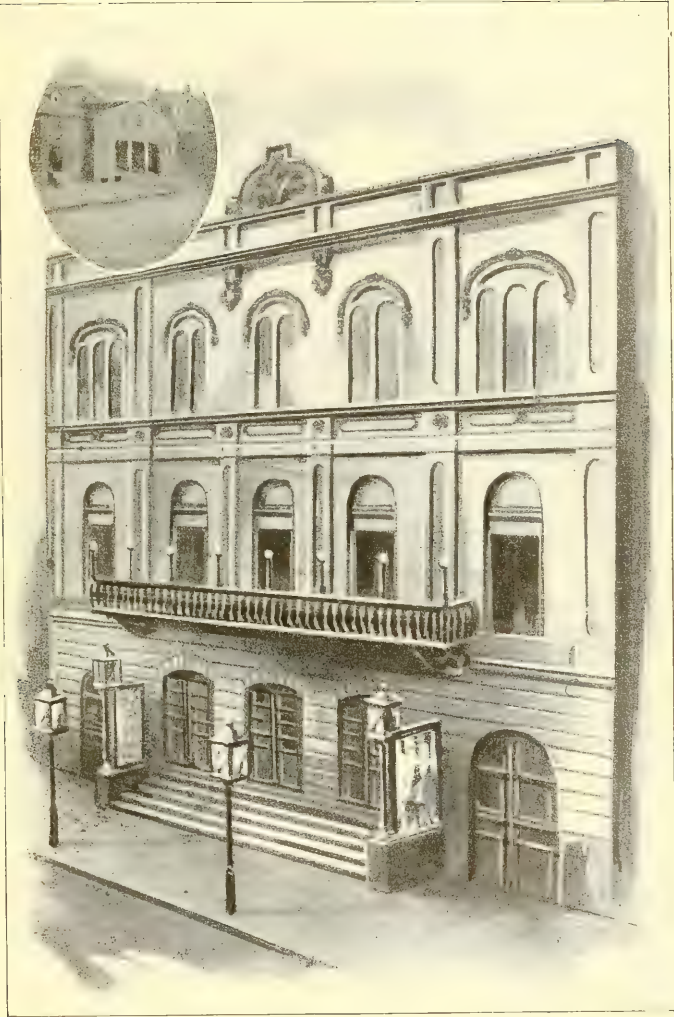
“ KING LEAR

“ and his three daughters.

“ King Lear	Mr. Collins.
“ Cordelia	Mrs. Turner.
“ Goneril	— — Barrett.
“ Regan	Miss Greer.

“After the play comic songs by Mr. Morgan; after which a very popular opera written by Colman, the younger, called ‘INKLE AND YARICO, or Love in A Cave.’ To conclude with the farewell address written for the occasion to be spoken by Mrs. Barrett. In order that the performance may be over at a reasonable hour the curtain will rise positively at quarter before seven o'clock, March 11, 1815.”

In a community where Scotch Presbyterianism predominated, it was not to be expected that the stage was looked upon with too much favor. This feeling was doubtless a formidable obstacle to financial success, and it was probably an effort to overcome these scruples that prompted the “Thespian Society” to announce in the *Gazette*, of January fourteenth, 1817, that “the Theatre in this city is now open for the double purpose of gratifying the public taste by a moral and rational amusement, and adding to the funds of the *Male Charitable Sunday School*. ‘The Man of Forti-



PITTSBURGH'S FIRST THEATRE AND THE OLD DRURY THEATRE.



## SOME PIONEER MEN AND OTHER MATTERS

tude ' and the farce of ' The Review ' have been selected for representation this evening. Since society has been released from the chains of superstition, the propriety of theatric amusements has not been doubted by any man of liberal feelings and enlightened understanding. If the maxim of Seneca ' that a virtuous man struggling with misfortunes and bearing them with fortitude is a spectacle upon which the gods may look down with pleasure ' be true, the representation of such a scene cannot be unimproving to the mind. The stage conveys a moral in colors more vivid than the awful and elevated station of the preacher permits him to use, it is his coadjutor in good and goes with him hand in hand in exposing vice to ridicule and honoring virtue."

At this time the histrionic " Trust " was a thing of the future, and every theatre was not only owned by those that managed it, but usually had its own stock company. Time has long since effaced the fame of the early performers on the Pittsburgh stage. The only tribute that can be paid to these pioneers is simply to record their names. During the first years of the Pittsburgh Theatre, Mrs. Turner was the " leading lady," that is to say, from about 1812 to 1816; among others were: Miss Emily Tempest, Miss Greer, Mrs. Barrett, Mr. Collins (who appears to have been " leading man "), Mr. A. Williams, and Mr. Cargill.

On Monday, September second, 1833, the theatre known as " Old Drury " was opened. It occupied the ground that is now 306 and 310 Fifth avenue. The architect was John Haviland. The scenery was painted by J. R. Smith, and the stage machinery was under the supervision of Stafford & Hoffman, of Philadelphia. The building was erected by Messrs. Roseburg, Reynolds, Scott, and McCullough. The following description of the theatre appeared in the *Messenger* of 1833:

" The Pittsburgh Theatre is a neat two-story building, the front is 57 feet, depth 130. The interior of this theatre is arranged to combine the greatest degree of elegance and convenience. And will safely vie with any other in the Union. The boxes, which are of two tiers, are of rose color, ornamented with gold work, bearing a shield upon which are

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

emblazoned the arms of the United States. The seats are covered with crimson, edged with velvet and handsomely studded with brass nails. The theatre is lighted with eighteen splendid chandeliers hung at proper intervals. The proscenium represents the Pennsylvania arms, and there are splendid draperies about the stage doors and the salons which are extensive and spacious. The scenery, painted by J. R. Smith, is of the most magnificent description, and the wardrobes are all new and convenient." When the building was taken down in 1870, it was then said that it had stood remarkably well, and that there was not one place of amusement in the city that was as safe and easy of speedy exit in case of danger, as was this old Pittsburgh theatre. There were, all told, five doors of entrance; over the three central doors hung an iron balcony, upon which were a number of lamp posts. The announcement of the opening of the theatre also stated that "a first class London artist had been engaged for the last three months in procuring and perfecting the wardrobe, which shall equal, if not exceed, that of any eastern theatre. The managers have engaged the eminent tragedian, Mr. Edwin Forrest, also Mr. and Mrs. Hilson, Miss Clara Fisher, Mrs. Knight, Mr. J. R. Scott, and Mr. Parslowe, of the Covent Garden Theatre, London. The management desires to raise the genius and mend the heart, show virtue her features and vice her own image and the body of the times his form and presence." The announcement was signed by Francis E. Wemyss.

There were two theatres in 1860; the Pittsburgh Opera House, now the Grand, was built in 1871; in 1877, the Academy was opened as a theatre by Henry Williams; in 1875, the Bijou; the Duquesne opened in 1890; in 1891, the Alvin, built by Charles L. Davis, was opened; 1895, the Empire, in the East End; the Nixon opened, in 1903, and in 1904, the Gayety.

From 1800 to 1820, almost every newspaper contained the announcement of some "professor" of dancing. The teachers of dancing often combined with it instruction in drawing, painting, music and French. As for instance, Mr. Boudet, "formerly of Paris, and lately of Philadelphia,"

## SOME PIONEER MEN AND OTHER MATTERS

respectfully tendered his services as professor of dancing, drawing and painting, and announced that he was the bearer of several letters of introduction to respectable houses in Pittsburgh, as well as testimonials from conspicuous characters in the State, and the Union, which he deemed sufficient to establish his claim to public patronage. His charges for instruction in each branch were ten dollars, in addition to an entrance fee of five dollars for beginners in dancing. All this being but one phase of this busy, restless town.

William Evans must be remembered for his musical services. He taught the children music and he gave the first sacred concert in Pittsburgh, in Dr. Herron's church, in 1818. He organized various choirs and a number of musical societies. Perhaps it is of his sowing that to-day we reap the benefit in that organization, the Pittsburgh Orchestra.

The first Historical Society was organized in 1834, with Mr. Thomas Bakewell as president. It, however, languished and expired. Its legitimate successor was the Historical Society of Western Pennsylvania, founded in 1877, and chartered in 1888. The design of this society is the preservation of the early local history of this section. Father A. A. Lambing, LL.D., is the president. Pittsburgh is deeply in his debt for he has done valuable work in preserving her scattered archives. Those few people who have been of service in this particular line are: The Brackenridges, father and son, the Craigs, father and son, Mr. and Mrs. William Darlington, Judge Veech, and George H. Thurston.

In speaking of the efforts of the Historical Society of Western Pennsylvania, and the endeavor to keep those things which became of historical value, there is here listed the original names of the streets, which now are merely denominated First, Second, Third. The only possible excuse that can be offered for the losing of these historical suggestions in street names is, that in the consolidation which took place in 1867, the city fathers declared that there was much duplication in the names and, therefore, a change to numerals was necessary.

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

Point street, now First street.  
Duquesne street, now Second street.  
Marbury street, now Third street.  
Hay street, now Fourth street.  
Pitt street, now Fifth street.  
St. Clair street, now Sixth street.  
Irwin street, now Seventh street.  
Hancock street, now Eighth street.  
Hand street, now Ninth street.  
Wayne street, now Tenth street.  
Canal street, now Eleventh street.  
O'Hara street, now Twelfth street.  
Walnut street, now Thirteenth street.  
Factory street, now Fourteenth street.  
Adams street, now Fifteenth street.  
Mechanics street, now Sixteenth street.  
Harrison street, now Seventeenth street.  
Pine street, now Eighteenth street.  
Locust street, now Nineteenth street.  
Carson street, now Twentieth street.  
Allegheny street, now Twenty-first street.  
Lumber street, now Twenty-second street.  
Carroll street, now Twenty-third street.  
Wilkins street, now Twenty-fourth street.  
Baldwin street, now Twenty-fifth street.  
Morris street, now Twenty-sixth street.  
Rush street, now Twenty-seventh street.  
Morton street, now Twenty-eighth street.  
Clymer street, now Twenty-ninth street.  
Smith street, now Thirtieth street.  
Taylor street, now Thirty-first street.  
Wilson street, now Thirty-second street.  
Boundary street, now Thirty-third street.  
Johnson street, now Thirty-fourth street.  
Lawrence street, now Thirty-fifth street.  
Wainwright street, now Thirty-sixth street.  
Dravo street, now Thirty-seventh street.  
Allen street, now Thirty-eighth street.  
Pike street, now Thirty-ninth street.  
Covington street, now Fortieth street.  
Fisk street, now Forty-first street.  
Borough street, now Forty-second street.  
Chestnut street, now Forty-third street.  
Ewalt street, now Forty-fourth street.  
Bellefontaine street, now Forty-fifth street.  
St. Mary's avenue, now Forty-sixth street.  
Church street, now Forty-seventh street.  
Schoenberger street, now Forty-eighth street.  
Mill street, now Forty-ninth street.  
Lothrop street, now Fiftieth street.  
Jackson street, now Fifty-first street.  
First street, now First avenue.  
Second street, now Second avenue.

## SOME PIONEER MEN AND OTHER MATTERS

Third street, now Third avenue.  
Fifth street, now Fifth avenue (including extension).  
Sixth street, now Sixth avenue.  
Seventh street, now Seventh avenue.  
Butler, Ninth Ward, now Railroad street.  
Old Pennsylvania avenue, from Try street to Fifth avenue, to be called "Old Avenue."  
Peach alley, Third Ward, now Hickory.  
Ewalt street, Pitt township, now Birch.  
Chestnut, Lawrenceville, now Maple.  
Fisk, Seventh Ward, now Arch.  
Irwin, Lawrenceville, now Buckeye.  
Locust, Fifth Ward, now Juniata.  
Mulberry alley, Lawrenceville, now Blackberry alley.  
Plum alley, Third Ward, now Oak alley.  
Pike, Lawrenceville, now Garrison.  
Peach alley, Eighth Ward, now Quince.  
Reed, Lawrenceville, now Race.  
Spruce alley, Lawrenceville, now Hemlock alley.  
Union alley, Lawrenceville, now Ash alley.  
Union alley, Sixth Ward, now Crab alley.  
Webster street, Pittsburgh, now Webster avenue.  
Decatur street, First Ward, now Hazel street.  
Lower Washington street, Lawrenceville, now Hatfield.  
Upper Washington street, Lawrenceville, now Willow street.

The Pittsburgh Institute of Arts and Sciences, incorporated in 1838, may perhaps bear the same general relationship to the Academy of Science and Art, with Mr. James I. Buchanan as president, that the first Historical Society did to the present one.

The Art Society was incorporated in 1873, and has been a great force in the development of the community. "The high purpose of the founders of the Art Society has never been departed from; where, before, a few were gathered together to hear the songs of Schubert and the piano-forte music of Mendelssohn and Beethoven, there is now the Pittsburgh Orchestra and Wagner; and the last word from the prophet of the twenty-first century, Richard Strauss. The scattered pictures in our homes, studied and loved by the few, have brought forth the Carnegie Art Galleries. In this earnest work the Art Society is both parent and guide."

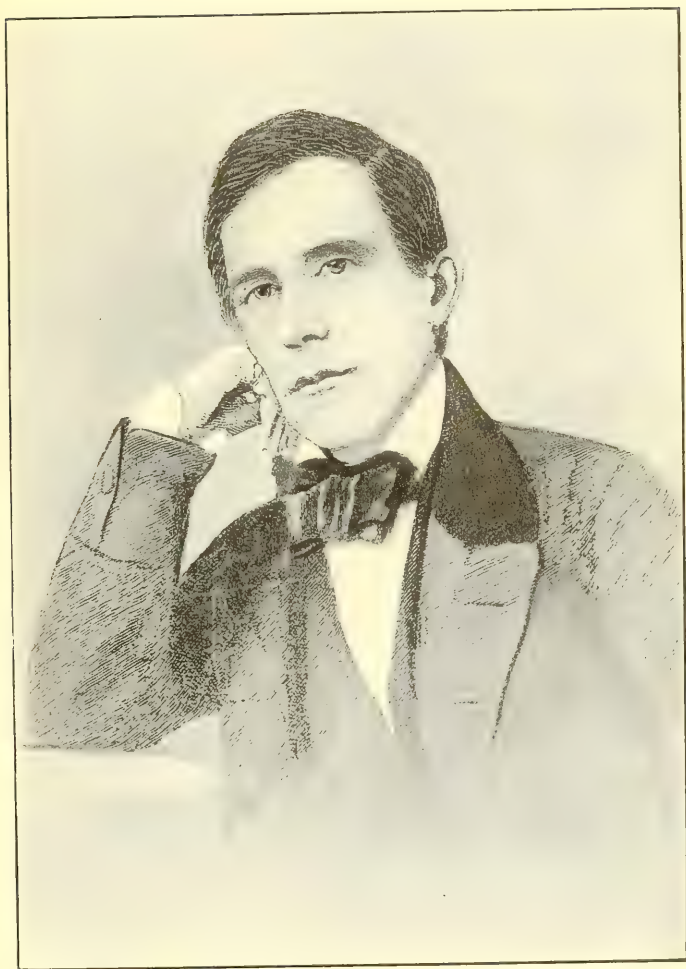
The Mozart Club, organized in 1878, has had a continuous existence and has educated the people in oratorio music. But long before the day of the Mozart Club, Jenny

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

Lind had charmed her listeners, and Stephen Foster had brought tears to many eyes with the strange pathos of his simple melodies. Stephen C. Foster was born in Pittsburgh, July fourth, 1826, in the old homestead at the junction of Butler and Thirty-fourth streets. Very early his genius — for it was truly genius, became evident. When he was sixteen he wrote "Open Thy Lattice, Love." In 1848 he went to Cincinnati to become a bookkeeper, and continued to write his wonderful songs, which are practically the folk-music of the black race. While he was in Cincinnati he wrote "Oh Susannah" and "Old Uncle Ned," which he gave to Mr. W. C. Peters, who made ten thousand dollars out of them. Then Foster returned to Pittsburgh and wrote "Nelly was a Lady." He married Miss Jane D. McDowell, and the same year entered into a contract with Frish, Pond and Company, of New York, for the publication of all his writings with a royalty of three cents per copy. Pittsburgh seems to have been his load-star, for he very shortly came again and wrote his "Old Folks at Home." Then "Old Dog Tray," and "My Old Kentucky Home," and "Massa's in the Cold, Cold Ground." All these songs are the epitome of music, utterly melodious though simple, and the whole of his life seems to have been a reflex from these simple ditties. He died in New York in 1864, and was brought home to be buried, with honor, by his fellow-townsmen, who have always thoroughly appreciated his talent, and by whom a monument was erected in one of the public parks in the Autumn of 1900, when they declared him to be the nation's greatest song writer.

Also, two of the Nevin family are among Pittsburgh's best representatives in music. Ethelbert Nevin's music is known over two continents, and Arthur Nevin is now gaining recognition outside his own precinct.

As early as 1834 an attempt was made by Dr. James Spear, Stephen Colwell, and John Chislett to establish a rural cemetery. This, it will be remembered, was a pioneer movement in this direction, as in the entire country then, and for many years thereafter, there were only three general cemeteries. People buried in churchyards and in family



STEPHEN FOSTER, AUTHOR OF "SUWANEE RIVER" AND OTHER SONGS.



## SOME PIONEER MEN AND OTHER MATTERS

burying grounds. Ten years passed, and it was forced upon the community that something must be done as the churchyards were almost filled. The outcome was the organization of a company, early in the Summer of 1844, which obtained a charter under the title of the Allegheny Cemetery Association. Richard Biddle was president, and the committee included Charles Avery, Thomas Bakewell, John H. Schoenberger, James R. Spear, Wilson McCandless, Thomas M. Howe, Nathaniel Holmes, and Thomas J. Bingham. There was finally purchased from Mr. George A. Bayard one hundred acres of land, including a house and other improvements, for the sum of fifty thousand dollars. This was situated east of the "Butler Road." The first public sale of lots was made on the twenty-sixth of September. One hundred and seventy additional acres have been added at various times, making the total area of this burying ground two hundred and seventy acres. The situation is truly lovely. Hills and dales and magnificent trees have all lent themselves readily to the skill of the landscape gardener, and, lying as it does to-day, in the heart of a busy, tumultuous city, it is large enough in itself to seclude those who "lie quiet in their resting graves" from the rush of the throng outside. Fifteen more cemeteries have been located in various parts of the two cities, on the hills about Allegheny and South Side, and eastward, Homewood Cemetery, which contains almost two hundred acres.

Pittsburgh began her system of parks, through the gift of a woman, within the last few years. No city ever needed them more, with her crowded down town district, nor, in truth, did the adjacent topography of country ever offer more to a city, with the hills and valleys and great old trees. East of Pittsburgh's business district is high, rolling ground. Here lay the vast estate belonging to Mrs. Schenley. Three hundred acres she gave to the citizens to be used as a public park. One hundred and thirty-four acres she conveyed to them for the nominal sum of two hundred thousand dollars. Mr. E. M. Bigelow represented Pittsburgh in this transaction in which the gracious lady met so generously the need of the city. Other plots have been added, making the area of Schenley Park about

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

seven hundred and fifty acres. Mrs. Schenley also bestowed part of Riverview Park in Allegheny and added money to the park fund. It has been mentioned that she, with Mr. and Mrs. Harmar Denny, gave the site for the West Penn Hospital. Later she gave the site for the Blind Asylum, the site for the Newsboy's Home, and the old Block House and property. A very modest estimate of the value of the property that she has given would total between nine and ten million dollars.

Up through the Liberty Valley, northeast, lies Highland Park on the hills overlooking the Allegheny river. On the top of the highest are the reservoirs which supply this district of the city. The park has been beautifully planned, with winding, shady drives stretching over the hills and down through the valleys, finally reaching Beechwood Boulevard, which broad way leads again to Schenley Park. The area of the city park system amounts to nine hundred and fifteen acres.

Mrs. Schenley, whose name is a household word in Pittsburgh, was the granddaughter of Gen. James O'Hara. Her mother, Mary O'Hara, married William Croghan, and being her mother's only heir, she inherited many of the broad acres that her grandfather, in his foresight and wisdom, had purchased. Mrs. Schenley's marriage was extremely romantic. Her husband was a British officer, and consequently her home was England. Despite the fact that very little of her life had been connected with Pittsburgh, she took, always, a lively interest in the town, its affairs and growth. When word came of her death, which occurred on the fourth of November, 1903, Pittsburgh mourned sincerely, appreciating fully her unrivaled generosity.

The modern Zoölogical Garden in Highland Park was the gift of the late C. L. Magee, and the Phipps Conservatory in Schenley Park the gift of Mr. Henry Phipps.

The prominent clubs of the city are the Duquesne, with a membership of fifteen hundred, organized June eleventh, 1873, incorporated November twenty-eighth, 1881; the Pittsburgh Club, organized April fifth, 1879; the University Club, the Union Club, the Allegheny Country Club in



MRS. MARY SCHENLEY.



## SOME PIONEER MEN AND OTHER MATTERS

Sewickley and the Country Club, Pittsburgh. The American Republican Club, political, organized in August, 1884, and incorporated in 1886, has a very large membership.

The women's clubs are essentially different in their objective point, the men's being purely social with, perhaps, a small admixture of business, while the Twentieth Century Club is philanthropic, civic, and literary. It was organized in 1894. The Wimodausis, the Concordia, the Business Woman's, the Women's Press Club, and others are organizations which show the tendency of the women of the day, not only to study but to take up those problems of civic life which make for the betterment of the race.

The incentive to organize a concert orchestra in Pittsburgh came with Andrew Carnegie's gift to the city of a building that should contain a library, art gallery, museum, and music hall. The Art Society of Pittsburgh, organized in 1873, undertook to raise the funds to support an orchestra for three years. Carnegie Library building was dedicated November first, 1895, and the first season of the orchestra was inaugurated in Carnegie Music Hall, February twenty-seventh, 1896.

The Art Society has requested of the public yearly guarantees of a certain minimum total, in periods of three years each, and these three-year periods have each represented the term for which a certain conductor was engaged. The guarantors, whose number varies from year to year, make themselves responsible to the Art Society. The board of directors of the Art Society, in turn, appoints an Orchestra Committee from among Art Society members, who are also guarantors of the orchestra, and this committee has entire charge of its affairs.

The increase in the activities and general scope of the orchestra, as indicated by the statistics herewith, naturally were accompanied by increased expenses: The first year the total guarantee was twenty-five thousand dollars; each year since, the total guarantee has been increased until for the three-year term, beginning with the season 1904-05, the total amount guaranteed was forty thousand dollars, for each of three years, this last guarantee representing sums from one hundred and twenty-five to five hundred dollars

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

and exhibiting the public spirit of one hundred and twenty-eight people. It may be said that Pittsburgh has willingly subscribed a quarter of a million dollars for the sake of supporting an orchestra that shall serve an educational purpose in this part of the country and hold a high musical standard. The active season covers twenty weeks. The first conductor was Frederic Archer, who served three years; he was succeeded by Victor Herbert, who served six years. Mr. Herbert was followed by Emil Paur who, in November, 1904, entered upon a contract for three years.

During the last four or five years, the Pittsburgh Orchestra has exerted a strong influence in such cities as Cleveland, Buffalo, Toledo, and Detroit, and particularly in Toronto, Canada. It may truthfully be said that what the Pittsburgh Orchestra has created in these cities has opened the eyes of the eastern orchestras so that now these towns are honored with the visits yearly of the Boston Symphony, the New York Symphony, as well as with this organization, all of which is beneficial to the several communities, and makes Pittsburgh glad that she can lend a hand in such a development.

The first Orchestra Committee of the Art Society was composed of Beveridge Webster, chairman; John Caldwell, Thomas C. Lazear, W. C. Lyne, and Charles W. Scovel. The original subscribers to the fund for the support of the orchestra for three years were: D. Herbert Hostetter, H. C. Frick, John B. Jackson, William McConway, William L. Abbott, C. B. Shea, B. Frank Weyman, Reuben Miller, E. M. Ferguson, John G. Holmes, Thomas C. Jenkins, J. E. Schwartz, C. L. Magee, Robert Pitcairn, Durbin Horne, George M. Laughlin, J. J. Vandergrift, George Westinghouse, Jr., William N. Frew, Joseph Albree, Charles B. McLean, Joseph T. Speer, and Edward A. Woods.

A mere statistical report is an account of the origin and growth of an orchestra, but it is not its real story; that lies in the response found in the music-loving souls of those, who are the rich of the earth, whom God permits to enjoy, in answer to their needs, all the things He has made beautiful.

## SOME PIONEER MEN AND OTHER MATTERS

### LIBRARIES.

While Pittsburgh flourished in manufacturing and commerce, the need for improvement in home life and the desire for knowledge was evidenced early, and libraries and book stores became a feature of the town. In the *Pittsburgh Gazette* of July twenty-sixth, 1788, announcement was made that "As soon as one hundred subscribers can be procured a Circulating Library will be opened in the town of Pittsburgh; the following are the terms:

" 1. This Library will consist of five hundred well chosen books, catalogues of which will be given to each subscriber, gratis.

" 2. Every subscriber to pay the sum of twenty shillings per annum, in specie, one-half at the time of subscribing, the remainder at the expiration of six months.

" 3. No subscriber to keep any book longer than fifteen days, nor to take out more than two books at a time, except where subscribers dwell at a distance, in which case sufficient allowance will be made.

" 4. In case a book is returned abused, the person returning it to pay for whatever damage it may have sustained.

" 5. The proprietor engages to furnish to the subscribers all the new publications on America, the different magazines, museums, etc., throughout the continent, and all the political and other pamphlets, published in, or interesting to, the State of Pennsylvania.

" Those who wish to become subscribers are requested immediately to send in their names to the subscriber at the printing office.

" JOHN BOYD."

There was sufficient response to this announcement to induce Boyd to inaugurate the library. How it throve is a matter of conjecture, as no further information concerning it is available. There is, however, record during the next few years of other circulating libraries which met with varying degrees of success.

The first notice of books in the town for sale, appeared in the *Gazette* shortly after its establishment; it read, "At

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

the printing office, Pittsburgh, may be had the laws of this State, passed between the thirtieth of September, 1775, and the Revolution; New Testament; Dilworth's Spelling Books; New England Primers, with Catechism; Westminster Shorter Catechism; a Journey from Philadelphia to New York by way of Burlington and South Amboy, by Robert Slenner, Stocking Weaver; blank ledgers, journals, and receipt books; also a few books for the learner of the French language."

The first shop in which books only were sold, west of the Allegheny mountains, was established by John Gilkinson, under the patronage of Judge H. H. Brackenridge, some time between 1795 and 1800; but Mr. Gilkinson died very soon, and the store passed to Judge Brackenridge, who, in the year 1800, sold it to a young man named Zadoc Cramer. The bookshop, which had become somewhat disordered, was soon put into better condition and considerably enlarged by Mr. Cramer. The next year Zadoc Cramer announced in the *Pittsburgh Gazette*, of June eleventh, that because of "repeated solicitations he had been induced to issue proposals to establish a Circulating Library upon the following conditions: Subscribers to pay one dollar per month, two dollars for three months, three and a half for six months, or five dollars for twelve months. Subscribers not to have more than one set of books at a time, to be returned in four days, or a forfeiture of six cents per day for every day's detention thereafter. Country subscribers to have two sets to be retained not longer than two weeks. Any book being lost or in the least damaged, the whole set must be taken and paid for at the selling price."

The library was to be open Mondays, Wednesdays and Fridays from nine to one in the morning, and from two to six in the afternoon. Cramer further stated that subscriptions would be received at his bookstore until July first, and if at this time sufficient subscribers had been obtained, he would open the library. Evidently a sufficient number of subscribers were enrolled, for in the *Gazette* of January first, 1802, Cramer says: "Grateful thanks are due to the patronizers of this institution, and it has been observed with pleasure that a number of new subscribers have been

## SOME PIONEER MEN AND OTHER MATTERS

added since its commencement, which is only about six months.”

Zadoc Cramer was born in New Jersey, about 1775, and when still a boy came to the Western country, served an apprenticeship in the printing and bookbinding business in the town of Washington, and was noted even then for the “correctness and propriety of his deportment.” A little later he came to Pittsburgh, opened and built up a book-binding business of his own. The period of his usefulness was unfortunately not long; being rather delicate, a too close attention to business gradually impaired his health, and during the last four or five years of his life his time had to be spent chiefly travelling in search of health. Still under forty when he died, he had paid a debt of usefulness to the society of which he was a member, which might have been due from a much longer life.

The establishment of a circulating library was not the only public benefit due to Cramer, as he, at an early date, set up a press and began the printing of books. Prior to the time of his printing house, school books, as well as all other books, had been carried over the mountains; but after Cramer set up his press, spelling books, grammars, English readers, arithmetics, and a variety of others adapted to schools were printed in Pittsburgh and circulated throughout the Western country. Cramer observed the lack of some convenient guidebook for those navigating the western waters, and compiled in 1802, the *Navigator*, which ran into many editions. At about the same time, in conjunction with the Reverend John Taylor, he commenced the *Pittsburgh Almanac*, which his contemporaries pronounced the “most popular” in the Western country, and further that “instead of vapid tales and insipid anecdotes it contains interesting and useful notices of the improvements in agriculture, manufactures and trade, moral maxims, and a variety of useful knowledge.” Being successful in his ventures, he was induced, in 1805, to attempt something more pretentious and undertook the publication of “Brown’s Dictionary of the Bible,” which was brought to a successful completion, and netted Cramer a handsome profit. Encouraged by his success, this work was followed by a

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

large number of others, the majority of them good works. Cramer supplied the retailers in many of the principal western towns with books.

The earliest location of Cramer's bookstore is unknown. In 1802, however, it was on Market street "between the printing offices." In 1810, Cramer announced that, being convinced of the uprightness and integrity of the character and conduct of Mr. John Spear and Mr. William Eichbaum, he had that day, April sixteenth, 1810 (*Pittsburgh Commonwealth*), taken them into a complete partnership, and that in the future the business would be carried on under the name of Cramer, Spear and Eichbaum, at the Franklin Head Bookstore, Market street, between Front and Second streets. At this period houses were unnumbered and stores had only their particular sign to distinguish them; Cramer's had the head of Benjamin Franklin. Another project of his was a monthly magazine, entitled "*Western Gleaner or Repository for Arts, Sciences and Literature.*" This was thoroughly advertised, as were all his books.

The efforts that had been made to supply the reading population with material were evidently adequate for the succeeding few years. There appears also to have been some thought of literature for the use of the children and youth of the town. In fact, interest in the intellectual welfare of the community developed into what must have been, in those times, an almost popular opportunity for education and enlightenment. In an issue of the *Commonwealth*, March, 1812, there appeared a notice of rather a unique library:

### "The Public

Are respectfully reminded that Mr. Thomas Davis, in Fourth Street, between Wood and Market, has taken into his care a small Circulating Library for the benefit of the children and youth of this town and vicinity. Terms of access to this library will be made easy to all, but especially to such as will abstain from immorality of every kind and read a portion of the scriptures every day. Mr. Davis will keep on hand assorted pieces for children and some tracts and instructive papers designed for the amusement and improvement of all classes of the community.

## SOME PIONEER MEN AND OTHER MATTERS

Some of these tracts and papers will be given gratis; others exchanged for cash, rags, or anything which printers or bookbinders will take towards furnishing more books to be disposed of in the same manner."

Patterson and Hopkins had a bookstore at the corner of Wood and Fourth streets as early as 1811. In 1813, they published the *Honest Man's Almanac*. The calendar pages were calculated by the Reverend John Taylor, who was celebrated for his success in foretelling the weather. "This Almanac contains nothing to encourage evil practices or liars, drunkards and rogues, lazy fellows; infidels, tories, cowards, bad husbands and old bachelors." It also gave a directory of the principal merchants, manufacturers, lawyers, doctors and magistrates. Later the firm of Patterson and Hopkins merged into the firm of R. & J. Patterson.

The *Commonwealth*, of April seventh, 1812, of which Mr. John Snowden was the editor, contained the following:

### " NEW BOOKSTORE.

" John M. Snowden, Market Street, between Third and Fourth Streets, Pittsburgh, has just received and is now opening, a general assortment of books, which he will sell wholesale and retail on the most liberal terms. Family, School, and pocket Bibles, spelling books, primers and arithmetics assorted, blank books of every description, writing, wrapping and other paper at the Mill prices. Country Merchants, library companies and professional gentlemen who may please to furnish him with their orders shall have them promptly executed. Five cents per lb. will be given for rags in cash, paper or books.

"April 7th, 1812."

William R. Thompson opened a circulating library in Union street, on the eighth of July, 1813. Mr. Thompson evidently had a very hard time, for he makes the following open complaint in the *Gazette* of October thirteenth, 1813:

### " Circulating Library.

" The subscriber grateful for the encouragement he has already met with (though God knows it is very little), and

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

anxious to contribute all in his power to the amusement and information of his patrons, has the pleasure of informing them and the public, that he has considerably enlarged his library and has printed catalogues ready for distribution; at the same time he must make them acquainted gratis with the discovery that he has made in his capacity of librarian, viz: That there are still many books wanted to satisfy the diversity of taste in his readers, and that these cannot be procured without money, now being himself as poor as a first rate genius, he is constrained to call upon the opulent to furnish him with the needful, assuring them that he will lay out to the best advantage in books all that he receives for that purpose, except what must indispensibly go to the baker, etc., for selfish purposes. W. R. Thompson.

“ P. S. Such subscribers as have not already paid the first six months subscription are requested to call and make payment as they are held responsible whether they have or have not had recourse to the library.”

The Pittsburgh Library Company flourished for some years, but in the year 1814, it was united with the Pittsburgh Permanent Library Company.

The first recorded meeting of the Pittsburgh Permanent Library Company was held at the house of William McCullough, on Saturday, November twenty-seventh, 1813. Samuel Roberts was in the chair, and Charles Wilkins acted as secretary. It was resolved that the Reverend Francis Heron, Messrs. James O'Hara, William Wilkins, Anthony Beelen, and Aquila M. Bolton “ be a committee to frame a constitution of the association and report the same at the next meeting of the company,” and that Messrs. Bolton, Bollman, Spear, and Charles Wilkins “ be a committee to confer with the Old Pittsburgh Library Company upon the propriety and method of forming a coalition of the two institutions, and report the result of their proceedings at the next meeting.”

The Constitution was accordingly prepared, and the librarian was ordered to commence the letting of books on Friday, the fifteenth of April, 1814, in the room appropriated for that purpose, in the court house, every Tuesday and Thursday, from five until eight P. M., and on Saturday from

## SOME PIONEER MEN AND OTHER MATTERS

three until eight P. M. The Reverend Francis Herron was president of the board of directors; A. M. Bolton, secretary; John Spear, treasurer. The directors were: George Poe, James Lea, Benjamin B. Bakewell, Samuel Roberts, Walter Forward, Lewis Bollman, Robert Patterson, John M. Snowden, Dr. J. Reynolds, J. B. Trevor, William Wilkins, and Henry Baldwin. The library was financed by the contributions of ten dollars, from a few individuals, and by the loan of a certain number of books. The annual fee was five dollars. The triennial meeting of the shareholders was convened at their new library room, in Second street, opposite Squire Graham's office, at six o'clock, Monday evening, December thirtieth, 1816. "The President being absent Mr. Bakewell was appointed chairman for the evening. The secretary laid before the meeting a report from the Board of Directors by which it appeared that the receipts of the company from the commencement of the institution in December, 1813, amounted to one thousand and forty dollars; that the payment of the company for books and contingent expenses since that period amounted to nine hundred and fifty-eight dollars and ninety-eight cents, leaving a balance in the treasury of eighty-one dollars and two cents. The following gentlemen were then elected by ballot to serve as a Board of Directors for the ensuing three years, viz: George Poe, president; Aquila M. Bolton, secretary; Lewis Bollman, treasurer; James Lea, Benjamin Bakewell, Robert Patterson, Walter Forward, Alexander Johnson, Jr., William Eichbaum, Jr., Benjamin Page, Alexander McClurg, J. P. Skelton, Ephraim Pentland, Charles Avery, J. R. Lambdin, directors. By order of the meeting, A. M. Bolton, Sec'y."

During the Summer of 1816 David Thomas, a noted traveller, visited Pittsburgh. Mr. Thomas stated that he had been informed that the public library contained two thousand volumes, but upon visiting it, through the politeness of J. Armstrong, librarian, and examining the catalogue, he found the whole collection to be only about five hundred volumes. He said, however, that the books were well chosen and of the best editions.

Mr. Joseph Albree, president of the Mercantile Library

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

Association of Pittsburgh, stated, in his Twenty-second Annual Report, that the first record of the association carried the date of July thirteenth, 1847, signed by twenty-three people, setting forth the advantages of a public library and reading room, and pledging themselves, each to the other, to exert themselves for the permanent and final success of their object. That same year the annals show that Samuel M. Wickersham was the president, and that rooms had been rented in the second story of a building on Market street, between Third and Fourth streets. A charter was procured in 1849. The association not only controlled the library but brought various lecturers, among whom was Ralph Waldo Emerson, in 1851. He delivered a course of lectures which were received with much enthusiasm. The library of the Historical Society of Western Pennsylvania later came into the possession of the association. The erection of Library Hall was accomplished in 1867-70. It was erected by a company denominated the Mercantile Library Hall Company. The same year a bequest of five thousand dollars was made to the association by Ebenezer Brewster, in recognition of which certain alcoves in the library have since been known as the Brewster Alcoves. In 1864 the association begged of the Legislature for "a supplement to the act to incorporate The Young Men's Mercantile Library Association and Mechanics Institute," in order to accomplish their consolidation. The report of 1873 tells the same story that came from the other institutions during that year, lack of progress owing to lack of funds. So many years did this library serve the people of Pittsburgh that to come to the day when it could no longer face competition, nor meet the heavy rents of the city, is a pitiful one. It was carried over the Monongahela, high up over the Bluff and back to the village of Knoxville, and there sequestered in part of the second story of one of the public school buildings. Here are many valuable files of the early newspapers of Pittsburgh not to be found elsewhere; here are many volumes that appertain to the early life of the people of this district. Its use continues, in a way, under Mr. Graham, who has been loyal to it from the days of its prime





ANDERSON LIBRARY, ALLEGHENY, 1853; ESTABLISHED 1850. THE  
SOURCE OF INSPIRATION FOR THE CARNEGIE LIBRARIES.

## SOME PIONEER MEN AND OTHER MATTERS

to the days of its seclusion, for a certain number of the periodicals are purchased and the school children enjoy them. Occasionally some one else steps in, and it always results in a chat about the indignities put upon the Young Men's Mercantile Library by an unappreciative and thoughtless community.

Col. Anderson little realized how vast was to be the influence of the library he established in 1850, and named "The James Anderson Library Institute of Allegheny City," which consisted of the books of his own library, offered to all who desired to use them. Its first home was the second floor of a building on the southeast corner of Federal street and the Diamond. The prominent citizens of the town acted as a board of directors, and this popular institute was open to visitors Tuesdays and Saturdays from seven to nine-thirty P. M. from March first until October first, and from six to nine P. M. from October first to March first. The library was closed through the Civil War and the books stored in the basement of City Hall. It reopened in 1865. The place was popular with boys, and was particularly attractive to a special boy. Here he came in his few leisure hours and read and read. He was not a boy inclined to talk but was very busy. This boy, who loved books and was so busy, grew up very much as he promised, and then, because he was grateful to the Colonel, even after many years, for lending him his books when he was a boy and had none of his own, he ordered a certain great sculptor to make a portrait bust of Colonel Anderson, and beneath was put the figure of a man which personified work, and this was erected close by a great stone building over whose entrance is graven "Carnegie Library, Free to the People."

The Anderson Library is still maintained in its integrity, occupying the first floor of the new High School annex at Arch and Erie streets. There still remain about four hundred of the original books, but several thousand more have been added. So even to-day, Col. Anderson's library continues to help the boys and girls who desire it.

In 1881 Mr. Andrew Carnegie offered Pittsburgh two hundred and fifty thousand dollars for a free public lib-

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

rary, on condition that the city appropriate fifteen thousand dollars a year for its maintenance. The selection of the site, erection of the building, and management of the library were to be entrusted to a committee of ten well-known citizens of Allegheny county, to be named by Mr. Carnegie. For legal and other reasons this gift was not then accepted.

Meantime there was a sentiment growing in the neighboring city of Allegheny in favor of accepting the gift should the offer go in that direction. Accordingly, on May thirteenth, 1886, Mr. George W. Snaman presented a resolution in the City Council offering to Mr. Carnegie the Third Ward Diamond Square (two hundred and twelve by two hundred and twelve feet) as a site for a free library, the city agreeing to appropriate fifteen thousand dollars a year in case Mr. Carnegie should agree to expend five hundred thousand dollars on the building. To this offer Mr. Carnegie replied that he would expend two hundred and fifty thousand dollars, as he thought the sum sufficient for the time being. He afterwards increased his gift, however, to three hundred thousand dollars.

In drafting the library ordinance, by some oversight, the amount to be appropriated by the city annually was not specified, but was worded rather indefinitely as a "sufficient amount annually." However, the tacit understanding, both on the part of Mr. Carnegie and the citizens of Allegheny, was that not less than fifteen thousand dollars was to be the city's yearly appropriation. As a matter of fact, it has never been less than that amount since the library opened.

A building commission was formed, composed of Henry Phipps, Jr., John Walker, James B. Scott, and Richard C. Gray, representing Mr. Carnegie, and Hugh L. Fleming (Adam Ammon was appointed to succeed Mr. Fleming, who died in July, 1887), Arthur Kennedy, Thomas A. Parke, and George W. Snaman, representing the city of Allegheny.

Mr. Scott devoted much time to the work, and largely through his attention and energy the building was completed in a little less than two years and six months from the time ground was broken. The building is a massive

## SOME PIONEER MEN AND OTHER MATTERS

structure of gray granite in Romanesque style, and was designed by Mr. Paul J. Pelz, of the former firm of Smith-meyer & Pelz, of Washington. The building contained originally the following principal divisions: library section, art gallery, lecture-room, and music hall.

The management and control of the library is vested in a committee composed of sixteen members of the City Council, twelve of whom are appointed by the president of the common branch and four by the president of the select branch of councils.

The presidents of the two bodies are *ex-officio* members. This committee elects the librarian and his assistants, who must, since 1893, first have passed a competitive examination in writing and be recommended for appointment by the librarian. Mr. W. M. Stevenson was the first librarian, and was succeeded by Mr. E. E. Eggers, the present incumbent.

Allegheny was already enjoying the benefit of Mr. Carnegie's gift; it was not until 1886 that it was decided by Pittsburgh that proper legislation could be procured, incorporating his letter of 1881, accepting his proposition and complying with his conditions. His first offer was of two hundred and fifty thousand dollars for a free library, the city appropriating annually the sum of fifteen thousand dollars for the maintenance thereof. The act was passed in 1887 by the Legislature, and this was reported to Mr. Carnegie. This brought an answer in the winter of 1890 in which he said that, owing to the great growth of the city, he now offered to expend not less than one million dollars for buildings which should contain reference and circulating libraries, art galleries, and assembly rooms for the various educational and scientific societies, and a museum, suggesting at the same time the erection of branch library buildings. He further proposed placing the erection and control of these buildings in the hands of a board of trustees of eighteen members, nine to be named by himself and the other nine to comprise the Mayor, the presidents of the Select and Common Councils, the president of the Central Board of Education, and five members of the City Councils; the condition thereto attached was that

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

the city should bind itself to place in the hands of the board of trustees forty thousand dollars each and every year for the maintenance of the library system. The city passed the ordinance accepting this proposition on the thirty-first of May, 1890. James B. Scott was chosen first president of the trustees; H. C. Frick, treasurer, and W. N. Frew, secretary. The plans offered by Longfellow, Alden, and Harlowe were adopted. Mr. Carnegie generously added another one hundred thousand dollars when it was decided to build of stone instead of brick. The Central Library building was placed on part of nineteen acres of park land which had been recently acquired from Mrs. Schenley, and fronted on Forbes street facing Bellefield avenue. The building was dedicated to public use on Tuesday, November fifth, 1895, with great ceremony. Mr. Carnegie was present, and the occasion was graced by the President of the United States. So great was the need for this institution that within two years it was realized that it must be enlarged. This was delayed through the inability to procure the needed ground, and it was not until the July of 1904 that the contract for the extension of the main library building was let. This enlargement has been of such immense proportion that two years more have been occupied accomplishing it. It is, however, not so much the mere massive, splendid building that is the home of the Carnegie Institute, the cost for the construction of which has amounted to over six millions of dollars, but the actual work, the people whom it has reached, benefited, and elevated, that is to be estimated.

The library has recently completed the first decade of its existence, and a few statistics may be of interest, showing the remarkable growth of the institution in those years. During the first full year it was open, 1896, the appropriation, which covered the cost of maintaining the rooms of the art galleries, museum, and music hall, was sixty-five thousand dollars, the circulation was one hundred and fifteen thousand, eight hundred and ninety-four volumes, and the total use of books in and out of the building was one hundred and sixty-eight thousand four hundred and fifteen. During the year just closed (January thirty-first, 1905),

## SOME PIONEER MEN AND OTHER MATTERS

the appropriation, which included the items enumerated above, was one hundred and fifty-eight thousand dollars.

When the library opened in November, 1895, it had only one building, the Central Library in Schenley Park, its collection of volumes numbering sixteen thousand, and the number of persons on the clerical staff, sixteen. At the present time the library system includes one Central Library, six branch libraries, housed in convenient and attractive buildings, erected especially for the purpose, eleven deposit stations, and one special children's room in the settlement house of the Soho Bath House Committee. It has also conducted during the year and supplied with books three "home library" groups and forty-nine reading clubs of boys and girls who live in districts remote from the central or branch libraries. It sends collections of books to fifty-six schools, where they may be borrowed by the pupils for home use in addition to being used in the class rooms; and in the summer, supplies the playgrounds with small circulating libraries and assistants to distribute the books. Through these one hundred and sixty-eight agencies it has circulated six hundred and sixty-one thousand eight hundred and ninety-one volumes during 1905, while the total recorded use of books and magazines was one million three hundred and eighty-eight thousand, nine hundred and sixty. The number of persons regularly employed on the clerical staff is one hundred and six, not including the superintendent of buildings and his staff. In addition to paid employees about seventy-eight other persons assist in the work, including the students in the Training School for Children's Librarians, the members of the apprentice class and the workers in the "home libraries" and reading clubs, who give their services to the library for this work. The total number of books in the central and branch libraries, and all other parts of the system, is now two hundred and twenty-five thousand.

The remarkable work this library has done for children is so widely known that it is unnecessary to dwell upon it. It has not waited for the children to come to it, but has gone out into the byways and alleys and established reading clubs among boys and girls who would never otherwise

## THE HISTORY OF PITTSBURGH

have known the elevating influence of good books. In this it has worked hand in hand with philanthropic and charitable associations. It has established a Training School for Children's Librarians, which is the only one of the kind in the world.

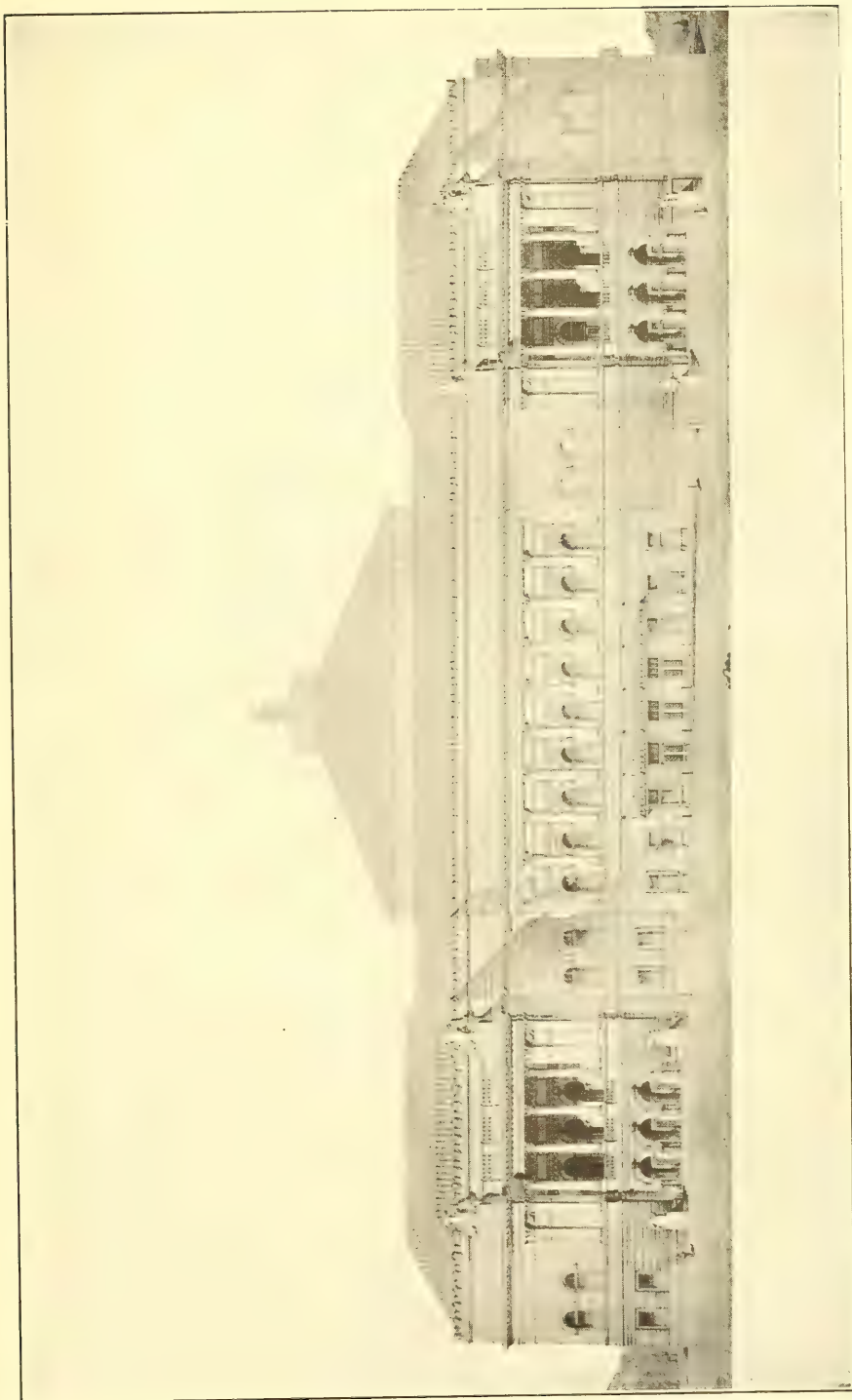
In other words, the Carnegie Library, of Pittsburgh, has in ten years taken its rank as one of the first libraries in the country. This is due to the great ability of Mr. E. H. Anderson, librarian. He possessed, in rare proportion, knowledge, energy, and practicality. After ten years' service, to the regret of the city, he resigned.

Miss Willard, the reference librarian, has brought to her task, just those talents and accomplishments which have enabled her to constantly build up her department.

The Museum is a large department in the Carnegie Institute. It has from the beginning been under the care of Dr. W. J. Holland and his assistants. Their scientific work is given world-wide recognition. Various scientific expeditions have been sent out by the museum. This is, naturally, only possible because of the special patronage of Mr. Carnegie. In this way was discovered the great prehistoric monster, *Diplodocus*, the restoration of which has been completed and a plaster copy made and presented to the British Museum.

The Museum, like the Library, with technical experts, ministers to the teaching of children as well as to the scientific research of men.

The Art Galleries have done much to develop the art of America. The purpose here is to assemble each year a representative collection of contemporaneous works, which makes possible the study of the tendencies of modern art, as shown by the living painters of all countries. Some of the European painters have asserted that within these galleries, during the Annual Exhibition, the most comprehensive view of modern art may be found, for here are gathered the pictures of the artists of all nations. Advisory committees representing the Carnegie Institute meet in London, Paris, Munich, and The Hague for the purpose of considering and accepting paintings for the exhibition, and all works thus submitted are presented to the international jury, created



CARNEGIE INSTITUTE.



## SOME PIONEER MEN AND OTHER MATTERS

by the votes of all the painters who offer their pictures. This plan for the election of the jury was adopted by the Institute, in 1897, and has resulted in bringing to Pittsburgh, each year, two painters from abroad, and eight from America. This year brought two eminent men from America.

The number of works offered to the Institute for this year was 1,315, an increase over last year of 601, but the total number accepted by the Advisory Committees abroad, and the International Jury, at Pittsburgh, comprised a total of only 287.

Under the scope of the work of the Carnegie Institute are the free organ recitals, given through the season, every Saturday evening and Sunday afternoon, on the great organ in Music Hall, played by one or another of the eminent organists of the world. Mr. Archer was for years organist, and also, Mr. Lemaire. That this is an appreciated department of the Institute is evidenced by the great, quiet, orderly audiences, who come for that solace which music and only music can give.

All this has been made possible by the generosity of one man. Such lavishness is indeed unique in the history of mankind, for Mr. Carnegie has given to the city of Pittsburgh, in buildings and additions thereto and endowments thereof, the total sum of \$11,620,000. Truly, it is a wonderful city that has produced a man, who can make to her such magnificent return.



# INDEX

## INDEX

Chronology .....	v
Sources .....	xvii

### FRONTIER TIMES.

1716-1794.

- Amherst, Sir Jeffrey, orders Col. Bouquet to relieve Fort Pitt, 40.
- Beaujeu, commander of French at Braddock's defeat, 24; death of, 27.
- Bouquet, Col. Henry, 38; ordered to relieve Fort Pitt, 40; expedition of, 46; voted thanks by legislative bodies of Pennsylvania and Virginia, 50.
- Brackenridge, Judge H. H., in the Whiskey Insurrection, 61; his description of Pittsburgh, 93.
- Braddock, Gen., despatched to Virginia, 19; defeat of, 24; grave of, 25.
- Brienville, Celeron de, expedition of, 3.
- Brodhead, Col. Daniel, commands Fort Pitt, 57.
- Bushy Run, battle of, 43.
- Connolly, Capt. John, of Virginia, takes possession of Fort Pitt, 52.
- Contrecoeur, French commander, compels surrender of English at forks of Ohio, 14; completes English fort, 15.
- Craig, Major Isaac, builds Fort Fayette, 59 (see also pp. 80, 121, 518).
- Dinwiddie, Gov., orders Washington to take command of the forks of the Ohio, 13.
- Dunmore, Lord, Governor of Virginia, orders Capt. Jno. Connolly to take possession of Fort Pitt, 52.
- Duquesne, Fort, completion of, 15; description of, 17; evacuated by French, 31.
- Ecuyer, Capt. Simeon, commander of Fort Pitt, 38; demolishes and burns Pittsburgh, 40.
- English and French in North America, 1688, 1; first attempt at settlement west of Alleghenies, 1; commence fort at forks of Ohio, 14; surrender fort to French, 14; campaign against French, 19; campaigns of 1756, 1757, 1758, 28; campaign of 1760, 36.
- Erection of western forts by French, 4.
- Fayette, Fort, built, 59.
- Forbes, Gen. John, appointed by William Pitt to take Fort Duquesne, 29; his march to Fort Duquesne, 29; takes possession of Fort Duquesne, 31; death of, 35.

## INDEX

- French and English claims to territory west of Alleghenies, 1-4.
- Gist, Christopher, sent to explore and survey lands on the Ohio, 4; acts as agent for Ohio Land Co., 4; as George Washington's guide, 8.
- Grant, Major, disastrous engagement of, 29.
- Half-King (Tanacharison), returns speech belt to French, 9; holds council of war with Washington, 15.
- Harmar, Gen., his expedition to the Maumee, 58.
- Irvine, Gen. William, commands Fort Pitt, 58, 77.
- Joncaire, Capt., Washington's visit to, 10.
- Keith, Governor of Pennsylvania, urges erection of fort on Lake Erie, 2.
- Lancaster, treaty at, 3.
- Little Meadows, battle of, 15.
- Logstown, treaty at, 4.
- Mercer, Col. Hugh, builds first Fort Pitt, 35.
- Necessity, Fort, surrendered to French, 16.
- Neville, John, as Captain, commands Fort Pitt, 54; as General, active in the Whiskey Insurrection, 61.
- Ohio Land Company, organization of, 3; despatches Washington to French commander at headwaters of Ohio, 5.
- Pennsylvania and Virginia boundary controversy, 52.
- Pitt, William, Prime Minister of England, 28; appoints Gen. Forbes to take Fort Duquesne, 29.
- Pitt, Fort, first, built, 35; second, built, 36; commanders of, 38; dismantled, 52 (see also p. 75); taken by Capt. John Connolly of Virginia, 52; renamed "Fort Dunmore," 52; commanded by Capt. John Neville, 54; during the Revolution, 56.
- Pittsburgh, beginning of, 1; first uses of name, 33, 65; site of, included in lands purchased by the Penns, 51; declared in Augusta county, Virginia, 52; created into a borough, 64 (see also p. 114).
- Pontiac, conspiracy of, 38.
- Provinces endeavor to provide for the defense of the frontier, 18.
- Spotswood, Governor of Virginia, attempts to extend English settlements west, 1.
- Stanwix, Gen. John, succeeds Gen. Forbes, 36; builds second Fort Pitt, 36.
- Stanwix, Fort, treaty at, 51.
- St. Clair, Arthur, defeated by Indians, 58.
- St. Pierre, Legardeur de, commander of Le Boeuf, receives Washington, 10.
- Trent, Capt. William, commences fort on site of Pittsburgh, 14.
- Virginia, grants ten thousand pounds for protection of frontier, 13.
- Ward, Edward, ensign, surrenders to Contrecoeur, 14.
- Washington, George, despatched to headwaters of the Ohio, 1753, 5; builds Fort Necessity, 16; his journal of expedition in 1753-54, 8; delivers letter of French commandant, 13; his account of Braddock's campaign, 25; his account of Forbes' march, 33; sets out for Pittsburgh during the Whiskey Insurrection, 63.
- Wayne, Gen. Anthony, his victory over the Indians on the Maumee, 64, 78.
- Whiskey Insurrection, the, 59; cost of, 63.

# INDEX

## BEFORE THE CITY CHARTER.

1749-1816.

- Academy, Old Pittsburgh, 102; first trustees, 102 (sketch, 287).  
Allegheny county, erected, 103; first court-house built, 105; first jail (1788), 107; early members of bar, 108; first blast furnace, 113.  
Alleghenytown, beginning of, 104.  
Anshutz, George, early ironworker, 113.  
Arsenal, Allegheny, established, 150 (explosion, 217).  
Boat and ship building, first mentions, 74, 88; boat builders from Philadelphia arrive at Pittsburgh, 89; first ships built at Pittsburgh and vicinity, 123; account of first steamboat to run on western waters, 140; steamboats built in Pittsburgh and vicinity (1811-35), 144; stimulus given to industry, 145.  
Brackenridge, H. H., his descriptions of Pittsburgh (1786), 93.  
Brodhead, Col., rules Pittsburgh, 77.  
Churches (see Churches, p. 338).  
Coal, first, mined in Pittsburgh, 90; stimulus given to industry, 144.  
Craig, Isaac (and Stephen Bayard), purchase lots in Pittsburgh (1784), 80; as a glass manufacturer, 121.  
English traders, first at the headwaters of the Ohio, 65.  
Fire department, establishment of first, 124 (see also pp. 190, 236).  
Iron, earliest discoveries of, on western slope of Alleghenies, 112; Pittsburgh as a market for, 114; foundry — Joseph McClurg's, 129.  
Lee, Arthur, his account of Pittsburgh, 84.  
Manufactures, first account of, 87; enumerations of — 1792 to 1795, 111-112; early iron, 113-114; early lumber and glass, 120; value of (1803), 129; first cotton, 131; enumeration of (1807), 132; flint glass, 133; *Commonwealth* enumeration of (1809), 135; cannon, 145.  
Merchants, first, 74; early advertisements of, 100.  
McKeesport, founding of, 118.  
Newspapers, first, of Pittsburgh, 91; the *Gazette*, 91; the *Tree of Liberty*, 128; the *Commonwealth*, 131 (see also p. 483).  
O'Hara, Gen. James, as trader, contractor and manufacturer, 120 (see also p. 519 for sketch).  
Penn, Thos. and Richard, purchase territory of Indians including site of Pittsburgh, 78; they survey same, 79.  
Penn, Jno., Jr., and John Penn, sell lands in Manor of Pittsburgh, 80.  
Pitts-Borough, Gen. Forbes first to use name, 65.  
Pittsburgh, early English traders in vicinity of, 65; Gen. Stanwix uses name in letters (1759), 66; population (1760), 66; first school, 66 (see also p. 269); first church (see Churches, p. 338); demolished by garrison (1763), 73; survey of Col. Campbell, 74; Washington's description, 75; removal of garrison, 75 (see also p. 52); some citizens (1774), 76; Virginia takes possession, 77; some citizens (1781), 78; immigration affecting, 78; territory including, purchased by Penns, 78; Woods and Vickroy's survey, 80; first lots sold, 80; early descriptions, 85-86; first industry, 88;

## INDEX

- first coal mined, 90; chief elements in early growth, 90; first ferries, 90; first newspaper, 91; Brackenridge's *Gazette* articles concerning, 93; post office established, 99; first market house, 100; Academy founded, 102; library opened, 103; first courts held, 104 (see also p. 506); record of population (1788), 108; improvement of roads leading to and from, 109; factors affecting growth (1785-), 110; enumeration of industries (1792), 111; early iron supply, 113; first blast furnace, 113; iron market for west and south, 114; incorporated as a borough, 114; early streets, 115; first borough officers, 116; receipts and expenditures (1794), 117; early suburbs, 118; Craig's description, 118; mail and transportation routes to and from (1794), 119; first glass manufacturing, 121; first fire department, 124; early lotteries, 125; first footways, 126; first water supply, 127; population (1800), 128; second newspaper, 128; reincorporation (1804), 130; first bank, 131 (see also p. 261); roads and stage lines to and from (1805-), 131; third newspaper, 131; flint glass manufacturing begun, 133; population (1810), 140; first steamboat built, 140; first cannon made, 145; directory (1812-13), 145; arsenal established, 150; churches (1815), 151; societies (1815), 152 (see also p. 526); Permanent Library Co. (1815), 152; banks (1815), 152; buildings (1815), 152; population (1815), 153.
- Population, first record, 66; Craig's annotated list (1760), 67; Ecuyer's statement concerning (1763), 73; Dr. Hildreth's estimate (1788), 108; *American Museum* estimate (1792), 111; census (1800), 128; enumeration (1810), 140; enumeration (1815), 153.
- Post office and mails, first, 74, 98; in the year 1794, 119; in the year 1801, 129.
- Schoepf, Dr. Johann, his impression of Pittsburgh, 86.
- Robinson, Geo., first burgess (with Josiah Tannehill), 116.
- Schools, first, 66; the old academy, 102 (see also Schools, pp. 269, 287).
- Scull, John, and Joseph Hall, establish first newspaper (*Gazette*) west of Alleghenies, 91 (see also p. 483).
- Tannehill, Josiah, first burgess (with Geo. Robinson), 116.
- Water supply, first, 127 (see also pp. 167, 236, 237).
- Woods, Geo., and Thos. Vickroy, survey Pittsburgh, 80.
- Vickroy, Thos., deposition of, regarding survey of Pittsburgh, 80.

### THE MUNICIPALITY.

1816-1906

- Allegheny, incorporated a borough, 170; population (1830), 173; incorporated a city, 182, arsenal explosion, 217; river bridges, 159, 182, 220, 241 (observatory, p. 297).
- Allegheny County (erected), 103; second court house built, 176; jail built, 176; population (1840), 183; tax convention, 199; addition to court house and jail, 221; court house burned, 237; present court house built, 238; centennial, 238; blast furnaces, 248; banking resources, 268 (see also pp. 105-108).
- Anti-Slavery Society, 182.

# INDEX

- Arsenal explosion, 217.
- Association, Pittsburgh manufacturing (1819), 162; firemen's of Pittsburgh and Allegheny, 190; brokers', 213; various business, 259-260; merchants and manufacturers', 260.
- Banks, 261; clearings for 1905, 267; summary of, for Greater Pittsburgh, 267; comparison of, showing capital, surplus and profits, loans and discounts, investment securities, deposits and total resources over a period of last twenty-five years, 268.
- Barker, Joseph, as Mayor of Pittsburgh, 194.
- Bayardstown, laid out, 157; population (1830), 173; added to city, 175.
- Birmingham, the "South Side," 157; incorporated as a borough, 170; population (1850), 192; added to city, 241.
- Board of Health established, 202.
- Board of Trade, Pittsburgh (1835-36), 175; reorganization of, 202; in 1901, 259; East End, Oakland, Eighteenth Ward, Mt. Washington, Duquesne Heights, 259.
- Brashear, John A., Co., Limited, 256.
- Bridge, Allegheny, 159; Monongahela, 159; Hand street, 182; Mechanic street, 182; Monongahela suspension, 185; Allegheny suspension (1860), 220; Birmingham (1861), 220; Point, 237; present city, 241.
- Builders' Exchange League, 260.
- Canal, the Pennsylvania, authorized by State, 168; Pittsburgh and Allegheny commissioners appointed, 169; western section completed, 169; through line opened, 169; Pittsburgh basin, 169; the Pittsburgh and Beaver, 181; iron boats for, 181; Pennsylvania canal sold by State, 200; the Lake Erie and Ohio River Ship, 257.
- Carnegie Institute, building, 239 (for description of institute, p. 553).
- Carnegie Steel Co., 249.
- Chamber of Commerce, 258.
- City Hall (1852-53), 202; the present, 221.
- Civil War, the, excitement of 1860-61, 204; Secretary of War Floyd's order to remove munitions from Allegheny Arsenal, 205; Major Symington's refusal to stop shipment, 206; Committee of Public Safety organized, 209; demonstration in Pittsburgh at close of, 217 (see also pp. 421-482).
- Clearing House, established, 220; clearings of, for 1905, 267.
- Coal, first towed by steam, 190; extent of fields in Pittsburgh district, 246; output in 1903, 246.
- Coke, first manufactured, 246; output in 1903, 246.
- Consolidations, various city, 198, 221, 241, 242.
- Exposition Society, 258.
- Farragut, Admiral, visits Pittsburgh, 219.
- Fenian demonstration at Pittsburgh, 219.
- Fire department (first, see p. 124), association of Pittsburgh and Allegheny, 190; first paid, 236.
- Gas, works, ordinances for construction of first, 168; first natural, 224; the Philadelphia Co., 247.
- Grant, Gen., visits Pittsburgh, 219.
- Heinz Co., H. J., 256.

## INDEX

- Iron, rolling mills, early, 163-164; boats constructed of, 181; early manufactures of, 248; used in outside structure of buildings, 202; enumeration of manufactories (1870), 222; pig, in Pittsburgh district (1903), 250; manufactures in Pittsburgh district (1903), 250 (see also pp. 112, 114, 129).
- Jones and Laughlin Steel Co., 248.
- Kossuth, Louis, visits Pittsburgh, 202.
- Lafayette, Gen., visits Pittsburgh, 167.
- Lake Erie and Ohio River Ship Canal, 257.
- Lawrenceville, laid out, 158; population (1850), 192; added to city, 221.
- Lincoln, President, visits Pittsburgh, 215.
- Manufactures, enumeration of (1817), 160; early rolling mills, 163; enumeration of (1826), 164; value of (1835), 173; salt (1833), 175; tariffs affecting, 164, 177, 178, 179; value of (1837), 180; iron steamboats, 181; tariff affecting, 183; census of (1840), 183; summary of (1850), 192; decrease of, 194; tariff affecting (1860-61), 204; heavy guns, etc., 212; tariffs affecting (1862-64), 212; value of (1863), 213; summary of (1865), 213; enumeration of (1870), 222; elements affecting, 244; coke, 246; Bessemer steel, crucible steel, etc., 248; iron and steel in Pittsburgh district (1903), 250; glass, 251; electrical, 251; value of electrical, 254; steamboat, 254; locomotive, 254; men employed in Pittsburgh district, 257.
- Monongahela, Navigation Co., 181; Incline Plane Co., 220; river bridges, 159, 185, 220, 237, 241.
- Monroe, President, visits Pittsburgh, 158.
- Northern Liberties, incorporated as a borough, 170; as the Fifth Ward of Pittsburgh, 175.
- Oakland added to city, 221.
- Observatory, Allegheny, established, 213 (see also Schools, p. 297).
- Oil Well Supply Co., 255.
- Parks, vote against creating, 221; present area of Pittsburgh and Allegheny, 244 (see also pp. 537, 538).
- Petroleum, wells, 248; exchange, 213.
- Pittsburgh, incorporated as a city (1816), 154; government of, 155; first councilmen, 156; first aldermen, 156; streets and alleys (1816), 157; suburbs, 157; visit of President Monroe, 158; first bridges, 159; first rolling mills, 163; industrial depression (1818-24), 164; visit of Lafayette, 167; ordinances (1824-30), 167; agitation for higher tariff, 170; divided into four wards by Legislature, 170; excerpt from *Statesman* on substantiality of growth (1829), 171; population (1820), 173; population (1830), 173; value of manufactures and commerce (1835), 173; transportation lines (1831-35), 173; suburban towns of, 174; mayor first elected by people, 174; municipal improvements, 174; visitation of cholera, 174; Board of Trade (1835-36), 175; visit of Daniel Webster, 175; first public schools, 175 (see also Schools, p. 269); names of city wards changed to numbers, 175; agitation for high tariff, 177, 178, 179; disturbed financial condition, 179; panic of 1837, 180; improvements in transportation, 181; population (1840), 182; known as

## INDEX

the Iron City, 182; industry and wealth of district, census of 1840, 183; newspapers of 1842, 184; great fire of 1845, 185; waterworks (second system), 190; new wards added, 190; telegraphic communication established, 191; Merchants' Exchange established, 192; city script redeemed, 192; visit of Henry Clay, 192; visit of President Taylor and Governor Johnston, 192; population (1850), 192; Manufactures (1850), 192; business depression (1850-), 194; lawlessness in 1851, 195; the city's bad credit, 195; railroad bonds purchased, 195; bonded debt (1855), 196; effort to consolidate with Allegheny and adjacent boroughs, 198; stringency of 1854, 199; discriminated against in freight rates, 201; visit of Louis Kossuth, 202; city hall and market house built (1852-53), 202; Board of Health established, 202; custom house built, 202; second scourge of cholera, 202; Board of Trade reorganized, 202; first street railways, 202; Act requiring mayor, treasurer, and controller to be elected biennially, 202; National Convention (1856), 203; population (1860), 204; war excitement (1860-61), 204; settlement of railroad debt, 210; confusion in money matters (1861), 210; visit of Prince of Wales, 214; visit of President Lincoln, 215; arsenal explosion, 217; war and peace celebrations (1865), 217; demonstration over President Lincoln's assassination, 218; visits of Gen. Grant, 219; visit of President Johnson, Admiral Farragut, Secretaries Seward and Welles, 219; Fenian demonstration, 219; Pennsylvania railroad depot completed (1866), 220; Monongahela Incline Plane Co., 220; consolidation of 1867, 221; Forbes street laid out, 221; population (1870), 221; manufactories of 1870, 222; business depression (1871-75), 223; first natural gas wells, 224; railroad riots of 1877, 225; first paid fire department, 236; water system (present), 236; prominent buildings, 239; consolidation of 1872, 241; population (1880), 238; population (1890), 238; consolidation of 1906, 242; the district of, 244; elements affecting growth, 244-248; bonded debt (1906), 244; giant manufactories, 248; tonnage, 257; railroads entering, 257; railroad passenger traffic, 257; projected traffic improvements, 257; business associations, 258; banking institutions and resources, 261.

Population, 1820, 173; 1830, 173; 1840, 182; 1850, 192; 1860, 204; 1870, 221; 1880, 238; 1890, 238; 1900, 243; 1905, 243.

Porter Co., H. K., the, 254.

Prince of Wales visits Pittsburgh, 214.

Prison, State, the old Allegheny, 168.

Railroads, the Portage (1831-34), 169; Baltimore and Frederick, 174; bonds of, purchased, 195; early projections of, 196; Pittsburgh and Ohio completed, 197; Baltimore and Ohio completed, 197; Pennsylvania Central completed, 197; freight rate discrimination, 201; settlement of city and county debts for, 210; Pennsylvania depot, completed (1866), 220; riots of 1877, 225; present, entering Pittsburgh, 257; street, 202, 240.

Rees and Sons, James, 254.

Riter-Conley Mfg. Co., 254.

Schools, first public, 175 (see also pp. 269-323).

Seward, Secretary of State, visits Pittsburgh, 219.

Standard Sanitary Mfg. Co., 256.

Street railways, first, 202; present, 240.

## INDEX

- Tariff legislation affecting Pittsburgh industries, 164, 170, 177, 178, 179, 183, 204, 212.  
Tonnage, tax, repeal of, 201.  
Tonnage of Pittsburgh, 257.  
Waterworks, ordinances for construction of, 167; system of 1870-79, 236; present system, 237.  
Webster, Daniel, visits Pittsburgh, 175.  
Welles, Secretary of Navy, visits Pittsburgh, 219.  
Westinghouse industries, 251.

### THE SCHOOLS.

- Academy, the old, first trace, 269; sketch, 287; graduates, 292; Aquilla M. Bolton's, 274.  
College, Pittsburgh Female, 285; Pennsylvania Female, 285; Duff's Mercantile, 285; Iron City Commercial, 286 (Holy Ghost, see Churches, p. 352).  
Institute, Western Female Collegiate, 278; Bishop Bowman, 285 (Deaf and Dumb, see Benevolent Institutions, p. 409).  
League, Art Student's, 286.  
Observatory, the Allegheny, 297.  
Seminary, Allegheny Theological, 282; Reformed Presbyterian Theological, 283; Western Theological, 279; Mrs. Gazzam's, 275; Harmonie, 277.  
School, Boarding and Day: Mrs. Pride's, 270; John C. Brevost's, 274; Edgeworth, 278. Day and Evening: Thos. Towsey's, 270. Day, Latin, Greek, etc.: Robt. Steele's, 272. Day: Mr. and Mrs. E. Carr's, 272; Samuel Kingston's, 273; Miss Killikelly's, 286. Evening: Mr. McDonald's, 271; John Taylor's, 271; Messrs. Chute and Noyes', 274. French: N. C. Visinier's, 271; John C. Brevost's, 274. Girl's: Thos. Hunt's, 274; Anna and Arabella Watt's, 275. Lancasterian, John Boardman's, 275; Curry University, 286; Allegheny Preparatory, 287; Park Institute, 287; Shadyside Academy, 287; Alinda, 287; Thurston Preparatory, 287; East Liberty Academy, 287; Pittsburgh Academy, 287; Pittsburgh School of Design, 286; Select Schools: Mr. and Mrs. J. Graham's, 273; Rev. Joseph Stockton's, 277; Adelphi Free, 305.  
Schools, Carnegie Technical, 303.  
Schools, common, first provision for, in Pennsylvania, 304; Act of 1809 providing for, 305; Pennsylvania Society for Promotion of, 306, 307; Governor Wolf's addresses concerning (1829-30), 306, 307; Samuel Fetterman's report to Legislature on need of, 310; Act of 1831 providing for, 317; Governor Wolf's message concerning (1831), 317; Act of 1834 providing for, 321; first Pittsburgh (1834-35), 322; Act of Consolidation for (1854-55), 325; Central Board of Education and County Superintendent for, 326; Pittsburgh High, 327; comparative view of Pittsburgh system, 328; statement of (1900), 329; statistical report of (1900), 330; analysis of Pittsburgh system, 333; buildings and courses, 334; kindergartens, 336; vacation schools, 336.  
University, Western Pennsylvania, sketch of, 293; early faculty, 294; Allegheny Observatory transferred to, 296; Schools of Mines and Mining Engineering of, 296; Western Pennsylvania Medical College united with,

## INDEX

297; Pittsburgh Law School becomes a department of, 297; Pittsburgh College of Pharmacy transferred to, 297; Pittsburgh Dental College transferred to, 297.

### THE CHURCHES.

- Baptist, first, 377; first pastor and organization, 377; Fourth Avenue, 378; Shady Avenue, 378.
- Churches, comparison of Roman Catholic, 1853-1903, 351; number of Presbyterian, in Pittsburgh and Allegheny, 382; cost of maintenance of, in Pittsburgh and Allegheny, 382; Christian, 381; Congregationalist, 381.
- Episcopalian, Protestant, deed of lots to, by Jno. Penn, Jr., and John Penn, 355; first trustees, 356; first pastor, 356; Trinity incorporated, 356; Old Round Church built, 356; pastors, 357; second Trinity built, 357; other churches of the Diocese of Pittsburgh, St. Andrews', St. Paul's, Calvary, Christ's (Allegheny), 358.
- Evangelical, First German United, first meetings, 376; first church, 376; deed of lands to, by Jno. Penn, Jr., and John Penn, 376; second, third, and fourth churches, 377; pastors, 377.
- Methodist, 378; first meetings, 378; Christ's, 380; first church built, 380; division of, 380.
- Presbyterian, East Liberty, organization of and first church built, 370; pastors, 371; offshoots of, Point Breeze, Highland Tabernacle, Valley View, and Sixth United Presbyterian, 371; Shadyside, 371.
- Presbyterian, First, first pastor, 360; Jno. Penn, Jr., and Jno. Penn deed lots to, 360; first church built, 362; second, 363; pastors, 365; present church built, 366.
- Presbyterian, First United, organized, 372; first pastor, 373; first church built, 373; second, 374; third, 375; fourth, 375; pastors, 374, 375.
- Presbyterian, Second, organized and first church built, 366; second, 366; third, 367; pastors, 366, 377.
- Presbyterian, Third, organized, 367; first church built, 368; second, 368; reunion of old and new schools of Presbyterianism in, 368; present church built, 369; pastors, 370.
- Roman Catholic, 338; first services in Pittsburgh, 338; chapel in Fort Duquesne, 339; early missionaries, 339; "Old St. Patrick's," 340; first St. Paul's, 341, 342; St. Paul's School, 344; St. Paul's as Cathedral of Diocese, 344; St. Paul's burned, 345; second St. Paul's (1851), 345; Diocese of Pittsburgh divided, 346; history of Diocese of Pittsburgh (1853-1903), 346; diocesan schools, 349; Cathedral Lyceum, 349; dioceses reunited, 349; offshoots of Cathedral, 349; comparison of church (1853-1903), 351; churches and schools in Pittsburgh and Allegheny, 351; Cathedral sold (1901), 353; new St. Paul's Cathedral, 353.
- Unitarian, 381.
- Universalist, 381.
- Jewish, 381.

## INDEX

### HOSPITALS AND BENEVOLENT INSTITUTIONS.

- Allegheny General Hospital, incorporated, 400; additions, 400; present building erected, 401; staff, 401.
- Bethesda Home, 405.
- Children's Aid Society of Western Pennsylvania, 406.
- Children's Hospital, 404.
- Curtis Home for Destitute Women and Girls, 405.
- Dixmont Hospital for the Insane, 387, 389, 393.
- Home for Epileptics (at Rochester), 403.
- Eye and Ear Hospital, 404.
- Home for Aged and Infirm Colored Women, 406.
- Home for Colored Children, 406.
- Homœopathic Hospital, incorporated, 394; first trustees and officers, 395; staff, 1866-67, 395; Ladies' Association of, 396-397; second building, 396; training school for nurses, 398; eye and ear dispensary, 398; quarantine against, 399; site for new building chosen, 399; medical board, 400.
- Kingsley House, 407.
- Mercy Hospital, organized, 383; first building, 383; incorporated, 385; new building of, 385; trustees, 386; staff, 386.
- Miscellaneous institutions, 412-413.
- Municipal Hospital, erected, 385.
- Newsboy's Home, 407.
- Passavant Hospital, 403.
- Pittsburgh and Allegheny Home for the Friendless, 407.
- Pittsburgh Association for Improvement of the Poor, 406.
- Protestant Home for Incurables, 408.
- Protestant Orphan Asylum, 408.
- Reineman Maternity Hospital, 404.
- Rosalie Home, Foundling Asylum and Maternity Hospital, 405.
- St. Francis Hospital, established, 393; incorporated, 393; first and second buildings, 393; staff, 393.
- St. John's General, 402.
- South Side Hospital, beginning of, 401; present building erected, 402.
- Twelfth Ward Hospital, 389.
- Western Pennsylvania Hospital, incorporated, 386; opened, 387; insane department established, 387; during the Civil War, 388; Twelfth Ward Hospital endowed by, 389; officers, 389; staff, 389; president's statement to Board of Managers (1905), 390; separated from Dixmont, 393.
- Western Pennsylvania Humane Society, 406.
- Western Pennsylvania Institution for the Blind, 409.
- Western Pennsylvania Institution for the Instruction of the Deaf and Dumb, 408.
- Young Men's Christian Association, 409.
- Young Women's Christian Association, 411.

# INDEX

## RECORDS OF FOUR WARS.

Civil War, first overt act, 421; first call for volunteers, 423; Twelfth Regiment, 424; Thirteenth, 425; Fifth, 426; Seventh, 426; Negley Zouaves, 426; Alliquippa Guards, 426; subscriptions for equipment, 426; departure of Allegheny county troops, 427; at Camp Scott, 429; Committee of Public Safety, 434; subcommittees, 434; Home Guards, 437; Reserve Corps, 441; in Camp Wright, 444; Eighth Regiment, 444; Ninth, 445; Tenth, 445; Eleventh, 446; Erie Regiment, 446; unaccepted companies, 448; clothing frauds, 452; second call for 500,000 volunteers, 455; three years' service men, 457; Eleventh Regiment, 457; Twenty-eighth, 457; Thirty-seventh, 458; Thirty-eighth, 458; Forty-fourth, 458; Forty-sixth, 458; Forty-ninth, 458; Fifth — West Virginia Cavalry Volunteers, 458; First — West Virginia Artillery, 459; Fifty-seventh, 459; Sixtieth, 459; Sixty-first, 459; Sixty-second, 459; Sixty-third, 460; Sixty-fourth, 460; Sixty-fifth, 461; Sixty-seventh, 461; Seventy-fourth, 461; Seventy-sixth, 461; Seventy-seventh, 461; Seventy-eighth, 461; Eightieth — Seventh Cavalry, 461; Eighty-second, 462; Eighty-third, 462; Eighty-seventh, 462; One Hundred and First, 462; One Hundred and Second, 462; One Hundred and Third, 463; One Hundred and Fifth, 463; One Hundred and Seventeenth — Thirteenth Cavalry, 463; One Hundred and Twenty-third, 464; One Hundred and Thirty-sixth, 464; One Hundred and Thirty-ninth, 465; One Hundred and Fifty-fifth, 465; One Hundred and Ninety-third, 466; Two Hundred and Fourth, 466; Pittsburgh threatened, 467; earthworks at Pittsburgh, 469; third requisition and history of the draft, 470-478; Subsistence Committee, 478.

Mexican War, 419; names of the Duquesne Grays, 420; the Jackson Blues, 420.

Spanish-American War, 480; Fourteenth Regiment, 480; Tenth, 480; Battery B, 481.

War of 1812, 414; names of the Pittsburgh Blues, 419; cannon and rigging furnished for, 419.

## NEWSPAPERS.

*Gazette*, the, 483; becomes a daily, 486; *Tree of Liberty*, 485, 496; *Times*, 488; *Post*, 488; *Sunday Post*, 490; *Sun*, 490; *Dispatch*, 491; *Sunday Dispatch*, 492; *Sunday Leader*, 493; *Chronicle*, and *Chronicle Telegraph*, 494; *Press*, 495; *Bulletin*, 495; *Index*, 496; *Pittsburgh Catholic*, 496; *Pittsburgh Observer*, 496; miscellaneous publications (1801-1850), 496; Trades Papers, 502.

## JUDICIARY OF ALLEGHENY COUNTY.

Provincial Courts, 503, 504, 505; Allegheny County Courts established, 506; first judges, 507; reorganization of courts, 507; Mayor's Court, 508; Judges of Common Pleas, Quarter Sessions, and Orphans' Court, prior to the constitution of 1790, 509; Associate Judges under the constitution of 1790, 509; President Judges of Common Pleas, etc., 510; Associate

## INDEX

Judges of Common Pleas, 511; President Judges of the District Court, 512; Associate Judges of same, 513; District Court abolished (1873), 513; Common Pleas, No. 2, 513; Common Pleas, No. 3, 514; Orphans' Court, 515; Juvenile Court, 516.

### SOME PIONEER MEN AND OTHER MATTERS.

Bayard, Col. Stephen, 518.  
Brackenridge, H. H., 523; his description of Pittsburgh, 523-525.  
Brackenridge, H. M., 523.  
Cemetery, the Allegheny, 536; mention of others, 537.  
Clubs, 538-539.  
Craig, Major Isaac, 518 (see also pp. 59, 80, 121).  
Dancing masters, early, 532.  
Denny, Ebenezer, 521.  
Foster, Stephen C., 536.  
Horse racing, 525.  
Institute, Carnegie, 551; departments of, 554.  
Institute, Pittsburgh, of Arts and Sciences, 535.  
Libraries and bookstores, early, 541.  
Library, Pittsburgh Permanent; Mercantile, 547; Anderson, 549; Carnegie (Allegheny), 549; Carnegie (Pittsburgh), 551.  
Morgan, Col. George, 519.  
Music, early, teachers of, 533; the Mozart Club, 535.  
Neville, John, 520.  
Nevin, Ethelbert and Arthur, 536.  
O'Hara, James, 519 (see also p. 121).  
Orchestra, the Pittsburgh, 539.  
Ormsby, John, 521.  
Park, Schenley, 537; Riverview, 538; Highland, 538.  
Ross, James, 522.  
Schenley, Mrs. Mary E., 538.  
Societies, early, 526; the Pittsburgh Mechanical, 526; Chemical and Physiological, 527; Franklin, 527; first Historical, 533; Western Pennsylvania Historical, 533; Art Society, 535.  
Street names, historical, changed, 533.  
Theatres, first, 528; the Old Drury, 531; Pittsburgh Opera House, 532; Academy, 532; Bijou, 532; Duquesne, 532; Alvin, 532; Empire, 532; Nixon, 532; Gayety, 532.  
Visit of Dukes of Orleans, Montpensier, and Beaujolais, 523.  
Wilkins, John, 520.







Deacidified using the Bookkeeper process.  
Neutralizing Agent: Magnesium Oxide  
Treatment Date:



PRESERVATION TECHNOLOGIES, L.P.

111 Thomson Park Drive  
Cranberry Township, PA 16066  
(724) 779-2111



LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 005 308 769 3

